



*Report*

*Historical Collection*

*Serial*

**Columbia University  
in the City of New York  
College of Physicians and Surgeons  
Library**



O C I  
SEP 13 1955 SP

M.L.A.: EXCHANGE

SOUTH PROPERTY

M.L.A.: EXCHANGE







46-55

46th

# REPORT

OF THE

## BOARD OF TRUSTEES

OF THE

# Massachusetts General Hospital,

FOR THE YEAR

1859.

---

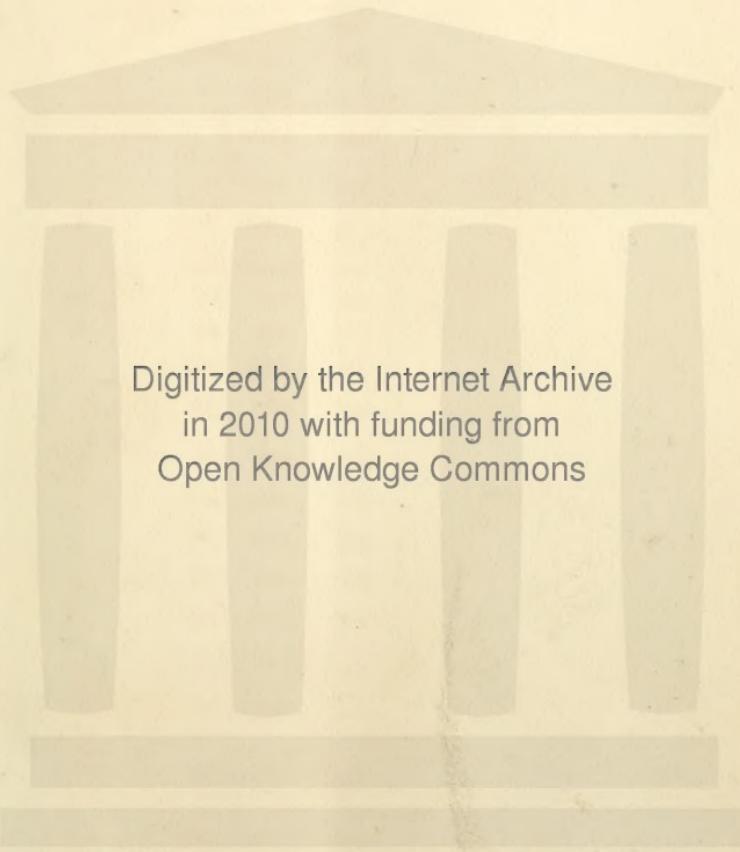
BOSTON:

1860.

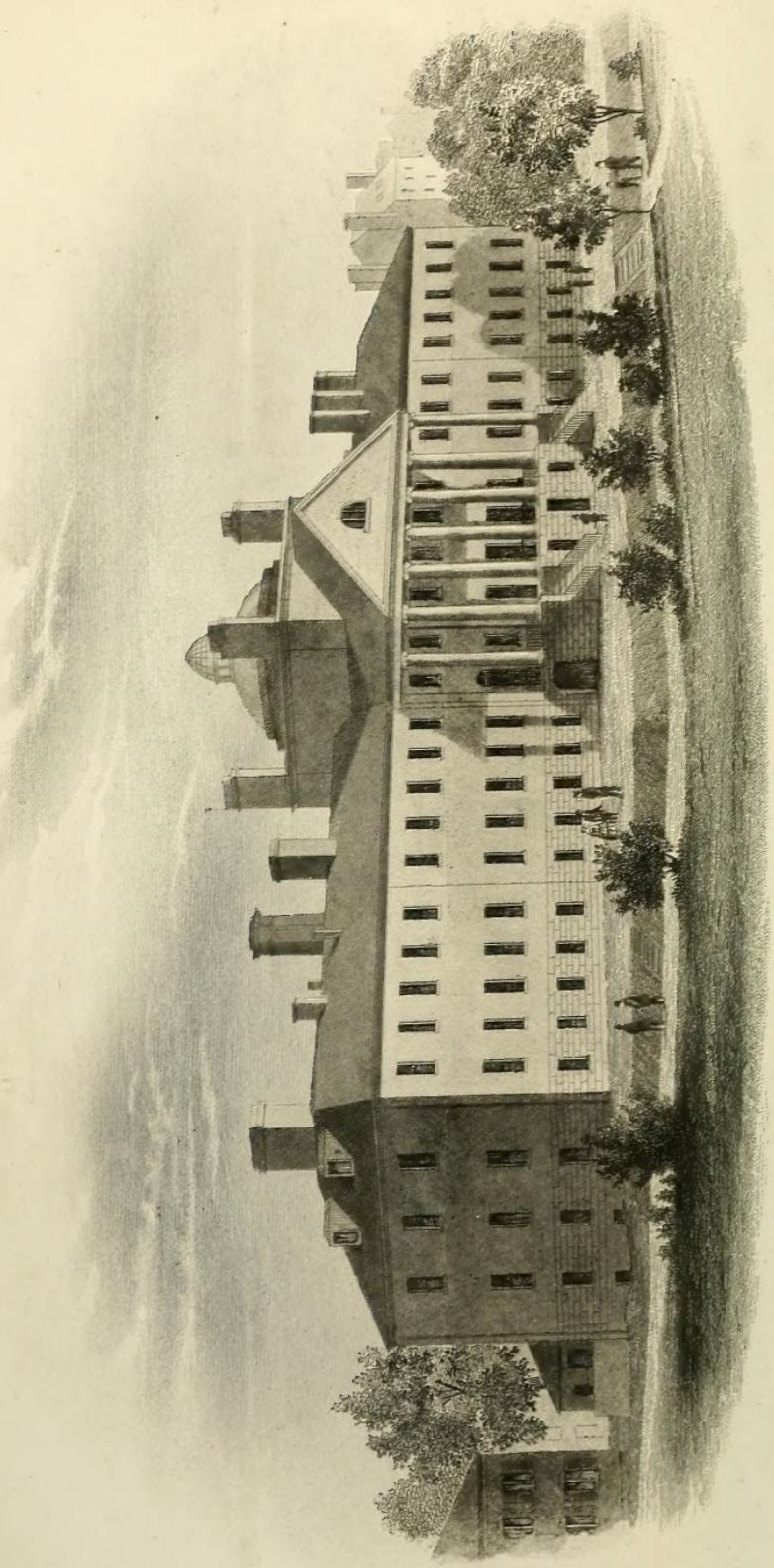
J. H. EASTBURN'S PRESS.

33





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2010 with funding from  
Open Knowledge Commons



Massachusetts General Hospital, Boston.

# R E P O R T

OF THE

## BOARD OF TRUSTEES

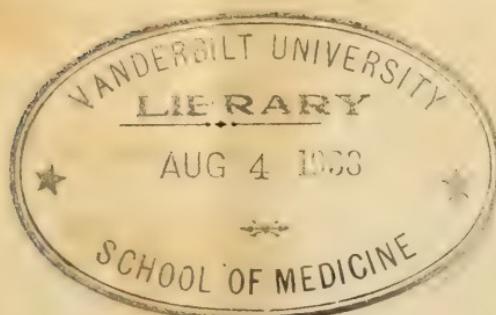
OF THE

# Massachusetts General Hospital,

PRESSENTED TO THE CORPORATION

AT THEIR ANNUAL MEETING,

JANUARY 25, 1860.



BOSTON:

1860.

J. H. EASTBURN'S PRESS.



6/96  
31-114  
1859  
1

**Detroit Public Library  
Medical Science Department.**

## REPORT

OF THE

TRUSTEES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL.

---

THE Committee of the Trustees of the "Massachusetts General Hospital," appointed to examine the Accounts of the Institution, and present a statement of its general condition, respectfully Report:—

That they have examined the Accounts, presented in great detail in the plan proposed by our able and experienced Treasurer, made up to the 31st of December, 1859, and have found them correctly cast and properly vouched.

They have found, also, the evidences of the property of the Corporation correct, and that the "Balance Sheet" corresponds with the entries in the Ledger.

The property of the Corporation, from nearly all of which income is derived, consists of,—

Real Estate,	.. . . . .	\$50,209.20
Massachusetts Hospital Life Ins. Co. Stock,	.. .	50,000.00
Bridge Stock,	.. . . . .	3,975.26
Railroad Stock,	.. . . . .	7,516.00
Bank Stock,	.. . . . .	34,234.75
Manufacturing Stocks,	.. . . . .	29,535.00
Boston City Scrip,	.. . . . .	30,000.00
Massachusetts State Scrip,	.. . . . .	4,000.00
<hr/>		
<i>Amount carried forward,</i>	.. . . . .	\$209,470.21

<i>Amount brought forward,</i>	. . . . .	\$209,470.21
Annuities (Mass. Hospital Life Ins. Co.),	. . . . .	26,000.00
Notes and Mortgages,	. . . . .	31,782.41
Balances of Accounts, (being Board Bills and Sun-		
dries, in hands of Stewards, for collection,) .		25,967.73
Cash, in hands of Treasurer, . . . . .		4,252.82
		<hr/>
		\$297,473.17
<i>Less, Amount due by the Corporation,</i>	. . . . .	38,914.50
		<hr/>
		\$258,558.67
		<hr/>

The Disbursements and Receipts for the year, were as follows, viz :—

The Expenses of the “*Hospital*” have been,

For Stores, . . . . .	\$15,627.35
Wages, . . . . .	8,641.52
Medicines, Wines, &c., . . . . .	2,929.46
Surgical Instruments, . . . . .	522.50
Furniture and Repairs, . . . . .	2,899.35
Sundries, . . . . .	359.11
Fuel, . . . . .	2,530.11
Libraries, . . . . .	504.50
Salaries, . . . . .	3,650.01
Proportion of General Expenses, .	1,646.81
	<hr/>
Total, . . . . .	\$39,310.72

The Expenses of the “*Asylum*” have been,

For Stores, . . . . .	\$26,843.92
Wages, . . . . .	11,163.31
Furniture and Repairs, . . . . .	7,160.87
Diversions, . . . . .	2,924.43
Fuel and Lights, . . . . .	4,268.39
Medicines, . . . . .	1,296.63

*Amounts carried forward, . . . . .* \$53,657.55 \$39,310.72

<i>Amounts brought forward,</i>	. . .	\$53,657.55	\$39,310.72
Library,	. . . . .	334.80	
Sundries,	. . . . .	1,737.99	
Salaries,	. . . . .	4,250.00	
Proportion of General Expenses,	. .	1,646.81	
			—————
			\$61,627.15
<i>Less, Farm Account,</i>	. .	\$1,865.14	
Clothing Account,	. .	283.09	
	—————		2,148.23
			—————
<b>Total,</b>	. . . . .		<b>59,478.92</b>
			—————
<b>Aggregate Expenses,</b>	. . . . .		<b>\$98,789.64</b>

The *Income* of the Corporation, for the year, has been,

<b>From Board of Patients,</b>			
at Hospital,	\$ 6,020.26		
at Asylum,	61,085.44		
	—————		\$67,105.70
Subscriptions for free beds,	. . .	3,400.00	
Hospital Life Insurance Co.,	. .	5,000.00	
Dividends and Interest of specific funds,			
Hospital,	\$11,721.06		
Asylum,	2,930.00		
	—————		14,651.06
Dividends and Interest of General Fund,	. . . . .	3,919.71	
			—————
<b>Total,</b>	. . . . .		<b>94,076.47</b>
			—————
<b>Excess of Expenditures over Receipts,</b>	. . .	\$ 4,713.17	
			—————

The contributions for *free beds* were one thousand dollars in excess of the previous year, although still less than they were in former years.

The cost to the Corporation for the maintenance of 934 *free* patients, was, . . . . . \$31,910.47

The income of funds, specially appropriated to this purpose, including the subscriptions, was, . . . . . 14,816.06

leaving . . . . . \$17,094.41  
chargeable to the general funds of the Institution.

The Report of the Resident Physician, herewith submitted, shows that during the year 1859 there were admitted 1240 patients, (776 males, 464 females). Of this number, 653 were discharged *well*, 128 *much relieved*, 152 *relieved*, 54 *not relieved*, 141 *died*. The number admitted on account of accidents, 212. The average weekly expense of each patient, *including* repairs, was \$5.75½; *excluding* repairs, \$5.33.

It will be observed that the number of patients admitted to the "Hospital" during the year, was larger than in any previous year, (being 225 in excess of 1858,) and yet at no time were all the beds occupied, nor was any proper applicant refused admission.

The new system adopted by the Trustees in 1858 appears to have resulted very satisfactorily, and your Committee would here express their sense of the admirable order and efficiency which have marked the government of the establishment, under the skilful guidance and supervision of the Resident Physician, Dr. Benj. S. Shaw.

The Report of the Physician to *out-door* patients continues to present gratifying evidence of the beneficent services conferred by the Institution upon the community, through his efficient and devoted agency.

The following table exhibits the cases under treatment, annually, since 1847.

Year.	Surgical.	Medical.	Whole number.
1847	212	116	328
1848	211	167	378
1849	169	103	272
1850	230	64	294
1851	166	71	237
1852	181	67	248
1853	281	77	358
1854	297	180	477
1855	356	289	645
1856	349	538	887
1857	732	842	1574
1858	813	1410	2223
1859	1104	2419	3523
	—	—	—
	5101	6343	11444

The Report of the Superintendent of the "Asylum," also submitted herewith, shows that at the beginning of the year there were 186 patients in the establishment; that during the year there were admitted 131, of whom 73 were males, 58 females; discharged 142, (75 males, 67 females,) of whom 61 had *recovered*, 23 *much improved*, 13 *improved*, 17 *not improved*, 28 (one-half were males) *died*; remaining under treatment at the end of the year 175, (males 85, females 90).

The benefits of the "Asylum" were therefore extended to 317 patients during the year. The average cost of each patient was \$6.16½ per week.

Several of the Wards have been greatly improved and refurnished during the year, adding much to their appearance, and promoting the general comfort of the patients.

Your Committee believe that their co-trustees will unite with them in expressing their high appreciation of the services of the Superintendent, Dr. John E. Tyler, who, with a most genial and sympathetic temperament, combines eminent professional qualifications and marked devotedness to the responsibilities he has assumed.

The Trustees have, during the year, gratefully acknowledged a legacy of \$1000 from the late Mr. Geo. Hills, of Boston; also a donation of \$3857.22 from Dr. Rufus Kittredge, the income of which is to be applied to the "Asylum" purposes; and a donation of \$492.40 from Mrs. Thompson, the income of which is to be expended at the "Hospital" Department.

In conclusion, your Committee would observe that both "Hospital" and "Asylum" appear to be in an efficient and satisfactory condition, and they bear willing testimony to the fidelity, devotion, and skill evinced by the officers and attendants of each establishment.

NATH'L H. EMMONS,  
GEORGE HIGGINSON.

# REPORT

OF THE

RESIDENT PHYSICIAN OF THE MASS. GENERAL HOSPITAL,

FOR THE YEAR 1859.

---

ADMITTED TO THE HOSPITAL FROM JAN. 1, 1859, TO JAN. 1, 1860.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Patients paying board, . . . . .	209	48	257
“ “ “ part of the time, . . . . .	34	15	49
“ entirely free, . . . . .	533	401	934
	—	—	—
	776	464	1240

Of these, 3 paid \$15; 2 paid \$12; 10 paid \$11; 15 paid \$10; 73 paid \$6; and 203 paid \$4.50.

---

DISCHARGED DURING THE YEAR.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Well, . . . . .	416	237	653
Much relieved, . . . . .	77	51	128
Relieved, . . . . .	90	62	152
Not relieved, . . . . .	25	29	54
Not treated, . . . . .	27	21	48
Dead, . . . . .	103	38	141
Insane, . . . . .	4	1	5
By request, . . . . .	5	1	6
Dismissed, . . . . .	4	2	6
Eloped, . . . . .	22	7	29
	—	—	—
	773	449	1222

NUMBER OF PATIENTS REMAINING, JAN. 1, 1860.

Males, 88. :: Females, 66. :: Total, 154.

Proportion of deaths to the whole number of results,  
1 in 8 $\frac{2}{3}$ .

Number of patients admitted on account of accidents, 212. Of these, a large number were seriously or fatally injured, and many of them were received in a dying condition.

The greatest number of patients in private rooms, at any one time, was 6; greatest number of paying patients, 37; of free patients, 145; greatest total, 165; the least number in private rooms was 0; least paying, 10; least free, 70; least total, 92.

The average number of patients was 131; males, 75; females, 56.

The average number of paying patients was 23; 13 American, and 10 Foreign.

The greatest number of paying patients was 37; 20 American, and 17 Foreign.

The least number of paying patients was 10; 6 American, and 4 Foreign.

#### RESIDENCE.

Boston, . . . . .	766	Connecticut, . . . . .	1
Massachusetts, elsewhere than Boston, . . . . .	389	New York, . . . . .	3
Maine, . . . . .	29	Southern and Western States, . . . . .	7
New Hampshire, . . . . .	27	British Provinces, . . . . .	5
Vermont, . . . . .	4	Great Britain, . . . . .	2
Rhode Island, . . . . .	5	Germany, . . . . .	1
		France, . . . . .	1

## BIRTHPLACE.

Boston, . . . . .	89	Ireland, . . . . .	527
Massachusetts, elsewhere than Boston, . . . . .	136	Germany, . . . . .	31
Maine, . . . . .	89	Sweden, . . . . .	5
New Hampshire, . . . . .	58	Finland, . . . . .	1
Vermont, . . . . .	22	Poland, . . . . .	2
Rhode Island, . . . . .	8	Russia, . . . . .	1
Connecticut, . . . . .	8	France, . . . . .	5
New York, . . . . .	22	Italy, . . . . .	7
Southern and West'n States, 19		Spain, . . . . .	1
British Provinces, . . . . .	78	Portugal, . . . . .	1
Great Britain, . . . . .	117	Western Islands, . . . . .	12
		Chili, . . . . .	1

## OCCUPATION.

Males.		Pay.	Free.	Partial Payment.
Mechanics, . . . . .		78	174	19
Laborers, . . . . .		15	195	4
Farmers, . . . . .		23	21	3
Minors, . . . . .		6	52	2
Seamen, . . . . .		26	21	7
Clerks, . . . . .		15	14	2
Teamsters, . . . . .		3	16	
Traders, . . . . .		12	10	
Servants, . . . . .		8	34	1
Merchants, . . . . .		8		
Physicians, . . . . .		2		
Clergymen, . . . . .		2		
Teachers, . . . . .		2	1	
Students, . . . . .		1	3	
		—	—	—
		201	541	38

Total Males, 780. Of this number, 29 were in private rooms.

Females.	Pay.	Free.	Partial Payment.
Domestics, . . . . . . . . . .	16	212	5
Minors, . . . . . . . . . .	7	36	1
Wives, . . . . . . . . . .	19	70	4
Widows, . . . . . . . . . .	3	22	1
Seamstresses, . . . . . . . . . .	5	50	5
Teachers, . . . . . . . . . .	1	3	
	—	—	—
	51	393	16

Total Females, 460. Of these, 7 were in private rooms. Twenty-three per cent. of the free patients were female domestics; twenty-one per cent. were laborers, and nineteen per cent. were mechanics, most of whom were foreigners.

The average time of ward-paying patients was 4 weeks; and that of free patients, 4½ weeks. The proportion of ward beds occupied by free patients, was 5·6; by paying patients, 1·6.

The number of applications for admission, refused, was 168. Of these, more than one-half were natives of Ireland; about one-fourth were natives of Massachusetts, and one-tenth natives of Boston. Two-thirds resided in Boston, and about one-third in other New England States.

No person, furnishing satisfactory evidence of inability to pay, has been refused admission for want of a free bed, and only those have been rejected, whose cases were of chronic nature or incurable, or which were contagious. The following table exhibits the cases refused admission:—

Phthisis, (Consumption,) .	74	Cancer, . . . . .	5
Debility, . . . . .	13	Rheumatism, . . . . .	4
Paralysis, . . . . .	11	Ulcer, . . . . .	4
Syphilis, . . . . .	9	Dyspepsia, . . . . .	4
Insanity, . . . . .	9	Epilepsy, . . . . .	2
Small Pox, . . . . .	7	Disease of Spine, . . . .	2
Erysipelas, . . . . .	5	Other Diseases, . . . .	19

The number of Out-patients treated during the year was 3165. Of these, 1104 were surgical, and 2061 were medical. Most of them were supplied with medicine, bandages, splints, and other surgical apparatus. Teeth have been extracted, likewise, for a large number of people, estimated at about 500. This class of patients has been rapidly increasing in numbers during the past few years. They come not merely from the immediate neighborhood, but from all parts of the city and adjoining towns.

It will be seen from the statistics furnished above, that a greater number of patients have been admitted this year than ever before, 225 more than were received last year, and yet the house has at no time been full. It would seem that, if it were more generally understood by the public that no contagious diseases are received, that those seriously sick, with the prospect of a fatal termination to their disease, or those whose proximity to other patients may be injurious or disagreeable, are originally placed in or removed to rooms where they are isolated from each other, the prejudice which generally exists against hospitals, would be removed with respect to this Institution, and a still greater number avail themselves of its privileges.

A certain number of persons afflicted with incurable diseases might have been placed upon the unoccupied beds, but, in so doing, a precedent would have been established, injurious to the original design and present object of the Institution, which is to afford substantial relief to the largest possible number. Such persons would undoubtedly have been rendered more comfortable, with the care and attention afforded in the Hospital, but each would probably have occupied a bed, a year, upon which eight or ten others with acute affections, might have been completely restored to health. One-half of those refused admission during the past year were of foreign birth, and they were referred to the State Institutions, where accommodations are provided for them. In addition to the other half, who were natives of Massachusetts or New England, and who seemed deserving, in their poverty and affliction, of better than alms-house accommodation,—there are certainly many more poor but respectable Americans, who stand much in need of infirmary treatment, who would be glad to avail themselves of it, and who would be able and willing to pay something for it. They do not apply here, because they are informed that our beds are reserved for more urgent cases.

A by no means inconsiderable good is afforded by the Hospital, in loaning to people out of the house, surgical apparatus, fracture-beds, and other articles, which cannot be obtained elsewhere, without great cost and delay, if at all. Many people will attest their indebtedness in this way to the Hospital during the past year.

A very complete catalogue of the Treadwell Medical Library, having abundant cross references, has been prepared, and is now kept in the library-room. As the impression seems to prevail that this library is accessible only to the medical officers of the Hospital, it may be well to mention, that books may be consulted, but not taken from the room, upon obtaining permission from any of the physicians or surgeons, or upon application to the Resident Physician.

It will be seen by the Report of the Steward, that the expenses of the Institution have been materially reduced, notwithstanding the accommodation of a much larger number of patients than usual. This has not been effected by any kind of false economy. On the contrary, the Resident Physician is assured by his associates, and feels confident himself, that the building and its appurtenances are in good order, and that the inmates fare well in diet, nursing and medical care. The reduction in the expenses is due to the new plan of administration and to the constant and thorough watchfulness of its workings in detail by all the officers of the Hospital. To the Visiting Physicians and Surgeons the Resident Physician feels much indebted for many suggestions as to the management and economy of the house, and likewise for their uniform kindness in acceding to plans proposed by him. To the Board of Trustees, also, he tenders his sincere thanks for their appreciation of his endeavors to meet their wishes and for the courtesy which they have always extended him.

To one of the officers of the Institution, long connected with it in various trusts, whose daily visits and generous hand is now sadly missed, indeed, all of us unite in extending sympathy in his affliction. We miss the perfume of the flowers and the sight of the odorous tropical fruits, that made perpetual summer by almost every bedside, and which told whose presence had gladdened the place. May the words of comfort and good cheer, which he has so often imparted to others, return with their blessing to him, relieving the tedium of his sick-room, and aiding in that recovery which is so ardently desired by all.

Respectfully submitted :

BENJAMIN S. SHAW,

*Resident Physician.*

*To the Board of Trustees of the Mass. General Hospital, }  
Boston, January 1, 1860. }*

PUBLIC LIBRARY,  
616 YIL39  
DETROIT, MICH.

Detroit Public Library  
Medical Science Department

## FORTY-SECOND ANNUAL REPORT

OF THIS  
SUPERINTENDENT OF THE McLEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE,  
TO THE  
TRUSTEES OF THE MASS. GENERAL HOSPITAL.

JANUARY 1, 1860.

---

In compliance with the Regulations of the McLean Asylum, the Superintendent respectfully presents to you the following "general view of the Institution, and of its results for the whole year."

At the date of the last Annual Report, there were in the Asylum one hundred and eighty-six persons—eighty-seven males and ninety-nine females. Since then there have been received seventy-three males and fifty-eight females—in all, one hundred and thirty-one. And there have been discharged seventy-five males and sixty-seven females—in all, one hundred and forty-two; leaving now under treatment one hundred and seventy-five—eighty-five males and ninety females.

Sixty-one of the persons discharged were *recovered*—thirty-three males and twenty-eight females. Twenty-three were *much improved*—thirteen males and ten females. Thirteen were *improved*—six males and seven females. And seventeen were *not improved*—nine males

and eight females. Fourteen of each sex have died; three of typhomania; three of paralysie generale; four of epilepsy; fifteen of chronic insanity; and one each of apoplexy, dysentery, and chronic diarrhoea. Seven of these had been insane for more than twenty years; three for more than ten years; four for more than six years; and five for more than three years.

From the foregoing statement it appears that the aids of the Asylum have been extended, during the year, to three hundred and seventeen persons. Among these have been individuals of every age, from youth to more than fourscore, various in social position and calling, and exhibiting in great diversity the well-nigh numberless phases of mental disease. Various, too, have been the reasons determining persons to seek admission here for their suffering friends. In some instances, the decision was inevitably forced upon them by the impossibility of bestowing for a moment any reasonable or proper care at home, on account of the condition of the patient, who was in a state of high maniacal excitement, impatient of any control, actively destructive of clothing and furniture, offering personal violence to all around, and placing a family or neighborhood in danger; or in a state of depression, was, with consummate adroitness and uncontrollable desperation, ceaselessly seeking the means of self-destruction; or in the conception of a sudden antipathy to his best friends, was rejecting all the ordinary offices of friendship and necessity; or from suspicions of their motives, or delusions of other form,

was utterly and persistently refusing food; or by ingeniously evading vigilance, had repeatedly escaped from home, and wandered in exposure and danger; or was in such a state of illness as had well-nigh exhausted all the physical resources of a family, when the superaddition of a mental disorder rendered a removal imperative. In a number of instances, the patient, at admission, was clearly in a condition which forbade not only any expectation of recovery, but any considerable prolongation of life, and was brought here to receive that peculiar care and those indispensable attentions which friends were utterly unable to give at home. In other cases, admission has been asked after every other resource had failed, such as medical treatment at home, mingling constantly in cheerful and congenial society, visiting all places of diversion and recreation, travelling by land and by water, at home and abroad. After these and other expedients had failed to produce the desired result of mental health, the Asylum has been looked to as a last resort, as one thing more to be tried before all efforts could be conscientiously stayed, and all hopes of restoration abandoned. In other, and I am glad to say in very many instances, the Asylum has been eagerly sought at the very inception of disease, in the intelligent and confident belief that by such a course the best chance of recovery would be secured to the patient, and the greatest amount of relief and comfort both to the patient and his friends.

But whatever the motives may have been which have led these persons to the Asylum, it is manifest that their transference from home to us must have relieved many a friend and family from intense anxiety and suffering, and from a fearful amount of responsibility; and that the increase of liberty and personal comfort here, where every thing is arranged with reference to the convenience and well being of disordered minds, and the freedom from irritation and annoyance which had previously been felt from the constant presence of objects of morbid interest and association, must certainly tend to the immediate as well as ultimate good of the patient. These considerations and a review of the roll of those discharged cured during the year, who are now in mental soundness competently filling places of trust and responsibility, and who owe the difference between their present and past condition to their experience here, and an observation of the present household, in the progress towards mental health of the many valuable persons now under care as well as the thoroughly comfortable and in many cases thoroughly satisfied condition of those who have no immediate prospect nor any wish for removal, lead to the conviction that the Asylum is at some rate pursuing the same path of usefulness in which it has been distinguished and blessed for many a year. The important improvements and thorough repairs which have been made during the year have greatly added to the convenience, usefulness and elegance of the house, and the still more extensive

changes contemplated in the coming season will vastly increase its already eminent capabilities for good.

We are enabled to furnish our family with a great variety of amusements and an abundance of healthful recreation. Billiard tables, of which we have four, and the two bowling-alleys, are much used, especially by the gentlemen. Two saddle ponies, which have been purchased within the year, are daily used within the grounds by the ladies. They are not only great pets, but are a valuable means of promoting health, and are gentle, and easily managed by the many who ride them. We have an abundance of carriage horses, and the various beautiful drives in the vicinity are made familiar by their daily use. During the sleighing season extra exertion is made for all to enjoy it frequently. Large sleighs, drawn by four and six horses, have taken parties of forty or fifty through the adjoining towns, returning them safely and with excellent appetites for a nice dinner or supper prepared for the occasion. Within doors, chess, cards, backgammon and bagatelle are played and highly enjoyed. Large additions have been made to the library, and books are as ever in constant use and great demand. Much sewing, of all descriptions, is accomplished by the ladies. Almost every apartment has daily a company busily at work, while one may be reading aloud, and the amount of neatly-finished embroidery, netting, knitting, and crocheting, is a proof of their skilful industry and good taste. Music brings to the insane especial comfort and benefit, and we have abundant

facilities for its cultivation and enjoyment. The parlors, the principal wards of the ladies' wing, and many of the patients' rooms are furnished with a piano-forte. We always have accomplished players, and often good singers enough to afford a pleasant musical entertainment. Those who are well enough and whose tastes thus incline them, frequently go to concerts and lectures in the city, and a large number attend public worship every Sunday, at the various churches in the vicinity. Each Sunday evening a sermon is read in one of the wings, which all who choose can hear, and afterwards an hour is spent in singing familiar sacred tunes, in which many voices heartily join. On Christmas, New-Years, the Twenty-Second of February, the Fourth of July, and other holidays, parties have been given. These have been largely attended. Music, dancing, cards, stereoscopic views, engravings, conversation, and sometimes ventriloquism, have caused the evenings to pass very pleasantly to both guests and hosts.

While we have had through the year a large number of infirm and feeble persons, suffering from a variety of chronic ailments and requiring extraordinary care and attention, we have scarcely had a case of acute disease of any marked severity. It is a great satisfaction to be able to report to you our continued preservation from any fatal casualty. This freedom from accident, where accidents are always so liable to happen, is the best possible testimony to the unremitting vigilance of those in immediate attendance upon the patients.

Upon almost all points of the moral treatment of insanity, there is an entire unanimity of opinion among physicians and those conversant with alienated minds, and especially is there an agreement as to the necessity of the removal of the patient from home and from the presence of familiar faces and objects. The propriety of such a step is undoubted. It is a better established fact than any other in the treatment of this disease, and this being the case, it would seem almost unnecessary to urge the propriety of an *early* resort thereto. In any other disease there is no hesitation in resorting at the onset to the use of the most approved means for its removal ; and in insanity, as in other disorders, it is true that, other things being equal, the chance of cure varies inversely with the time elapsing between the commencement of the disease and the commencement of proper treatment. In the event of a severe and sudden attack, as has been said, necessity compels an immediate removal of the patient to an asylum, from an entire inability on the part of friends to afford the needed care at home. In cases where the attack and progress are more insidious, some oddities are first noticed which do not produce sufficient impression to cause remark, until some decided or repeated obliquity of word or manner causes the different members of a family to compare notes, and leads them, as a result of their combined observations, to the conclusion that their friend is insane. All this requires time. Then, although convinced of the fact, there is often manifested a certain aversion to *admit* that one's friend or

relative is insane, and although the removal to an asylum does not in itself fix a person's mental condition, still it is a practical admission which verifies the fact of insanity to the community; and so other means are tried, and a vague hope is cherished that the infirmity will, somehow and sometime, pass away as a dream passes at waking.

Sometimes friends conceal from the affected one, with the utmost care, the fact which they themselves plainly see; and the opinion is not an uncommon one that equivocation, if not outright falsehood, is perfectly allowable in dealing with the insane. So when this belief is discovered or suspected by the quickened perceptions of the patient, as is apt speedily to be the case, and is charged home upon them, it is met with a flat disavowal, and, to maintain an appearance of consistency, the strangest liberties are often granted to the request of the patient, even at the risk of life. Persons under just such circumstances and for just such reasons have been allowed to appear in places where it was highly improper for them to appear, and to make such an exhibition of themselves as, in a sane state, they would on no account have made, and when known to be suicidal, have been allowed the use of a razor to shave, and unattended to pass by most convenient bodies of water. When the person seized with insanity is the head of the family—the one who has thought for and directed the others every day and in every important movement, he is obeyed in his absurdities for a while after the access of his infirmity, from

force of habit, and until necessity and safety compel to a different course. This delay of proper action in certain cases of depression mistaken for or oftener hoped to be mere temporary despondency, has within the last year been attended fearfully often with the saddest results. In repeated cases within our knowledge, where the malady was fully recognized, and where the patient had expressed fears of, or a disposition to suicide, and where the propriety of a removal here, suggested by the attending physician, had been discussed and decided upon, some trivial reason has caused a slight but fatal delay.

But aside from any such immediately fearful results as these, every hour after the commencement of mental disease that the patient remains exposed to the action of its cause and amidst the scenes and associations of its origin—every hour that its continuance and progress is unchecked, does the task of its removal become more difficult and uncertain. When an attack of mental disease is consequent upon a disorder of the digestive organs—a morbid condition of the stomach or a torpid state of the liver, or upon a congestion of the lungs, it is plain that the sooner the primary disease be removed the sooner the brain will be cured. Oftentimes the secondary, the mental disease, becomes directly so prominent as to entirely mask the primary difficulty and to prevent the recognition of its importance by the physician who is not in daily attendance upon mental disorders and upon the alert for the obscure physical causes thereof; and from this fact

alone do we sometimes find that a brain disease has been found intractable and has become chronic, when a remedy addressed to the proper organ in an earlier stage, would have probably removed the whole difficulty; and in more recent cases we often find upon a close examination of some organ which had been affected previous to the appearance of the brain trouble, a diseased condition which will yield to remedies, and upon the removal of which, the mental disorder becomes easy of cure.

If all these facts were generally known, and what is more, were believed, if every-body were convinced that when a person became insane the first and best thing to be done, in nine cases out of ten, was a removal to an asylum, still it would not always be done. Rather than that the fact of insanity should be admitted at all, some second-best way will continue to be adopted, so long as people regard any impairment of the mind as a disgrace rather than a misfortune, and so long as it be true in the world, that persons prefer to be considered morally oblique rather than to have any suspicion thrown upon their intellectual integrity. So it is, but so it ought not to be. Insanity is a *disease*, and should so be regarded—a terrible disease, to be sure—and to be dreaded, and by every means to be provided against; but it is in no sense a disgrace, and no more a thing to be ashamed of than a fever or a fracture.

Not very many years ago the opinion was pretty generally held by physicians and others, that although

insanity was in some cases clearly the result of a diseased brain, still it was not necessarily so, and that undoubtedly many cases occurred in which the brain remained thoroughly and perfectly healthy, and that the insanity was therefore a disease of the mind itself—of the “immaterial essence.” This opinion is now generally abandoned by those at all conversant with the progress and terminations of insanity, but is still prevalent enough with the public, as is evinced by the daily recurring question of persons concerning some case in which they are specially interested, viz: “Do you think that the insanity depends upon some bodily disorder, or is it purely mental?”

If it be true that insanity ever exists during a healthy state of the brain or independently of the physical state of the brain, in other words, if it be a disease of the *immaterial mind* instead of the *material brain*, then in the event of the death of an insane person, unless we suppose that there is some restorative agency in the *death* of an organ whose *health* did not prevent insanity, or unless we suppose a miracle is wrought at the instant of death, or unless we infer a change without a cause, we must admit that the mind in another state of existence is still insane, and if insane, of course unaccountable, and that, too, at a moment when called “to render an account for the deeds done in the body.” Again, if the mind itself is susceptible of derangement independently of a morbid state of the brain or the body, this derangement is an unsound state—is disease and implies decay, and must

of course be capable of increase even to the destruction of its subject, the mind, which is in its nature immortal and indestructible. So that in whatever light we place this theory, it becomes an utter absurdity.

It has been *asserted* that in some instances the autopsy of persons who have died insane has revealed no cerebral or other lesion, sufficient or likely to have caused the mental derangement. To meet this *assumed* fact and to avoid the former absurdity, it is declared that the brain is functionally diseased. It is difficult to conceive of the performance of functions at all, whether in a healthy or diseased manner, without organic change. It is a prime law in Physiology that every act of every organ of the human system in the performance of its functions is attended by waste and repair, and both are organic changes. Every secretory and excretory act is the result of a structural change. If a machine be perfect in all its parts, it will, upon the proper application of its motive power, perfectly perform its functions. If it does not properly perform its functions, it is not a perfect machine. It is imperfect in its organism. It is organically diseased. For a like reason if an organ of the human system be perfect in all its parts, it must act rightly if it act at all. It cannot, like an inorganic machine, simply "get out of gear," and it is not conceivable that it can be acted upon by any external influence to the hindrance of the right performance of its functions except through some modification of its structure. When, therefore, we call

the disturbance of any organ a functional disease, we satisfy ourselves by a form of words—by a mere technical phrase, which, instead of accounting for, simply reiterates the fact started with, that the organ *is disturbed*. If, then, no morbid change is *seen* after death in an organ whose functions have been manifestly impeded in life, is the absence of disease proved? Is it not more logical and philosophical to infer, that with the adjuvants of better instruments and wiser heads, structural disease would be clearly revealed? Great advances have been made within the last few years in physiological and pathological science, and “many diseases, such as the fatty degeneration of the heart, and the epithelial desquamation of the ducts of the kidney, which but a little while ago were called functional because no morbid change could be discovered, are now by the aid of the microscope proved to be structural,” and it is probable that the perfection of the science of observation will reveal the same fact in all diseases which are now called functional to conceal our ignorance of their real nature and cause. This is far from being a point of merely scientific or theoretical interest and without any practical bearing. On the contrary, the conclusion here arrived at by a person having the direction of a case of insanity, will qualify the whole treatment resorted to.

The brain is the organ of the mind, and through its action exhibits to us all that we know of the mind—of the intellect—the sentiments—the propensities. But the brain is a physical substance, and is strictly

subject to physiological laws. It is most delicately organized, and exquisitely sensitive to any irregularity of the system. When in a healthy condition it governs a healthy body, and is properly cared for, all its manifestations are normal and consistent; but when it is overstimulated, overtired, deprived of its required repose, or furnished with impoverished or poisoned blood, its action becomes irregular, it is diseased, and its possessor is to a greater or less extent deranged. The connection between the waste of a brain cell and the evolution of thought and feeling, is a mystery. We do not see the brain while it is acting, but we know many of the conditions and laws of both its healthy and diseased action, and this knowledge is being gradually increased by discoveries in physiology and pathology; and we patiently expect the time when we shall have as positive knowledge of its physical working as has been gained of many other organs. By surviving an unbelievable accident to his stomach, Alexis St. Martin has made public the mysteries of digestion; and through a remarkable malformation, M. Groux has revealed many of the hidden things of the physical heart; and perhaps some one may yet appear with such an abnormal cranial hatchway, as to allow us to witness and understand the normal action of a living, thinking brain.

Insanity is in every proper sense a physical disease, and is to a great extent amenable to medicine. The importance of moral means in its treatment has never been overestimated, but they can never supersede

the necessity of enlightened medical treatment. Both are essential to the proper management of every case, and whoever trusts to one course to the neglect of the other, does not use half the means within his reach for the cure or alleviation of this dreadful disease. Insanity is also a curable disease—as curable, I firmly believe, in its earlier stages and under favorable circumstances for treatment, as any one in the nosological list. I apprehend that a false impression exists concerning the bearing of hereditary influence upon the curability of insanity. It is beyond question that persons whose parents or grandparents have been insane are more liable to an attack than are others, just as those persons are more liable to fevers, or rheumatism, or scrofula, whose ancestry have had the same. But we do not on this account consider that their fevers or rheumatism are any the less curable. Nor in any case of insanity is the probability of a cure qualified by the simple fact of hereditary transmission, though it is of course qualified by the particular form of disease transmitted.

But however important and interesting it may be to consider any question bearing upon this grave disease, it is of more worth to each person in the community to know how to avoid it for himself and for others; and for this end, it may not be amiss to point at some of the causes which are at present influential in its production. Among these influences, one of the most potent, and one concerning which much has been wisely written, is the training of

children and youth. The education of a child commences with the development of its capacity to exercise its will; and every hour of every day thereafter, until the time is reached when a person is assumed to be capable of self-government, calls for an enlightened supervision on the part of the parent and teacher, of the development of every mental and moral faculty. Sufficient and proper aliment should be provided for the intellect, and it must not be overtasked; the tastes should be carefully cultivated; the sentiments rightly directed; and the passions rigidly but kindly schooled. A ready obedience to law and right should, from the first, be inculcated, and the great lesson of self-control be constantly and continually taught. One of the earliest and latest precepts to be impressed is, that a person is and always must be a learner—a respecter of facts; and from careful and truthful observation, remembrance, and comparison of facts, he is to acquire both mental discipline and useful knowledge. An opposite to such a course is too common, and is the result of carelessness of consequences, or of that mistaken affection which practically regards indulgence as the chief good. The child rules the household; every wish is gratified, every whim humored, and no inclination is thwarted. Every smart thing said and done is applauded, and recounted to others, and the child grows up conceited, passionate, and wilful, with no conception of any object in life other than self-gratification. His intellect is at the mercy of his inclinations; and the chances that such

a distorted and uneven growth will be safely and satisfactorily cultivated and disciplined in after years by the amenities and severities of its experience, and escape serious mental disease, are exceedingly small; as small as that a person who gratifies every caprice of appetite for food or drink, at all times and places, will escape an indigestion.

The object to be aimed at in education is the symmetrical development of the mental, moral, and physical powers. If any of these are cultivated at the expense and to the neglect of the rest, deformity is the result, which if it does not amount to technical insanity, affords a certain ill balance to annoy or amuse a neighborhood or a nation. If the intellectual faculties alone are cultivated, though it be in the most patient, philosophical, and thorough manner, and the ultimatum in every department of physical and meta-physical science and knowledge be reached, still the person, from not recognizing his real relations to his fellows, will be found devoid of sympathy and benevolence; cold, selfish, and inhuman: and born with a brain which was made not only to think, but to feel,—to feel an interest in his fellow-creatures and love and reverence for his God,—is it likely that under so partial a use, the whole organ, which is so thoroughly sympathetic in all its parts, will long remain healthy? and this entirely aside from any danger incurred from its unremitting and energetic use.

If the moral powers alone, or chiefly, are exercised; if the emotions and passions are chiefly cherished and stimulated, and followed to the neglect of the guidance

of the judgment, it is plain to see that all sorts of extravagances may be committed in things both good and bad—grave and gay; every fanaticism in religion and philanthropy, every foolery of fancy and fun, every excess of pleasure and passion, and every absurdity of sorrow and fear. By the violence and license of action, the emotions become uncontrollable, and the person is insane: or the intellect, especially if undisciplined, sympathizes and suffers.

Again, if the physical powers alone are cared for, nourished and cultivated, the person approximates more or less to a mental and moral dwarf—a creature of instincts and appetite—a human brute.

Another, and a fruitful source of insanity, is found in the utter abandonment of persons to a particular profession or pursuit, to the neglect of sufficient recreation and repose. This is eminently characteristic of our people and our times. A man applies himself assiduously to his calling; every thought of his waking hours or of his dreams, is upon it. If necessary, or thought to be so, his sleep and his food are neglected, and for amusement and exercise there is no time. This constant stretch of thought—the constant and intense anxiety, and the unremitting tax upon the physical system, exhaust the brain, and the owner of it is insane.

Intimately connected with this state of things, is the little rational care which persons often bestow upon any physical disorder which does not confine them to the house, or incapacitate them for business. If it is not entirely neglected, any advertised remedy supposed

to point in the direction of their malady, is obtained and swallowed, as the readiest and easiest probable relief. Many a person is morose, peevish, or depressed, a trouble to himself and his family, from an inactive stomach, a sluggish liver, or neglected bowels. Many a lawyer who has been looking despairingly at the difficulties of a case before him, and his prospects of a verdict, will courageously "beard the lion," after the result of a single prescription. Many a merchant sees his anxieties and forebodings vanish before the potency of a blue pill; and many a clergyman who despairs at the meagre result of his labors, and fears that he has mistaken his calling, is quickened by an energetic horseback ride, to work with the faith and hope of an apostle. These little ailments—a cold, a rheumatism, an indigestion,—curable enough in their inception, by simple means intelligently directed,—become grave by ill management or neglect, and more seriously implicate the brain, even to the production of insanity.

Intemperance stands at the head of the list of specific physical causes in the statistics of insanity, and there is at present a fearful increase of this vice among our young men. The directness with which alcoholic stimulants affect the brain is well known. Sometimes this primary condition does not pass away, but remaining permanently, is insanity. Oftener, however, by repeated overstimulation, which at first is entirely within a person's control, but afterwards grows easily into the necessity of a habit, the brain is weakened, and by the poisonous presence of alcohol, is damaged irretrievably, and the person becomes possessed by

some fixed delusion, incapacitating him for business and for social life, or slowly and certainly sinks into dementia or fatuity. But more melancholy than the physical decay, is the moral debasement which progresses in equal step therewith. By the usual insidious path of indulgence, the miserable state of a delirious drunkard is reached, every step in which is a move of intense selfishness and of disregard for the tenderest ties of life; every step is a triumph of an animal appetite over conscience, and every step tends to the thorough demoralization of the whole man; and often before the inebriate has reached the irresponsible condition of insanity, he has become the incarnation of selfishness, falsehood, and ingratitude. Occasionally we meet with a person who, after some great calamity or grievous sorrow, or after a serious illness, becomes periodically intoxicated, and who without question may be called "a dipsomaniac," whose inebriety is not the result of a yielding to appetite, but of an uncontrollable impulse, and whose moral feelings are all unimpaired and undebased, and whose condition is to himself a subject of most bitter and unaffected grief and regret.

Close upon this subject follows one of great importance as a predisposing cause to a form of insanity, which, for a number of years past, has appeared in this community, with rapidly increasing frequency. The disease is known to the profession by the French term, "paralysie generale," and to the public, as "softening of the brain." Professional, but more frequently business men, are its subjects. The predisposing cause is

sumptuous living. After a morning fully occupied with business matters, a man comes regularly to a dinner of various and highly-seasoned dishes of fish and fowl and flesh, with every adjunct to excite and gratify the appetite. He partakes freely of food and wine, in excess to be sure, though perhaps never to the extent of gluttony or inebriety. The papers are read, cigars are smoked, a few hours are passed socially, and the evening closes with a hot supper and abundant punch. If a man living thus continues successful in his plans and his business, he may go through life with no other physical or mental infirmity than the pain and irascibility of gout or the distress and gloom of dyspepsia. But if it be otherwise, if he meet with a reverse of fortune, or if some great grief or chagrin come upon him, then is he exceedingly liable to this fatal disease, which is the joint product of luxurious living and some torturing anxiety or disappointment.

In conclusion, let me most fully and gratefully recognize not only the close and courteous supervision by your Board, of all the operations of the Asylum, but also the intelligent, efficient and untiring efforts of the officers associated with me to promote the interest of the patients and the usefulness of the Institution. With devout gratitude to God for the abundant prosperity of the past, and with earnest invocation of his blessing upon the future, we commence a new year.

JOHN E. TYLER,

*Superintendent.*

MCLEAN ASYLUM, JANUARY 1, 1860.



*Table of Admissions, Discharges, and Results, at the McLean Asylum,  
from its opening, October 6, 1818.*

Year.	Admitted.	Discharged.	Whole number under care.	Died.	Much improved, &c.	Recovered.	Remaining at end of year.	Average number of Patients.
1818-19	58	35	58	5	19	11	23	.
1820	44	40	67	1	28	11	27	.
1821	47	46	74	3	33	10	28	.
1822	64	50	92	5	31	14	42	.
1823	73	61	115	2	39	20	54	.
1824	53	56	107	5	28	23	51	.
1825	59	56	110	8	27	21	54	.
1826	47	46	101	5	21	20	55	.
1827	58	56	113	6	17	34	57	.
1828	77	65	134	5	37	23	69	.
1829	73	77	142	9	42	26	65	.
1830	82	78	147	10	34	34	69	.
1831	83	84	152	8	46	30	68	.
1832	94	98	162	10	45	43	64	.
1833	103	100	167	8	50	42	67	.
1834	108	95	174	7	47	41	80	.
1835	83	84	163	11	28	45	77	.
1836	106	112	183	10	38	64	71	.
1837	120	105	191	8	25	72	86	80
1838	138	131	224	12	45	74	93	95
1839	132	117	225	10	38	69	108	112
1840	155	138	263	13	50	75	125	128
1841	157	141	283	11	55	75	142	135
1842	129	138	271	15	43	80	133	143
1843	126	126	260	18	45	63	134	131
1844	158	140	292	19	49	68	152	146
1845	119	120	271	13	38	74	151	149
1846	148	126	299	9	52	65	173	164
1847	170	170	343	33	50	87	173	172
1848	143	155	316	23	50	82	155	171
1849	160	137	321	15	58	64	184	177
1850	173	157	357	28	51	78	200	201
1851	164	173	364	29	69	75	191	195
1852	145	135	386	15	48	72	201	200
1853	114	120	315	17	62	58	195	194
1854	120	120	315	16	45	59	195	195
1855	123	126	318	24	46	56	192	192
1856	149	145	341	19	58	68	196	195
1857	141	159	337	28	60	71	178	191
1858	155	147	333	25	50	72	186	187
1859	131	142	317	28	53	61	175	185
	4582	4407	.	546	1692	2130	.	.

## TABLE OF ADMISSIONS AND RESULTS, AT MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL, FOR TWENTY-FIVE YEARS.

TABLE OF EXPENSES OF MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL, FOR TWENTY-FIVE YEARS PAST.

YEAR,	Weekly Expenses, including Repairs.	Board paid by Patients,	Board of Free Patients estimated at \$3 per Week.*	Whole amount of Board charged.	Amount gratuitously expended by Hospital.	Whole amount of Expenses of each Patient.
						\$14,720,13 17,950,25 13,424,34
1835	..	..	\$4.53	..	..	\$9,504.45
1836	..	..	5.84	..	..	9,287.17
1837	..	..	5.30	\$3,592.09	\$7,227.27	8,358.30
1838	..	..	5.38	\$3,635.18	..	11,920.32
1839	..	..	5.76	3,435.92	6,543.49	12,723.09
1840	..	..	4.32	3,562.02	4,163.56	11,195.71
1841	..	..	3.90	3,635.90	4,974.55	12,955.59
1842	..	..	5.34	2,650.10	4,803.04	10,305.49
1843	..	..	5.00	4.56	5,037.78	11,267.76
1844	..	..	4.77	4.77	3,137.19	13,164.43
1845	..	..	5.52	5.02	3,710.79	12,379.94
1846	..	..	6.43	6.11	3,024.00	15,377.00
1847	..	..	5.81	5.64	5,001.00	19,511.00
1848	..	..	4.98	4.73	5,074.00	24,512.00
1849	..	..	5.04	4.55	4,788.00	28,005.00
1850	..	..	5.16	4.90	4,226.00	22,931.00
1851	..	..	5.38	4.84	5,424.00	24,603.00
1852	..	..	4.87	4.54	5,359.00	29,391.00
1853	..	..	5.22	4.87	5,562.00	27,053.00
1854	..	..	5.73	5.46	6,128.00	34,526.00
1855	..	..	6.21	5.64	8,889.17	40,654.00
1856	..	..	6.11	5.50	13,639.00	31,365.00
1857	..	..	6.45	5.90	13,920.00	36,173.00
1858	..	..	6.53	5.67	15,283.00	44,448.92
1859	..	..	5.76	5.33	17,619.52	32,615.00
Totals,	..	..	..	..	109,501.41	35,573.57
						42,910.40
						44,498.67
						37,189.87
						33,290.46
						39,310.72
						\$627,070.11
						\$471,473.98
						\$366,108.10
						\$256,606.69

Salaries and Repairs included in Weekly Expenses of each Patient. (New west-wing occupied from July, 1846—both wings completed in 1847.)

Salaries and Repairs not included in Weekly Expenses of each Patient. (New west-wing occupied from July, 1846—both wings completed in 1847.)

\* Since April 1st, 1857, the Board of Free Patients has been estimated at \$160 per week.



## OFFICERS OF THE INSTITUTION.

1860.

---

WILLIAM APPLETON, . . . . .	<i>President.</i>
N. I. BOWDITCH, . . . . .	<i>Vice-President.</i>
J. THOMAS STEVENSON, . . . . .	<i>Treasurer.</i>
THOMAS B. HALL, . . . . .	<i>Secretary.</i>

---

## Trustees.

HENRY B. ROGERS, . . . . .	<i>Chairman—5 Joy Street.</i>
WILLIAM S. BULLARD, . . . . .	<i>48 State Street.</i>
WILLIAM J. DALE, . . . . .	<i>21 Allston Street.</i>
NATHANIEL H. EMMONS, . . . .	<i>50 Central Wharf.</i>
WILLIAM W. GREENOUGH, . . . .	<i>8 West Street.</i>
GEORGE HIGGINSON, . . . . .	<i>40 State Street.</i>
THOMAS LAMB, . . . . .	<i>New England Bank.</i>
JOHN LOWELL, . . . . .	<i>42 Court Street.</i>
ROBERT M. MASON, . . . . .	<i>17 Milk Street.</i>
EDWARD WIGGLESWORTH, . . .	<i>16 India Wharf.</i>
MARTIN BRIMMER, . . . . .	<i>48 Beacon Street.</i>
JAMES M. BEEBE, . . . . .	<i>14 Ashburton Place.</i>

## Board of Consultation.

JAMES JACKSON, M.D.	GEORGE HAYWARD, M.D.
JOHN JEFFRIES, M.D.	JOHN HOMANS, M.D.
EDWARD REYNOLDS, M.D.	WINSLOW LEWIS, M.D.

### Officers of the Hospital.

BENJAMIN S. SHAW, M.D. . . . .	<i>Resident Physician.</i>
JOHN B. S. JACKSON, M.D. . . . .	
HENRY I. BOWDITCH, M.D. . . . .	
GEORGE C. SHATTUCK, M.D. . . . .	
AUGUSTUS A. GOULD, M.D. . . . .	<i>Visiting Physicians.</i>
CHARLES E. WARE, M.D. . . . .	
FRANCIS MINOT, M.D. . . . .	
SOLOMON D. TOWNSEND, M.D. . . . .	
J. MASON WARREN, M.D. . . . .	
HENRY J. BIGELOW, M.D. . . . .	
HENRY G. CLARK, M.D. . . . .	<i>Visiting Surgeons.</i>
SAMUEL CABOT, JUN., M.D. . . . .	
GEORGE H. GAY, M.D. . . . .	
SAMUEL L. ABBOT, M.D. . . . .	<i>Physician to Out-patients.</i>
JOHN BACON, M.D. . . . . . . . . .	<i>Chemist.</i>
CALVIN ELLIS, M.D. . . . .	<i>Microscopist, and Curator of the Pathological Cabinet.</i>
	<i>Artist.</i>
OLIVER H. WEBBER, . . . . . . . . .	<i>Apothecary.</i>
GEORGE A. BRIGHT, . . . .	<i>House Pupils in the Medical Department.</i>
JOSIAH N. WILLARD, . . . .	
JOHN STEARNS, JUN., . . . .	<i>House Pupils in the Surgical Department.</i>
FRANCIS C. ROPES, . . . .	
HARVEY HOWARD, . . . . . . . . .	<i>Steward.</i>
MRS. SARAH L. GALLISON, . . . . . . . .	<i>Matron.</i>

### Officers of the McLean Asylum.

JOHN E. TYLER, M.D. . . . . .	<i>Superintendent.</i>
MARK RANNEY, M.D. . . .	<i>Assistant Physicians and Apothecaries.</i>
JEROME C. SMITH, M.D. . .	
COLUMBUS TYLER, . . . . . . . . .	<i>Steward.</i>
MRS. MARY E. TYLER, . . . . . . . .	<i>Matron.</i>
GEO. A. GOODELL, . . . .	<i>Supervisors.</i>
MISS RELIEF R. BARBER, . . . .	

## Committees.

*Free-Bed Standing Committee.*

MESSRS. EMMONS, HIGGINSON, AND BRIMMER.

*Committee on the Warren Fund and Library.*

MESSRS. WIGGLESWORTH AND DALE.

*Committee on the Book of Donations.*

MR. ROGERS.

*Committee on Finance.*

MESSRS. LAMB AND WIGGLESWORTH.

*Committee on Accounts.*

MESSRS. GREENOUGH AND BEEBE.

## Visiting Committee.

- February, . . . Messrs. MASON AND DALE.
- March, . . . " DALE AND GREENOUGH.
- April, . . . " GREENOUGH AND BRIMMER.
- May, . . . " BRIMMER AND HIGGINSON.
- June, . . . " HIGGINSON AND WIGGLESWORTH.
- July, . . . " WIGGLESWORTH AND BEEBE.
- August, . . . " BEEBE AND LOWELL.
- September, . . . " LOWELL AND EMMONS.
- October, . . . " EMMONS AND LAMB.
- November, . . . " LAMB AND ROGERS.
- December, . . . " ROGERS AND BULLARD.
- January, . . . " BULLARD AND MASON.







# R E P O R T

OF THE

## BOARD OF TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS

GENERAL HOSPITAL,

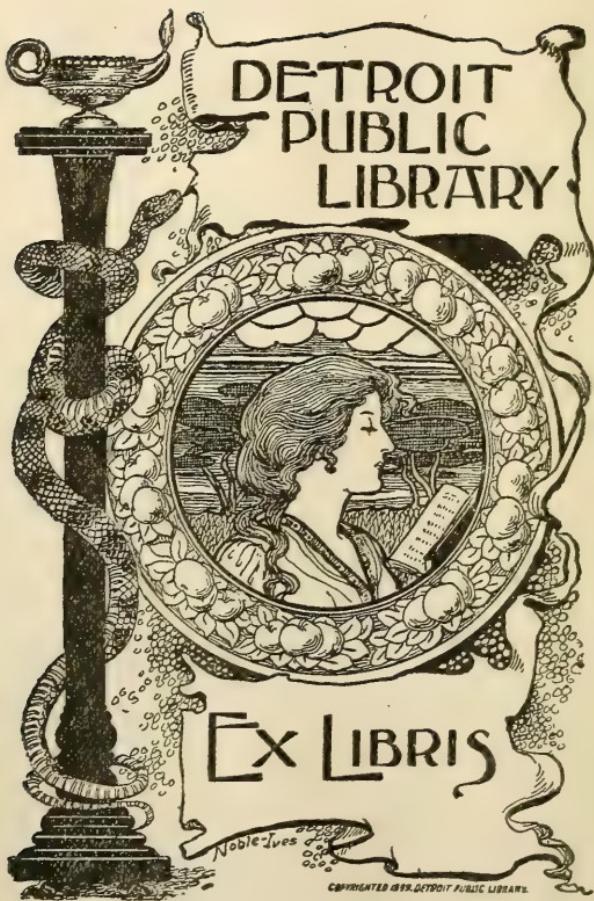
FOR THE YEAR

1860.

BOSTON:

1861.

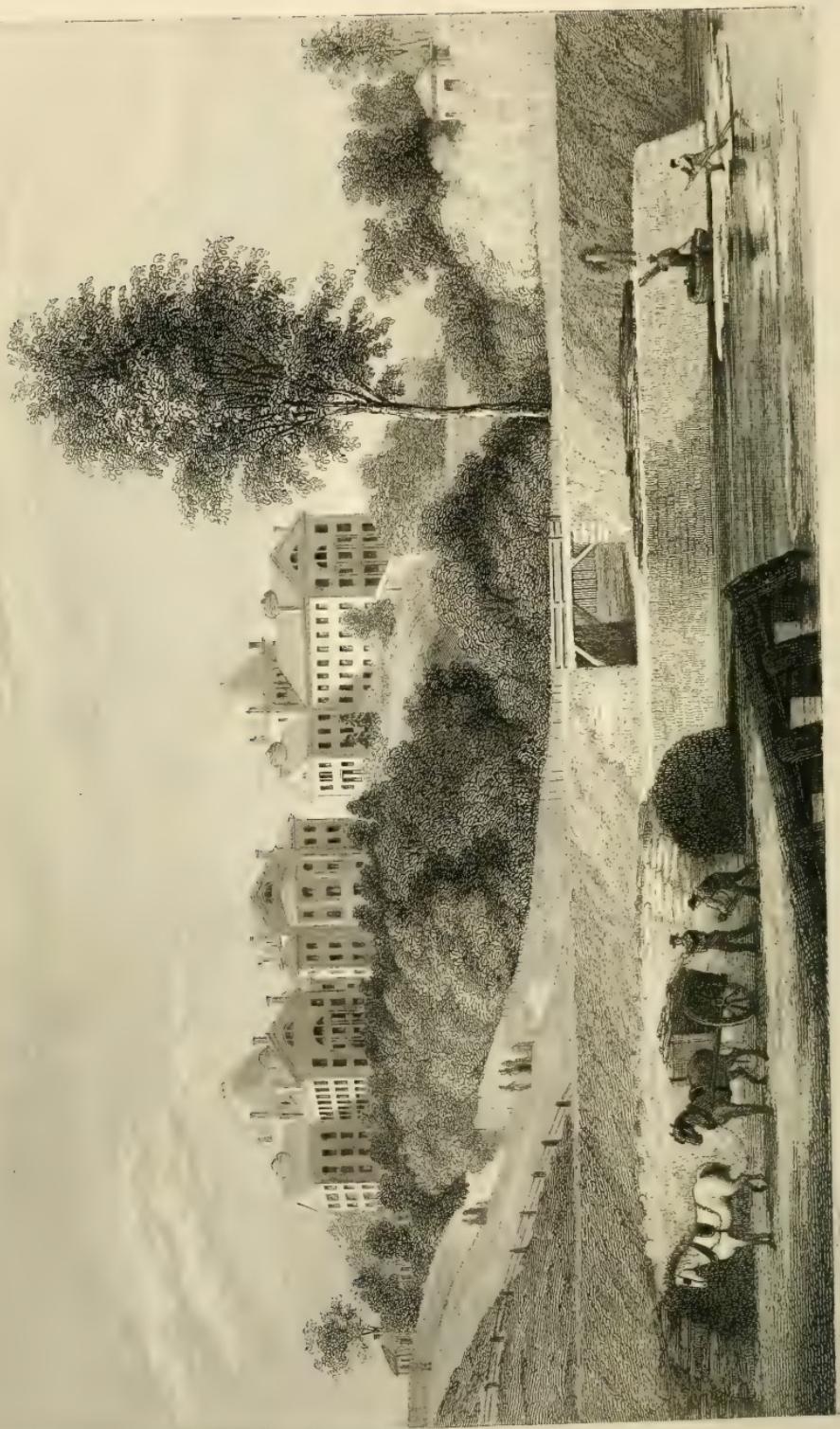
J. H. EASTBURN'S PRESS.



---

WAYNE COUNTY  
MEDICAL LIBRARY





# R E P O R T

OF THE

## BOARD OF TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS

GENERAL HOSPITAL,

PRESNTED TO THE CORPORATION

AT THEIR ANNUAL MEETING,

JANUARY 23, 1861.

---

BOSTON:

1861.

J. H. EASTBURN'S PRESS.



Detroit Public Library  
Medical Science Department.

## REPORT

OF THE

### TRUSTEES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL.

The Committee of the Trustees of the Massachusetts General Hospital, appointed to present a general statement of the condition of the Institution, respectfully Report:—

That they have examined the Accounts of the Treasurer,\* made up to the close of the year, and found them and the evidences of the property correct.

The Expenses for the year 1860, were,—

For the Asylum Department, <sup>1</sup>	.. .	\$67,750.77
“ “ Hospital	“ <sup>2</sup> .. .	42,578.39
		———— \$110,329.16

\* The Treasurer has not only managed the Finances ably, and stated the accounts accurately and *analytically*, but has usually attended the meetings of the Trustees, and aided the interests of the Institution by his experience and advice.

#### DETAILS.

##### 1 ASYLUM.

Stores.....	\$25,491.83
Stationery.....	78.23
Medicines.....	1,511.09
Furniture.....	4,044.63
Diversions.....	3,374.69
Lights.....	1,412.65
Library.....	339.10
Fuel.....	3,400.57
Wages.....	11,322.37
Contingencies.....	1,681.93
Repairs.....	9,117.28
Salaries.....	4,250.00
Proportion General Expenses.....	1,726.40
	————
	\$67,750.77

##### 2 HOSPITAL.

Stores .....	\$16,337.38
Wages.....	8,900.58
Medicines, Wines, &c. ....	3,023.05
Furniture .....	1,582.78
Surgical Instruments .....	634.40
Repairs.....	2,614.59
Stationery.....	187.15
Library,.....	567.61
Fuel .....	3,397.37
Contingencies.....	57.08
Salaries .....	3,550.00
Proportion General Expenses.....	1,726.40
	————
	\$42,578.39
	————

<i>Expenses, brought over,</i>	...	...	\$110,329.16
<i>And the Receipts were,—</i>			
<i>For the Asylum—Board from Patients,</i>			<b>\$62,712.67</b>
Net Receipts from			
Farm &c., . . .	2,312.54		
Income from the <i>per-</i>			
<i>manent Fund of</i>			
\$50,520, “ <i>to aid the</i>			
<i>indigent Insane,</i> ” .	4,123.23		
<i>For the Hospital—Board from Patients,</i>		5,209.85	
Income from the			
<i>permanent Fund of</i>			
\$183,747.48, “ <i>to</i>			
<i>support free beds,</i> ” .	14,167.37		
From Subscriptions			
for free beds, . . .	3,025.00		
		—————	91,550.66
			—————
			<b>\$18,778.50</b>
<i>From the Massachusetts Hospital</i>			
<i>Life Insurance Company, one-</i>			
<i>third of the annual division of</i>			
<i>profits, . . . . .</i>	\$5,000.00		
<i>and one-third of an extra division</i>			
<i>of the accumulated profits of</i>			
<i>the last 5 years, . . . . .</i>	15,000.00		
<i>Income from the invested</i>			
<i>General Fund and all other</i>			
<i>sources, . . . . .</i>	3,346.34		
		—————	23,346.34
<i>Leaving a surplus for the year, of .</i>			
			<b>\$4,567.84</b>

It is obvious, however, that without the *extra* division of profits from the Massachusetts Hospital Life Insurance Company,\* there would have been a deficiency of \$10,432.16.

---

\* This Institution has contributed, since its establishment, \$231,687.50 to the support of the Hospital, and has become the most munificent of all its munificent benefactors.

The cost for the maintenance of 1,137 free patients, at the Hospital, for an aggregate treatment of 5,685 weeks, was . . . . . \$36,148.06  
 and the income from endowments and subscriptions to support free beds . . . . . 17,192.37  
 showing that . . . . . \$18,955.69  
 was charged to the general funds of the Corporation.

The aggregate treatment of 257 paying, and part-paying patients, was 949 weeks. The *average* treatment of all the patients during the year, was 4 $\frac{3}{4}$  weeks—and the *average* cost, \$6.42 per week.

The *average* cost of each patient at the Asylum was \$6.58 per week.

The property of the Corporation on the 31st Dec., 1860, was :

*Unproductive.—*

Land and Buildings of the Asylum, . . . . .	\$317,862.35
Land and Buildings of the Hospital, . . . . .	289,347.64
<hr/>	
	\$607,209.99

*Productive—*

Real Estate, . . . . .	\$42,709.20
Notes and Mortgages, . . . . .	32,351.41
Annuities of the Mass. Hospital Life Insurance Co., . . . . .	26,000 00
Stock of the Mass. Hosp. Life Ins. Co., . . . . .	50,000 00
Stocks of Banks, . . . . .	34,234.75
Stocks of Manufact'ng Corporations, . . . . .	29,535 00
Bonds of the City of Boston, . . . . .	39,500.00
Bonds of the State of Massachusetts, . . . . .	4,000.00
<hr/>	
<i>Amount carried forward,</i> . . . . .	\$258,330.36

*Amount brought forward, . . . . \$258,330,36*

These investments secure the following endowments, (*the income from which is applicable only to the specified objects:*)

“To support Free Beds at the Hospital,”	\$183,747.48
“For the care and increase of the Libraries at the Hospital,”	6,000.00
“To aid the Indigent Insane at the Asylum,”	50,520.00
	—————
	240,267.48
	—————
	240,267.48

Leaving of the *Invested Fund* applicable to the general purposes of the Institution, only \$18,062.88

*Accounts &c.—*

Board &c., due from Patients at the Asylum, . . . . .	21,098.98
Board due from Patients at the Hospital, . . . . .	222.43
Cash on Deposit, . . . . .	4,753.68
	—————
	\$44,137.97

While the Unpaid Notes, on Interest, amount to . . . . \$44,414.50

Showing that the unrestricted funds of the Corporation are not equal to its liabilities.

The prospective financial view for this year, excites still greater solicitude.

Assuming that the expenses equal those of last year,  
viz:

Of the Asylum, . . . . .	\$67,750.00
“ “ Hospital, . . . . .	42,500.00
	————— \$110,250.00

And the receipts to be,—

From Board of Patients at the Asylum, . . . . .	\$62,500.00
From Farm &c., . . . . .	2,300.00
Income from fund of \$50,520, to aid Indigent Insane Patients, 6 per cent., . . . . .	3,000.00
Board from Patients at the Hospital, Income from fund of \$183,747.48, for the support of Free Beds, 6 per cent., . . . . .	11,000.00
Subscription for Free Beds, . . . .	3,000.00
	—————
	\$87,000.00
And the usual annual division of profits from the Mass. Hospital Life Insurance Co., of . . . .	5,000.00
	—————
	92,000.00
There will be a deficiency of . . . . .	————— \$18,250.00

at the close of the year; a sum equal (at the average cost of each free patient at the Hospital last year,) to the cost of the care and treatment of nearly 600 persons.

The greatest number of persons ever admitted to the Hospital in one year, was 1,240. In *case of need*, however, the number might be increased to 1,700, if *the income was commensurate with the expense*.

The strictest economy consistent with the care, treatment and comfort of the patients is observed.

No reduction of the expenses of either department is practicable, so long as the present character and efficiency of the Institution is maintained, and while at the same time every applicant, whose case is suitable for treatment in the Hospital, is admitted.

There has been gratefully received from William D. Sohier, Esquire, the Executor of the Will of the late Honorable Jonathan Phillips, a legacy of \$10,000 for the support of free beds at the Hospital. This sum has been added to that permanent fund.

Mr. Phillips was connected with this Institution as a Trustee and Vice-President for more than a quarter of a century. His munificent charities place him among the benefactors of the community.

We have also to acknowledge a donation from William I. Bowditch, Esquire, of \$274.25, being the amount of his bill for valuable professional services.

During the summer, the atmosphere in the vicinity of the Hospital was rendered offensive, if not unhealthful, by the "filling in" of the adjacent flats with the city ashes. The ready and sympathetic appreciation of this evil by the City Authorities, give assurance that they will adopt every precaution necessary to prevent its recurrence.

The comparatively limited grounds of the Asylum, and consequently the restricted enclosures for the outdoor exercise of the patients, together with the reasonable apprehension of the settlement in close proximity of an uncongenial and intrusive population, or the

erection of obnoxious manufactories, endangering the healthfulness and purity of the air, induced the Trustees to purchase about 5 acres of the land adjoining the N. E. boundary ; the fee and the remaining rights in the avenue, and the release of some restrictions. This addition, with previous purchases, will secure the premises from intrusion more effectually than ever before, and greatly facilitate the enlargement and improvement of the grounds for out-door exercise, recreation and amusement, so essential to the successful treatment of the inmates of this department of the Institution.

A new cottage for the most excited and the most imbecile female patients has become a *necessity*. Plans for a suitable and well appointed building are being prepared, and there is reason to believe that before the end of the year it will be erected, furnished, and occupied. Other important improvements are desirable ; but they must be deferred until more urgent wants are supplied.

In submitting, as the Committee now do, the interesting Reports of Dr. John E. Tyler, the eminently qualified Superintendent of the Asylum, and of Dr Benjamin S. Shaw, the efficient and devoted Resident Physician of the Hospital, they would express the conviction, in which they believe all the Trustees unite, that all the various high duties, subordinate, as well as important, of both departments, have been ably, faithfully and kindly performed, and that the Institution was never more worthy, than now, its high reputation.

The Reports show that during the last year, there were admitted at the

ASYLUM, 121 patients; 39 were discharged *well*; 17 *much improved*; 20 *improved*; 9 *not improved*; and 24 *died*.

The *whole* number under treatment was 296, and there remained under treatment, at the close of the year, 189.

And that, during the same period, there were admitted at the

HOSPITAL, 1240 medical and surgical patients; 698 were discharged *well*; 305 *relieved*; 73 *not relieved*; 39 *not treated*; and 121 *died*. The whole number treated was 1,394; and there were under treatment, at the end of the year, 136.

The Committee would acknowledge, thankfully, the beneficent labors of Dr. Samuel L. Abbot, who, as Physician to out-patients, has, as is shown by his Report, administered to the wants and sufferings of 4,271 persons the past year.

The Committee have to notice the resignation of Miss Rebecca Taylor, who has efficiently and faithfully performed the duties of Nurse, in the Hospital, for 34 years, and to more than 4,000 persons. She has won the gratitude and affection of the patients, and the cordial regard of all who know her, by her gentle manners and truly Christian life.

The Treadwell Library is in a good condition. It contains 2,534 volumes. For the purposes of consultation, it is of great value, not only to the Institution, but to the medical profession generally.

The Asylum was opened on the 6th October, 1818. From that day to the close of the last year, there have

been admitted to that department, 4,702 insane persons, of whom 2,169 have been discharged *well*, 1,729 *much improved*, and 569 died.

On the 3d September, 1821, the first patient was admitted to the Hospital, and from that day to the end of the last year, there have been admitted 23,351 medical and surgical patients; 11,225 of whom have been discharged *well*, 6,493 *relied*, 1,940 *not relieved*, 584 *not treated*, and 2,237 died; to which may be added 15,715 out-patients, who have received advice and treatment during the last 14 years.

These are the records—these are the memorials of the wisdom and benevolence of those who founded this Institution;\* of the professional skill and devotion of those distinguished men who have administered within its walls, and of the beneficence of those who have contributed to its support.

*No suitable applicant was refused admission to the Hospital last year*, and may the day be far distant, nay never come, when from financial causes it shall be otherwise. *Nevertheless, it has been shown that the income of the Institution is not sufficient for its requirements.* Shall such a cause restrict the blessings it is in all other respects so able and ready to bestow on the sick and the suffering?

W. S. BULLARD,  
JAMES M. BEEBE.

---

\* To the venerable Dr. James Jackson, more than to any one living, this Institution owes its origin. This is but one of the many benefits conferred on this community by his eminent wisdom, beneficent character, and noble life.



# R E P O R T

OF THE

RESIDENT PHYSICIAN OF THE MASS. GENERAL HOSPITAL,

FOR THE YEAR 1860.

NUMBER OF PATIENTS IN THE HOSPITAL JAN. 1, 1860.

Paying, 14. :: Free, 140. :: Total, 154.

Of these 88 were males, and 66 Females.

ADMITTED TO THE HOSPITAL FROM JAN. 1, 1860, TO JAN. 1, 1861.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Patients paying board, . . . . .	146	55	201
" " " part of the time, . . . . .	30	12	42
" entirely free, . . . . .	584	413	997
	—	—	—
	760	480	1240

Of these, 1 paid \$15; 6 paid \$12; 11 paid \$11; 10 paid \$10; 23 paid \$6; and 192 paid \$4 50.

Whole number of patients treated during the year:—paying, 215; paying part of the time, 42; free, 1,137; total, 1,394.

DISCHARGED DURING THE YEAR.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Well, . . . . .	439	259	698
Much relieved, . . . . .	78	56	134
Relieved, . . . . .	93	78	171
Not relieved, . . . . .	42	31	73
Not treated, . . . . .	21	18	39
Dead, . . . . .	89	32	121
Insane, . . . . .	1	2	3
Dismissed, . . . . .	4	1	5
Eloped, . . . . .	9	5	14
	—	—	—
	776	482	1258

## NUMBER OF PATIENTS REMAINING, DEC. 31, 1860.

Males, 73. :: Females, 63. :: Total, 136.

Of these 15 were paying, and 121 free.

Proportion of deaths to the whole number of results, 1 in  $10\frac{2}{3}$ .

Number of patients admitted on account of accidents, 233. Of these, a large number were seriously or fatally injured, and many of them were received in a dying condition.

The greatest number of patients in private rooms, at any one time, was 6; greatest number of paying patients, 33; of free patients, 149; greatest total, 175; the least number in private rooms was 1; least paying, 8; least free, 65; least total, 80.

The average number of patients was 128; males, 75; females, 53.

The average number of paying patients was 18; 10 American, and 8 Foreign.

The greatest number of paying patients was 33; 20 American, and 13 Foreign.

The least number of paying patients was 8; 5 American, and 3 Foreign.

## RESIDENCE.

Boston, . . . . .	731	Rhode Island, . . . . .	9
Massachusetts, excepting		Connecticut, . . . . .	4
Boston, . . . . .	439	New York, . . . . .	2
Maine, . . . . .	23	Other States, . . . . .	3
New Hampshire, . . . . .	23	British Provinces, . . . . .	3
Vermont, . . . . .	3		

## BIRTHPLACE.

Boston, . . . . .	97	British Provinces, . . . . .	61
Massachusetts, excepting		Great Britain, . . . . .	97
Boston, . . . . .	152	Ireland, . . . . .	555
Maine, . . . . .	81	Germany, . . . . .	37
New Hampshire, . . . . .	51	Norway and Sweden, . . . . .	4
Vermont, . . . . .	21	France, . . . . .	3
Rhode Island, . . . . .	3	Italy, . . . . .	3
Connecticut, . . . . .	8	Spain, . . . . .	2
New York, . . . . .	17	Western Islands, . . . . .	21
Southern and West'n States, 26		At Sea, . . . . .	1

## OCCUPATION.

Males.	Pay.	Free	Partial Payment.
Mechanics, . . . . .	46	172	5
Laborers, . . . . .	10	190	5
Farmers, . . . . .	18	20	4
Minors, . . . . .	8	75	2
Seamen, . . . . .	22	41	8
Clerks, . . . . .	16	12	3
Teamsters, . . . . .	3	37	
Traders, . . . . .	8	8	
Servants, . . . . .	5	27	3
Landlords, . . . . .	1	1	
Merchants, . . . . .	3		
Physicians, . . . . .	2		
Clergymen, . . . . .	1		
Lawyers, . . . . .	2		
Teachers, . . . . .		1	
Students, . . . . .	1		
	—	—	—
	146	584	30

Total Males, 760. Of this number, 34 were in private rooms.

Females.	Pay.	Free.	Partial Payment.
Domestics, . . . . .	10	251	5
Minors, . . . . .	4	37	1
Wives, . . . . .	30	62	6
Widows, . . . . .	4	21	
Seamstresses, . . . . .	4	35	
Teachers, . . . . .		1	
Operatives, . . . . .	3	6	
	—	—	—
	55	413	12

Total Females, 480. Of these, 6 were in private rooms. Twenty-seven per cent. of the free patients were female domestics ; twenty per cent. were laborers, and twenty-two per cent. were mechanics, most of whom were foreigners.

The average time of paying patients was 4 weeks ; and that of free patients, 4½ weeks. The proportion of ward beds occupied by free patients, was 5·6 ; by paying patients, 1·6. One-sixth of the paying patients occupied private rooms.

#### ADMISSION REFUSED.

The number of applications for admission, refused, was 257. The cases were as follows, viz :—

Phthisis, (Consumption,) .	74	Erysipelas, . . . . .	6
Debility, . . . . .	24	Dropsy, . . . . .	5
Paralysis, . . . . .	19	Dyspepsia, . . . . .	5
Syphilis, . . . . .	29	Disease of Spine, . . . . .	4
Insanity, . . . . .	8	Small Pox, . . . . .	3
Chronic Ulcers, . . . . .	9	Cancer, . . . . .	2
Hip Disease, . . . . .	9	Epilepsy, . . . . .	2
Chronic Rheumatism, . . .	8	Scarlet Fever, . . . . .	2
Minor Injuries, . . . . .	8	Typhus Fever, . . . . .	1
Delirium Tremens, . . . . .	7	Other Diseases, . . . . .	32

One-half, viz., 129, of those refused admission were natives of Ireland; 61 only were natives of Massachusetts, and of these only 21 natives of Boston.

In exercising the discretionary powers confided to him, in the admission and rejection of applicants, the Resident Physician confidently asserts that, during the last two and a half years, no applicant has been refused admission whose case proved suitable for treatment in the Institution. If there seemed any doubt at the preliminary examination, the patient was granted the benefit of such doubt, until his case could be more thoroughly investigated by the physicians and surgeons. If he could be treated as an Out-patient, he was accorded the privilege of advice and medicine under the direction of the proper officers. Furthermore, no person was rejected during the same period, on account of inability to pay board. On the contrary, a free bed was always provided when necessity appeared to require it. By rejecting all applicants with incurable or chronic diseases, who mainly needed infirmary or almshouse accommodation, or the comforts of a good home, together with those afflicted with contagious diseases, the Hospital has been enabled to accommodate all applicants whose cases admitted of recovery or substantial relief, or who required nursing and medical attendance for the short time they had to live. The benefits of the Institution are thus becoming more widely extended every year, the expense of its maintenance being somewhat increased thereby,

but not unwarranted by the greater good effected. When it is considered that this is the only Hospital in the city or neighborhood, that a very large proportion of those who have met with the severest accidents are brought here, and that acute cases which require the greatest amount of attendance, nursing, and the best of diet, are those most frequently received, the average cost incurred for each patient should not be deemed excessive.

The Hospital is capable of accommodating one hundred and eighty patients, and beds are always in readiness for this number. They have as yet never been fully occupied. One hundred and seventy-five was the largest number ever in the house at any one time, and this was only for a short period, during the winter months of the past year. A greater number of free patients, therefore, could be received, if the income of the Institution were sufficient for their support.

The number of patients admitted during the past year was 1,240; precisely the same as that of the previous year. This number undoubtedly would have been larger, and the average daily number greater, had it not been, that, during the summer months, the atmosphere of the Hospital and neighborhood was rendered offensive and unwholesome by emanations from the flats and newly made land, west of the Hospital grounds, making it necessary to retain many patients as short a time as possible, and to advise others to defer application for admission. It is hoped

that the City Authorities are now taking active measures to prevent a recurrence of the evil during the coming summer.

Respectfully submitted:

BENJAMIN S. SHAW.

*Resident Physician.*

*To the Board of Trustees of the Mass. General Hospital,*  
*Boston, January 1, 1861.*



R E P O R T  
OF THE  
PHYSICIAN TO OUT-PATIENTS.  
FOR THE YEAR 1860.

THE Physician to Out-patients respectfully offers as his Annual Report for the year ending December 31st, 1860, the following statement:—

Whole number of applicants, . . . . . 4,433  
Patients treated, 4271. Not treated, 162.

MEDICAL PATIENTS.

Americans, . . . . .	849
Foreigners, . . . . .	2107
	— 2,956
Male Adults, . . . . .	682
Female Adults, . . . . .	1455
Males under 21, . . . . .	414
Females under 18, . . . . .	405
	— 2,956

SURGICAL PATIENTS.

Americans, . . . . .	666
Foreigners, . . . . .	811
	— 1,477
Male Adults, . . . . .	536
Female Adults, . . . . .	342
Males under 21, . . . . .	340
Females under 18, . . . . .	259
	— 1,477

But little can be said from year to year, concerning "the character, condition and diseases" of the Out-patients, which has not been said before. The statistics show a large increase in the number of patients in this department, which is an additional evidence of a public want of such a provision; while the small amount of medicine supplied, shows that the recipients of advice have been, as heretofore, to a very great extent, persons who would not have sought relief from other Medical Charities. The applications for advice have not, by any means, been confined to residents of the city. Patients have come from all parts of New England, although most of the non-residents were from the immediate vicinity of Boston, or from within a circuit of twenty miles. During the past year 852 such patients have applied for advice.

The applicants reported as "not treated," are, as heretofore, those whose cases seemed to make them fitter subjects for relief elsewhere, or for admission within the Hospital. All such patients have been put in the way of getting the needed relief. In addition to these there should be deducted from the number stated as treated in the medical department 95, who, after examination, were transferred to the surgeons for treatment.

Respectfully submitted:

S. L. ABBOT,

*Physician to Out-Patients.*

*To the Board of Trustees of the Mass. General Hospital, }  
Boston, January 1, 1861. }*

# FORTY-THIRD ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

SUPERINTENDENT OF THE MCLEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE,

TO THE

TRUSTEES OF THE MASS. GENERAL HOSPITAL,

JANUARY 1, 1861.

In obedience to your Rules, the Superintendent of the McLean Asylum begs leave to present to you, the accompanying "general view of the Institution, and of its results for the whole year."

On the first day of January, one year ago, there were in the Asylum, one hundred and seventy-five patients—eighty-five males and ninety females. Since then, one hundred and twenty-one—fifty-eight males and sixty-three females, have been admitted; and one hundred and nine—fifty-two males and fifty-seven females have been discharged. Of the latter, thirty-nine—fifteen males and twenty-four females were *recovered*. Seventeen—eight males and nine females were *much improved*. Twenty—eleven males and nine females were *improved*. Nine—seven males and two females were *not improved*. And twenty-four—ten males and fourteen females have died. In all, one hundred and forty-three males, and one hundred and fifty-three females—two hundred and ninety-six persons, have been under treatment during the year. The number upon record to-day, is one

hundred and eighty-seven—ninety-one males and ninety-six females. Quite a number of those registered as "much improved," have reached that state of mind and habit which for some time had been usual to them, and have resumed their usual places in society, and though at the time of their discharge, were *relatively* "recovered," could not rightfully be considered well.

The history of another year is added to the annals of this Institution. That history so full of items of deep and thrilling interest as the daily events of such an institution inevitably must be, has been spread in its details before you from time to time, and indeed, has been, to a great extent, witnessed by you in the frequent and never omitted visits belonging to your official duties. That history is so made up of personal matters, and so interwoven with the domestic joys and griefs of those who have here sought assistance for their dearest friends in what seemed to be the darkest hour of life, that an account of its incidents, however interesting it might prove, would be a manifest violation of the sacred confidence existing between friend and friend, between the physician and his charge. Without any such betrayal of trust, general facts can be given, and suggestions can be offered, which may be of service to those whose experience in the future, shall bring them into some sort of connexion with mental disease.

However sad a thing in any given case, insanity is in itself, and however crushing a sorrow it must neces-

sarily be to the family and friends of the one affected, it by no means follows that all the experience of an Asylum for the Insane, must be of a sad and gloomy character. When in any instance the disease has occurred and the decision has been made that an Asylum is the best and only proper place for treatment, and this decision is acted upon, then if the present is only regarded, there oftentimes comes a trial of feeling as severe perhaps, as is ever experienced in life. To leave one dear by the strongest ties of affection and kindred to the care of comparative strangers; to separate from one in sickness and misfortune, when in all common cases, the sympathy and kind offices of friends are most desirable and most precious, and the instincts of kindness and love point to just an opposite course, and only cool judgment and the experience of others indicate this; to bid farewell under the entreaties and perhaps reproaches of the sufferer, is a bitter thing to do, and apt to shake the faith of affection in the wisdom or necessity of the decision made. And then follow, for friends, days and weeks and months, (for rapid recoveries are exceptional,) of anxiety, fear, discouragement, all expressed in frequent enquiries, to which nothing that is satisfactory can be replied, for on the part of the patient is unbroken delusion, unfaltering self-confidence, an implicit belief that he is right and others all wrong, that a mistake has been made, and the worst thing possible has been done for him; impatience of restraint and of the necessary dictation of others; ominous assertions that he shall be *made insane* by mingling with such companions,

whose uncomfortable peculiarities he sees with a sharpened sagacity, and graphically states, heedless of the fact that he excels all about him in diseased and absurd manifestations.

But there is another side to all this. A change comes, almost imperceptible at first, and felt rather than seen; a mere glimmer of something like light where all has been darkness. The protracted separation from the associations of the origin of his disease; the regularity and method of Asylum life in eating, sleeping and exercise; the diversion of the thoughts by the amusements and occupations of the day; the removal of annoying ailments and pains; the evident interest in his welfare of those who attend him, begin to tell upon his mental state. His own opinions are not so often advanced or so strenuously insisted upon; his own troubles and the ill judgment of his friends are not so often mentioned; his nervousness of manner abates, and a change of expression steals over his face. Self-confidence departs as confidence in those who have the charge of him is begotten. He desires to comply with such directions as are given, and eagerly seeks advice for the regulation of his conduct. He is aware of a mysterious change in himself; of an access of quiet and composure and comfort; he expresses or evinces unmistakable gratitude for kindnesses and attentions shown him; he looks back upon his recent state with astonishment, and upon his conduct with mortification; he discovers it at last to have been beyond his control and recognizing it as disease, he is well! and welcomes his friends with such

solid satisfaction and such an intensity of happiness, as belong to but few interviews in this life. And over the return of such an one to his home, there is more rejoicing than over ninety and nine who have needed no aid. The foregoing is not a description of an exceptional or an occasional occurrence, but of what to-day and always, and by no means in single instances is transpiring.

The clear comfort and tranquil happiness of persons in advanced convalescence from mental disease, and especially from its depressing forms, as manifested in every action and in every feature, and as described by the individuals themselves, are rarely equalled under other circumstances, and approach as near completeness as any condition vouchsafed to mortal man. Often not a cloud casts its shadow, nor a care presses upon the heart brimming over with kindness to all around, and with devout thankfulness to God. Like all other emotions, these are not confined to the possessor, but are eminently diffusive, and radiate upon every body with whom he associates, composing the restless, assuring the doubtful, and cheering and comforting and lifting the burden of all.

There are a number of persons in every Asylum differing from each other in their personal peculiarities and form of disease, whose condition unfits them entirely for the duties and enjoyments of home and general society, and forbids any reasonable expectation of recovery, but who still have a keen appreciation of all the comforts and amenities of life. They are methodical in their habits, perhaps intensely so; are

never troubled by the restrictions of the house, and highly value its system and routine. They are careful of their dress and personal appearance, and of the arrangement of the furniture and conveniences of their rooms: they enjoy their walks and drives, and amusements and books, and are always busily and usefully occupied. They are happy alone, and are also fond of the society their companions; they are thankful for any favors shown them, and always ready with kind offices for those who seem to require their attention. They regard the Asylum with almost reverential feelings, invariably commend it and all connected with it, and are always found on the side of good order in any time of murmuring or discontent. If they consider it a *duty* to occasionally speak of the superior comforts and freedom of home, they make an ingenious exception of themselves, and always have a good reason for never being quite ready to go thither. Persons of this class enjoy a great deal themselves, and confer a great deal of happiness upon their fellow patients, and upon all in any way connected with them, and being more than an offset to their antipodes in faith and feeling, contribute largely to the comfortable side of Asylum life.

There are those to be found in every Asylum who are under the dominion of fixed delusions, which rule all their thoughts and feelings, and completely shape their conduct and intercourse with others. Such are the Kings and Philanthropists and those who assume the prerogatives of the Deity. With some the delusion is so complete, that their residence becomes to them the council chamber or palace, whence state papers and

decrees are constantly issued under sign-manual and seal, and with every show of authority. Others realize their detention and attribute it to the jealousy of their friends, or the intrigues and persecutions of their enemies. These persons are quiet and complacent so long as their fancies and plans are not seriously disputed or interfered with, and afford unending amusement to their fellows. They furnish schemes for the amelioration of the condition of all mankind; advise kings and emperors in the administration of their realms; demonstrate to Garibaldi how he could have liberated and united Italy, with half the pains taken, and provide without the aid of a convention a most satisfactory form of government for a seceding confederacy, or a consolidated and undisturbable Union.

Again, there are those whose exuberant imaginings are to them unquestioned realities, whose lives are an unbroken vision of splendor, wealth and power. They will tell you of their coffers filled with countless gems and jewels; of their treasuries overflowing with untold gold; of their palaces numberless and adorned with oriental profusion and magnificence; of their warehouses packed with the costliest goods and most valuable merchandise; of their innumerable herds grazing upon a thousand hills, and their countless ships which cross every sea and trade in every port. They recognize every train of cars which passes, and every manufactory and ship-yard, and residence as their own, and all sales of stocks and stuffs as made by their direction. They are full of schemes for building hospitals which shall provide for all the sick of the country; hotels

which shall accommodate millions, and ships to which the Great Eastern shall be but a wherry ; and all this when their trembling limbs and imperfect utterance, and shambling gait, reveal their entire dependence upon others for the simplest services, and betoken their inevitable fate.

Others there are, whose delusions are as complete, but less exalted, who are thoroughly satisfied with themselves and every body else; who manifest more formality of manner and nicety of dress than when in health, and who display great ingenuity in the face of the most stubborn facts, in interweaving every existing circumstance and every event which happens, with their fancies, and recognizing every one they meet, whether associate or stranger, as a relative, or acquaintance of long standing, confidently naming the time and place of their last meeting.

Unhappily, insanity has other forms of exhibition and other representatives in every Asylum. In glancing at these we pass with a word, such as are the subjects of distressing delusions and hallucinations, whose hours, with the exception of the few passed in troubled sleep, are given up to the most torturing fancies ; to combating enemies of every sort and shape ; to resisting all kinds of personal insult and violence ; or, who in despair are every moment expecting the most horrible doom ; and who look upon their fellow patients and their attendants, and the officers, as abettors in their sufferings, or the disguised executioners of their fate ; and that most pitiable class who are bowed down with a sense of guilt, who consider themselves the

most wicked of mortals and justly abandoned of God, whose only expectation is intense misery here, and unmitigated woe forever: and those too, who are always bemoaning the past, who look upon their lives as an utter failure, as a series of mistakes and misadventures, and who believe themselves ridiculed and despised by all.

And we come to others, whose malady is prominently manifested in a change of disposition and a perversion of feeling, who, having eyes, see nothing about them but what is uncomfortable and ill-managed, and having ears hear every thing amiss. They are perpetually complaining of their ill-treatment, of the little regard which is paid to their feelings and wishes, of the gross neglect of their necessities, and of the persecution which they are forced to endure by having unwittingly incurred the displeasure of their attendants or the officers of the house. If extraordinary attention is paid them, they perceive underneath it some sinister design, or sneeringly contrast it with some previous fancied neglect; or, if they are not prominently noticed and particularly conversed with, they are sullen and abusive. With much calmness of manner and apparent candor, a person of this class will descant when an opportunity offers, upon the mismanagement of the house, and the treatment of the patients. "If this person were used so and so, he would be much better than he is; or, if an opposite course were taken with that one, his uncomfortable condition would be avoided." His food is never of the right kind or properly cooked; his medicines are not calculated to

relieve him, but on the contrary *cause* his uncomfortable feelings ; *his* family physician would never dream of prescribing so absurdly. If he is invited to a drive with others, he objects to the company and prefers a single carriage, or if that is offered him, he does not wish to be seen alone with an attendant, but chooses to go in as good style as others, with a span of horses and in a social way. If a game of billiards or tenpins is proposed to him, he does not wish to spend his time so foolishly, he would rather walk, and if that be cheerfully accorded him, he is sure to insist upon going in some objectionable direction. If in any instance his expressed wishes are so clearly met as to leave no possible pretext for dissatisfaction, the utmost graciousness which he ever reaches in answer is, that “it will *do* for the want of something better.”

In some cases such a state is masked by gentle manners and a pleasing exterior. The individual will make himself exceedingly agreeable to a fellow patient, and will thoroughly ingratiate himself into his favor and win his confidence so as to draw from him all the particulars of his private history, the circumstances of his leaving home, the minutiae of his disordered feelings, and then with well feigned sympathy and adroit questions and insinuations, will implicate the motives of his friends in immuring one “so rational” as he in an Asylum, and of those here in debarring him from free communication with home ; or by suggesting doubts whether his condition is understood by those who have the care of him, and intimating that he is regarded with indifference by them, will gradually

infect him with his own poisoned feelings, so as to excite him to open complaints, and then leave him for another victim. To the next, perhaps, he will detail his own personal trials; how he has been misunderstood and ill-treated by his own kin. He will state their "charges against him," and his entire innocence thereof; his patience under great provocation ; his forbearance and great magnanimity, that when he could have clearly proved himself in the right, he would not do so to the injury of others ; and by taking a little from one circumstance and adding a little to another and coloring all, will impress his companion with the belief that the dark ages have not gone clear by ; that even now ill will and evil designs cloaked as friendship, and by a pretext, can summarily dispose of a person who is in no wise insane. Under this new light the individual must review his own case, easily inferring that what has been done in one instance, may have been done in another. Cases like the foregoing are more numerous outside of an Asylum than within, and not being recognized as *disease* do an immense amount of mischief.

The care of such as these and others in all the multifarious phases of this wonderful disease, who fill the apartments of an Asylum for the insane, is a task of great responsibility, and if fully met does not lead to an idle or an easy life. Every attendant should possess untiring patience, unfailing kindness, unresting watchfulness, intelligence quick to discover, and a disposition to anticipate wants, tact in management, and no small amount of discretion and decision, all directed by an unaffected sense of accountability to Him who seeth

in secret and weighs the motives of every act. High as these qualifications are, they are not given merely for a theoretical standard of excellence, but a record of what is always sought for in those to whom we entrust the immediate care of our patients. Sometimes, of course, we are disappointed, and when a person is found inapt, (and the position is such that any unfitness cannot remain concealed,) he is directly supplanted by some one promising better. Kindness is the over-ruling law of the house, and whoever violates this law, cannot retain his place. Any one who has an intimate acquaintance with a properly regulated Asylum, will readily certify to the patience under insult and reproach, the unflagging attention to real and fancied wants, and the hearty kindness shown by the immediate attendants upon the insane, constituting in its circle and rarely known outside of it, a heroism of self-sacrifice and humanity, which in a larger scope, has been recognized in a Howard, a Dix, and a Nightingale. Patients who *thoroughly* recover in an Asylum, *always* testify to the kindness of their treatment, and wonder at the considerate attention given them by strangers, which they had supposed could only be received from the hand of affection and at home. They *always* regard the Asylum and all appertaining to it, with unqualified gratitude and respect, and express it in terms coined by their own strong sense of misery escaped and benefit gained. So true is this that I speak advisedly when I say that ninety-nine of a hundred ill reports which exist concerning our institutions for the insane, will certainly be found to be the uncor-

rected impressions of persons who have been discharged therefrom *uncured*, and of course have believed every restraint and thwart a wrong, and who also are, or have been, eloquent upon abuses received from their friends ; or else they are the bitter tales of employés, who have been removed for neglect of duty or unfitness for so responsible a charge. Happy am I to say that we have been annoyed but little from such sources, to which every institution is liable, and must be, so long as insanity misconstrues motives, or misconduct chafing under chastisement, seeks other shoulders than its own, for its conscious misdeeds, and so long as people who listen do not consider how a little disease or temper will change one's whole view and a little coloring affect a whole transaction.

In order to a thorough recovery from insanity, it is necessary that the person affected should remain under appropriate treatment, not only until convalescence commences, but until it is established ; until the mind has returned to its natural channels, and the feelings have assumed a healthy character and the general physical health which is apt to indicate the mental state, is, to a great extent, confirmed. By appropriate treatment is meant that care which is necessary to prevent one from self-injury and exposure ; that positive attention to regularity of the habits of taking food, sleep and exercise so often disregarded by the insane ; all necessary medication for the cure of existing disease so frequently disavowed, and masked by the mental state, and what is always desirable and in most cases indispensable, a removal from home and the

familiar faces and surroundings which are closely associated with the morbid state of mind, and are changed from comforts to sources of constant irritation; and such suitable appliances as will divert the mind from brooding over delusions and nursing perverted feelings. When a person becomes so far well as to begin to think and reason correctly, and especially when he begins again to exercise his accustomed kindly feelings towards those from whom he has been morbidly estranged, and to desire their presence and society, friends sometimes think that an interview with them must be beneficial, and that deferring it must be injurious, or that the recovery so finely commenced, can better and more rapidly, and more satisfactorily be perfected with them, and amongst all the prized comforts and influences of home, unmindful of the fact that their presence prematurely, and before sufficient mental strength has been gained, or even their familiar handwriting and expressions are almost sure by some association unknown to them, and unrecognized even by the patient, to start a diseased train of thought and re-light the whole fire of excited and embittered feeling. In a few instances during the last year, such opinions have controlled the action of persons having friends here, and such an experience has been its bitter result. There have been others to whom the *expense* of maintaining a friend would have become a serious burden, and have inclined them to an earlier removal than was consistent with safety, but who have been aided by the funds so thoughtfully and generously placed at your disposal, and who will reap the benefit

thereof in the life-long blessing of a sound mind; for the surest and almost only protection against a return of this sad disease consists in a thorough and confirmed recovery.

Too much can hardly be said of the great importance of an *early* resort to proper treatment in *every* case of insanity. No instance of decided mental obliquity should ever be considered of trifling moment. As the brain is the most important organ of the human system, so any indication of its ill-working should be regarded with serious concern and reference to its immediate and entire correction. It should be understood that the mischief of all those temporizing expedients and second best ways commonly resorted to, and almost never with benefit, such as supervision at home, visiting acquaintances, travelling with friends, does not consist merely in a loss of time and a proportionate deferring of recovery, nor in the simple aggravation of the disorder to a more protracted, yet limited disease, but in this, that to these ill-results is super-added the fearful one of irrecoverably wasting the period in which the disease is amenable to remedies, and fixing the fact of its incurability. In the form of disease which is of a melancholy and depressing nature, a prompt and right course is pre-eminently important, not only for the reasons above given, but for the tendency to self-destruction, which always exists in such cases. The woeful experience of the last year in multiplied instances in our community, gives greater emphasis to this consideration than any words can give. Would that the lesson of this experience could be so

generally and impressively learned as to govern the conduct of those who may be placed in like circumstances in the future, and prevent their realizing its bitter repetition.

The form of disease referred to is usually gradual in its development. A depressing moral cause may or may not have preceded it. Dyspepsia in its various forms is often its precursor and cause. The skin grows pale or sallow, and is moist and clammy ; the eyes are dull and turned towards the ground ; the expression becomes anxious and the looks haggard ; nervousness of manner appears ; the person is thoughtful and abstracted, and apt to be petulant. He evinces little interest in his usual pursuits or friends ; he is more silent than common, and inclines to be alone ; he answers all questions concerning his health by monosyllables, and deprecating gestures or brief declarations that he is miserable ; he gives no satisfactory explanation of his change of manner, it may be that he can give no other than that he is overwhelmed by an unaccountable sadness. Sometimes the person is extremely restless, and walks the floor hour by hour in silence, broken by an occasional deep drawn sigh. His appetite abates ; his sleep grows less and less, until it is confined to a few troubled hours towards morning, from which he awakes unrefreshed to greater misery. Oftentimes the disturbance is so manifestly confined to the feelings, and the judgment is left so clear and correct upon such subjects as he can be temporarily interested in, that insanity is not suspected, and the malady is called "low spirits," or "a fit of the blues" and no anxiety is felt for the result.

But a person remaining in such a state for *only a short time* is not safe from injury by his own hand. Many have been the instances where suicide has been attempted under just such conditions, wherein the actor has been entirely unable to give any other reason for his conduct than a desire to escape from such mysterious and insurmountable wretchedness. Here the intellect remains clear and capable of reasoning, but it is directed and managed by the diseased emotions. The person is conscious at times that his anxiety and gloom are unreasonable and unworthy, but he *cannot* make an effectual effort for his own relief; his will is powerless; his thoughts are at the mercy of his feelings.

In the next class of cases, or in the progress of these, with the same physical symptoms and the same depressed state of the emotions, (for they are common in greater or less severity to all forms of "melancholia,") the intellect is implicated. The person becomes suspicious that some one is insidiously seeking his injury or his life. The delusion may fix upon an individual, and that perhaps his best friend, or upon one with whom he has had a previous disagreement which now assumes a fearful importance in his eyes, or it may be an indefinite somebody who has maliciously marked him as his victim. He secretly asks some one in whom he places confidence, if a prosecution has not been commenced against him, or if an officer is not at hand to arrest him; or, he fears that his food has been poisoned and declines it outright, or unless it be first tasted by another. He closely watches those who may

chance to be conversing in his sight, and overhears them laying plans for his being seized and burned alive. Or, he starts at every outcry and furtively looks around fearing some stealthy violence to his person, and is in continued fear of death. This dread of death which is apt to be frequently expressed, deceives and misleads those about him ; for, inconsistent as it appears to be, such persons are invariably seeking the means of anticipating others in inflicting upon themselves the very fate from which they seem to shrink.

Again, a person's whole attention becomes directed to his own delinquencies. His life appears to him to have been but a series of unmitigated meannesses and crimes ; all his motives have been selfish and corrupt, and although he has appeared to others to be correct and honest, it was only because he had been successful in deceiving them. He declares that he has had every opportunity to think right, and every inducement to do right and yet has always thought and acted wrong. He strives for a time to defend himself against his conscience, but he is defeated and condemned. He desires and yet dreads nothing so much as to make a revelation of all his hypocrisies. He prays earnestly, agonizingly for forgiveness, but his prayers are not and cannot be heard, for he finds that he has forfeited the favor of God ; he has deliberately scorned a suffering Savior, and the door of Heaven is forever shut against him. He has committed the “unpardonable sin,” and finds his own character and doom most unmistakably and fearfully described in the Book which had, until now perhaps, been all his comfort and all his hope.

The delusion increases and he becomes the incarnation of evil—the very arch-fiend. Through all this he seeks both secretly and openly to exchange the horrors and forebodings of his present existence for what he is sure will be for him the more horrible, but yet definite realities of eternity.

Again, with others a fear of poverty and disgrace becomes the ruling emotion. It controls all the thoughts and is the constant subject of conversation. If the individual is pointed to his estates, or to his merchandise, or to the undoubted balances upon his books, or even to his solid bags of gold, it all goes for nothing, it cannot save him, for something terrible is going to happen which he *could* speak of if he would, that will involve him and all connected with him; or, he has ruined himself and his innocent family and become the by-word of the town, and only want and starvation or the almshouse, stare him in the face. In his view there is but one escape from all this misery, and he quietly and assiduously seeks it.

Again, others come to a feeling of utter worthlessness and of utter incompetency to do anything or serve any useful or respectable purpose in the world. They think they are unable to do the simplest and commonest things. In the morning they cannot rise, and at night they cannot retire. They cannot go out for a walk even, or if out, they never can return. They cannot work or read or play, or if induced or compelled to do either, and the result is pointed at to convince them of their mistaken notions, it makes no sort of impression. Their better feelings are blunted;

they love nothing, they take pleasure in nothing, and they are interested in nothing. They believe that they are despised by their friends as much as they despise themselves, and yet are keenly sensitive to any slight or neglect, though they disavow it and declare that they are unworthy of consideration. If urged to rouse themselves to action, and told that they are competent to excel in their business or familiar duties, they will smile contemptuously, and tell you how mistaken you are, and insist upon it that they ought never to have been born; that they are but "cumberers of the ground"—useless and a grief to themselves and only fit *to die*. This consummation is ever desired and ever sought.

In any of the phases of this disease above described, the individual is unfit to be trusted with his own personal liberty, and unsafe from *suicide*, except he be under unremitting supervision. Whether discovered to others or not, the determination to the act is invariably present under such circumstances, and the existence of any of the above groups of symptoms, whether more or less distinct, should be considered abundant proof of the existence of the suicidal intent, and lead to corresponding care. The end is sought most cunningly and patiently. It may be fully and pathetically disavowed; a hopeful and even cheerful manner may be perfectly assumed, and every method adroitly used to lull suspicion and relax vigilance—and always, at the least expected moment, the fearful act is accomplished! No arrangement of a private house, no ordinary thoroughness of supervision,

nothing but the protection of an Asylum and the trained vigilance of its attendants can give even a reasonable degree of safety for such persons. And the Asylum should be sought at the outset, and no half way measure first be tried.

I am led to speak thus fully and earnestly by an observation of repeated instances of fatal delay during the last twelvemonth, and the descriptions given and the results forewarned are drawn from real life, and the bitter experience of sorrowing hearts. The newspapers of to-day announce the suicide of "a gentleman who has always enjoyed the highest respect and confidence of his fellow-townsman, and who leaves a deeply bereaved wife and family," and also add that "for a number of weeks he has been suffering under a *depression of spirits* from some unknown cause." It is rare to take up a paper in which a paragraph of similar import does not meet the eye. This "*depression of spirits*" is of great significance. It should never be disregarded. It calls for greater watchfulness and more diligent care than the threatenings of a fever or the first tokens of consumption. Would that this warning might be heeded, for timely and proper action will save the life of many a "*respected citizen*," and prevent the "*deep bereavement*" of many a family.

In suitable weather, our people spend a great deal of time out of doors, in walking, driving, and in various agreeable methods of exercise. The extensive enlargement of the grounds devoted to the use of patients over land already secured for the purpose, is anticipated with great eagerness, and will prove an addition

of incalculable importance to the pleasures as well as the curative resources of the Institution. Our saddle ponies continue to be great favorites with the ladies, and are in constant use. Such ample provision in the way of good horses and carriages is made for driving, as to satisfy the desires and tastes of a household not distinguished for the reasonableness of its demands. This method of recreation, agreeable to every one, is particularly so here, where a drive in any direction never fails to present a landscape of surpassing beauty and subjects for conversation and thought more profitable by far, and healthy, than the threadbare woriments and hard-ridden fancies which would otherwise be dwelt upon. Some of our male patients have been engaged in mechanical employments, though not to any great extent, their previous pursuits and education in a great majority of instances not having been such as to induce a desire for such occupation. In the haying season, many could be pleasantly employed, and although not particularly expert in the use of the scythe and the rake, found immense satisfaction in the various operations of the field. In addition to the standard amusements of ball, billiards, and bowling, for which we have abundant facilities, an innovation pleasantly combining diversion and exercise, has been made under the direction of Dr. Dio. Lewis, in the introduction of his valuable system of Gymnastics. He has spent much time in patient and judicious instruction to large classes on both sides of the house, and succeeded in interesting and accomplishing them in the numerous feats of his art. Much benefit has resulted

therefrom, not confined to those actually engaged in the exercises; the bystanders could laugh heartily at the efforts of others, and a new interest has been attached to other varieties of physical exercise, and to the common amusements of battledore, bagatelle, chess and cards. Anything which "diverts or turns one aside from himself, and thus helps one to forget himself for a little" is valuable in the treatment of the insane. A reasonable amount of employment is especially important to the happiness and well being of the ladies of the household, and fortunately they are more easily supplied than the other sex, with whatever in this respect may be familiar and agreeable to their tastes. An enthusiastic interest always exists in the accomplishment of what is called "fancy work." Every new device of crocheting is seized upon with avidity and mastered, and the endless mysteries of netting and needlework are taught and learned and practiced. An astonishing number of "afghans" and "sontags," and other creations with wonderful names, such as ladies greatly delight in, are ceaselessly appearing, besides the manufacture of a multitude of more substantial articles in the common way of sewing and knitting. Much work is thus accomplished by the ladies for themselves and their friends, and for the Asylum, but many busy fingers would have been idle often, had these been the only sources from which employment could be derived. Happily, however, those who desire or need occupation, have been for some time past, and will be for some months to come, provided with such employment as is peculiarly agreeable to their feelings.

The ladies are always ready to engage in any charitable work, and heartily contribute their labor day after day, when the materials for the purpose are at hand. To purchase these, a gentleman of well-known generosity has lately sent me his check for two hundred dollars, and the combined results of warm, strong articles of clothing are given to the poor.

About three hundred and fifty volumes have been added to the library during the year. We receive all the principal reviews, magazines and newspapers of the day, foreign as well as local, affording an ample and entertaining supply of reading. The events of the day in their succession—the arrival of the Great Eastern, the visit of the Japanese, the Italian war, the movements of Garabaldi, the Prince of Wales' progress, the political campaign, election news, the capture of Pekin, and the rights of secession and coercion, have each excited attention, and have been commented upon with as much interest and perhaps as wisely as in the great world outside of us.

As many of the family as could safely do so, have visited the different places of interest and amusement in the city. The Aquarial Gardens, the Picture Gallery of the Athenæum, and the Mechanics' Fair have been visited with great satisfaction. Some have enjoyed the Opera and the Museum, and others were delighted with the wonderful chorus of the children in the Music Hall, at the School Festival and the Prince's visit, and many have witnessed the various military parades, and the regattas upon the neighboring rivers. In their season, large sleighing parties have been made

up and followed by festivities, and the holydays of the year have, as usual, been celebrated by social gatherings in "the oval room." Our people remember with pleasure the musical entertainment given them by Mr. William Mason. They were delighted and astonished by the rare beauty of the music, and the marvellous facility of its production. The commodious hall in the left wing has been conveniently furnished, and was opened for the winter a few weeks since by a concert from the Mendelssohn Quintette Club. It is needless to praise their performance; it was, as usual, exquisite. The hall was filled with eager listeners drawn from all parts of the house, in some instances every member of a gallery being present. The skilful singing of the performers was watched with great interest, and every piece was warmly applauded. For an hour and a half, our family enjoyed as much as we could desire—enjoyed, as some expressed it, every moment,—and went back to their rooms to recall the sweet sounds, and talk of their satisfaction. On last Thursday afternoon, the Rev. Mr. Lowe, of Somerville, very kindly gave us a lecture on Constantinople, and the peculiarities of its inhabitants as personally observed by him a few years ago. His descriptions were extremely interesting, and held the audience in close attention. As usual upon Sunday, many of the patients have attended the different churches in the neighborhood. The Sunday evening service in the right wing, has been largely attended, and the time devoted to sacred music is always greatly enjoyed and always productive of good.

Since the last Report was made, Dr. Jerome C. Smith and Mr. Henry H. Benson have resigned the offices of Assistant Physician and Supervisor, which they had respectively held for a number of years. Our kindest wishes for their prosperity follow these gentlemen in their new circle of duties.

Permit me, gentlemen, in closing, to acknowledge gratefully the personal kindness which you have shown me, and the unvarying support which you have given me in all the transactions of the year; and also to express to you the high estimation in which I hold the services of those associated with me as resident officers, and my entire satisfaction with the management of their several trusts, and the efficiency with which every daily duty and every exigency has been met by them.

We would always acknowledge the hand of God in the ways of this Institution, that in the future as in the past, He may direct our paths.

JOHN E. TYLER,  
*Superintendent.*

MCLEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE, }  
JANUARY 1, 1861. }

*Table of Admissions, Discharges, and Results, at the McLean Asylum,  
from its opening, October 6, 1818.*

Year.	Admitted.	Discharged.	Whole number in the year.	Dischd.	Much improv'd.	Recovered.	Penitentiary end-of-year.	Average number of Patients.
1818-19	58	35	58	5	19	11	23	.
1820	44	40	67	1	28	11	27	.
1821	47	46	74	3	33	10	28	.
1822	64	50	92	5	31	14	42	.
1823	73	61	115	2	39	20	54	.
1824	53	56	107	5	28	23	51	.
1825	59	56	110	8	27	21	54	.
1826	47	46	101	5	21	20	55	.
1827	58	56	113	6	17	34	57	.
1828	77	65	134	5	37	23	69	.
1829	73	77	142	9	42	26	65	.
1830	82	78	147	10	34	34	69	.
1831	83	84	152	8	46	30	68	.
1832	94	98	162	10	45	43	64	.
1833	103	100	167	8	50	42	67	.
1834	108	95	174	7	47	41	80	.
1835	83	84	163	11	28	45	77	.
1836	106	112	183	10	38	64	71	.
1837	120	105	191	8	25	72	86	80
1838	138	131	224	12	45	74	93	95
1839	132	117	225	10	38	69	108	112
1840	155	138	263	13	50	75	125	128
1841	157	141	283	11	55	75	142	135
1842	129	138	271	15	43	80	133	143
1843	126	126	260	18	45	63	134	131
1844	158	140	292	19	49	68	152	146
1845	119	120	271	13	38	74	151	149
1846	148	126	299	9	52	65	173	164
1847	170	170	343	33	50	87	173	172
1848	143	155	316	23	50	82	155	171
1849	160	137	321	15	58	64	184	177
1850	173	157	357	28	51	78	200	201
1851	164	173	364	29	69	75	191	195
1852	145	135	336	15	48	72	201	200
1853	114	120	315	17	62	58	195	194
1854	120	120	315	16	45	59	195	195
1855	123	126	318	24	46	56	192	192
1856	149	145	341	19	58	68	196	195
1857	141	159	337	28	60	71	178	191
1858	155	147	333	25	50	72	186	187
1859	131	142	317	28	53	61	175	185
1860	121	109	296	24	37	39	187	185
	4703	4516	.	570	1729	2169	.	.

*Table of Admissions and Results, at Massachusetts General Hospital, from Sept. 3, 1821, to Dec. 31, 1860.*

YEAR.	Total Admitted.	Fee.	Paying Board.	Paying Part of the time.	Discharged well.	Percentage on "Total Admitted,"	Deaths.	Greatest number free at one time.	Greatest number payed at one time.	Greatest number payed at one time, in one year.	Last Total.	Average time of Paying.	Average Weeks.	Average time of Free.	Patients remaining under treatment Dec. 31.	Out-Patients treated.	Fee.	Payings.	
1821 to 1841	7992	..	..	..	3719	..	2613	815	68	573	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
1841	404	213	168	23	151	37	152	53	21	26	6	..	..	..	..	45-7	6-6-7	6-6-7	6-6-7
1842	347	177	159	11	121	34	137	45	16	25	7	..	..	..	..	4	6-1-7	6-1-7	6-1-7
1843	365	183	167	15	136	37	115	55	17	41	11	..	..	..	..	4	6	6	6
1844	435	250	174	11	183	43	137	41	23	47	11	..	..	..	..	36-7	36-7	36-7	36-7
1845	453	265	176	12	205	45	130	37	28	64	12	44	34	72	37	56	62	14	6-6-7
1846	459	250	182	27	211	46	137	30	33	36	8	44	28	72	37	55	59	13	3-2
1847	674	354	279	41	340	50	145	54	30	57	8	82	41	123	54	81	74	11	3-1-2
1848	804	160	283	61	400	50	219	52	39	103	13	86	38	124	94	108	103	122	3-1-7
1849	870	346	273	54	436	50	218	75	53	84	9	89	38	127	90	112	97	11	5-5-7
1850	746	427	342	77	363	48	200	56	49	76	10	103	33	136	83	108	98	13	2-6-7
1851	839	177	298	64	387	46	235	47	63	98	11	93	48	141	77	112	123	15	3
1852	826	472	271	83	410	50	234	52	47	82	10	105	41	133	104	119	132	16	3-1-4
1853	925	505	335	85	431	46	287	70	66	82	9	108	39	142	108	120	159	17	3-1-6
1854	922	490	321	111	423	46	257	73	41	115	12	112	45	145	125	133	212	23	4
1855	915	414	352	147	456	50	238	69	51	102	11	107	59	152	114	134	157	17-3-10	3-3-7
1856	976	545	335	96	478	49	230	77	71	117	12	114	48	153	120	140	189	19	5
1857	920	549	280	91	610	55	19-5	57	66	130	14	119	40	157	103	128	163	17-7-20	2-3
1858	1015	718	251	46	514	50	229	65	50	127	13	120	31	144	91	123	186	182	4
1859	1240	934	257	49	1040	653	53	280	64	94	141	11	145	37	165	92	131	212	17
1860	1240	997	201	42	1137	698	56	30-5	73	58	121	93	149	33	175	80	128	233	187-10
																11225	6693	1940	984
																			22371
																			15877

*23367*

TABLE OF EXPENSES OF THE "HOSPITAL" DEPARTMENT, FOR FOURTEEN YEARS.

YEAR,	Weekly Expense,	Board paid by Patients,	Actual cost of Pay Patients,	Actual cost of Free Patients,	Cost of all Patients over board received.	Total Expenses.	Average cost of each Patient admitting.
1847	"	"	\$5,81	"	"	\$24,512.00	\$36.37
1848	"	"	4.98	"	22,931.00	28,005.00	31.83
1849	"	"	5.04	4,788.00	"	24,603.00	33.78
1850	"	"	5.16	4,226.00	"	24,798.00	30,024.00
1851	"	"	5.38	5,424.00	"	25,941.00	31,365.00
1852	"	"	4.87	5,359.00	"	24,814.00	30,173.00
1853	"	"	5.22	5,562.00	"	27,053.00	32,615.00
1854	"	"	5.73	6,128.00	"	34,526.00	40,654.00
1855	"	"	6.21	8,889.17	"	34,363.34	43,252.51
1856	"	"	6.11	8,466.25	"	35,982.67	41,448.92
1857	"	"	6.45	7,336.83	"	35,573.57	42,910.40
1858	"	"	6.53	7,308.80	"	37,189.87	44,498.67
1859	"	"	5.76	6,020.26	\$7,400.25	33,290.46	43.81
1860	"	"	6.42	5,209.85	6,430.33	36,148.06	31.70
						37,368.54	34.31



## OFFICERS OF THE INSTITUTION.

1861.

WILLIAM APPLETON, . . . . .	<i>President.</i>
N. I. BOWDITCH, . . . . .	<i>Vice-President.</i>
J. THOMAS STEVENSON, . . . . .	<i>Treasurer.</i>
THOMAS B. HALL, . . . . .	<i>Secretary.</i>

---

## Trustees.

HENRY B. ROGERS, . . . . .	<i>Chairman—5 Joy Street.</i>
WILLIAM S. BULLARD, . . . . .	<i>5 Mount Vernon Street.</i>
WILLIAM J. DALE, . . . . .	<i>21 Allston Street.</i>
J. AMORY DAVIS, . . . . .	<i>Suffolk Bank.</i>
WILLIAM W. GREENOUGH, . . . .	<i>8 West Street.</i>
GEORGE HIGGINSON, . . . . .	<i>40 State Street.</i>
SAMUEL G. HOWE, . . . . .	<i>20 Bromfield Street.</i>
JOHN LOWELL, . . . . .	<i>42 Court Street.</i>
ROBERT M. MASON, . . . . .	<i>17 Milk Street.</i>
EDWARD WIGGLESWORTH, . . . .	<i>16 India Wharf.</i>
MARTIN BRIMMER, . . . . .	<i>48 Beacon Street.</i>
JAMES M. BEEBE, . . . . .	<i>14 Ashburton Place.</i>

---

## Board of Consultation.

JAMES JACKSON, M.D.	GEORGE HAYWARD, M.D.
JOHN JEFFRIES, M.D.	JOHN HOMANS, M.D.
EDWARD REYNOLDS, M.D.	WINSLOW LEWIS, M.D.

### Officers of the Hospital.

BENJAMIN S. SHAW, M.D. . . . .	<i>Resident Physician.</i>
JOHN B. S. JACKSON, M.D. . . . .	
HENRY I. BOWDITCH, M.D. . . . .	
GEORGE C. SHATTUCK, M.D. . . . .	
AUGUSTUS A. GOULD, M.D. . . . .	
CHARLES E. WARE, M.D. . . . .	
FRANCIS MINOT, M.D. . . . .	
SOLOMON D. TOWNSEND, M.D. . . . .	
J. MASON WARREN, M.D. . . . .	
HENRY J. BIGELOW, M.D. . . . .	
HENRY G. CLARK, M.D. . . . .	
SAMUEL CABOT, JUN., M.D. . . . .	
GEORGE H. GAY, M.D. . . . .	
SAMUEL L. ABBOT, M.D. . . . .	<i>Physician to Out-patients.</i>
JOHN BACON, M.D. . . . .	<i>Chemist.</i>
CALVIN ELLIS, M.D. . . . .	<i>Microscopist, and Curator of the Pathological Cabinet.</i>
	<i>Artist.</i>
OLIVER H. WEBBER, . . . . .	<i>Apothecary.</i>
FRANCIS H. BROWN, . . . .	<i>House Pupils in the Medical Department.</i>
SIDNEY H. CARNEY, . . . .	<i>House Pupils in the Surgical Department.</i>
JOSEPH W. CUSHING, . . . .	
JOHN G. BLAKE, . . . .	
HARVEY HOWARD, . . . . .	<i>Steward.</i>
	<i>Matron.</i>

### Officers of the MacLean Asylum.

JOHN E. TYLER, M.D. . . . .	<i>Superintendent.</i>
MARK RANNEY, M.D. . . .	<i>Assistant Physicians and Apothecaries.</i>
J. BLACKMER, M.D. . . .	
COLUMBUS TYLER, . . . . .	<i>Steward.</i>
MRS. MARY E. TYLER, . . . . .	<i>Matron.</i>
GEO. A. GOODELL, . . . .	<i>Supervisors.</i>
MISS RELIEF R. BARBER, . . .	

## Committees.

*Committee on Finance.*

MESSRS. WIGGLESWORTH AND MASON.

*Committee on Accounts.*

MESSRS. HIGGINSON AND DAVIS.

*Free-Bed Standing Committee.*

MESSRS. HIGGINSON, BRIMMER, AND LOWELL.

*Committee on the Book of Donations.*

MR. ROGERS.

*Committee on the Warren Fund and Library.*

MESSRS. WIGGLESWORTH AND DALE.

*Committee on Repairs.*

MESSRS. ROGERS, GREENOUGH, AND BULLARD.

---

## Visiting Committee.

February, . . .	Messrs. MASON AND DALE.
March, . . .	" DALE AND GREENOUGH.
April, . . .	" GREENOUGH AND BRIMMER.
May, . . .	" BRIMMER AND HIGGINSON,
June, . . .	" HIGGINSON AND WIGGLESWORTH.
July, . . .	" WIGGLESWORTH AND BEEBE.
August, . . .	" BEEBE AND LOWELL.
September, . .	" LOWELL AND DAVIS.
October, . . .	" DAVIS AND HOWE.
November, . .	" HOWE AND ROGERS.
December, . . .	" ROGERS AND BULLARD.
January, . . .	" BULLARD AND MASON.



1862

R E P O R T  
OF THE  
BOARD OF TRUSTEES

OF THE

Massachusetts General Hospital,

PRESENTED TO THE CORPORATION

AT THEIR ANNUAL MEETING,

FEBRUARY 5, 1862.

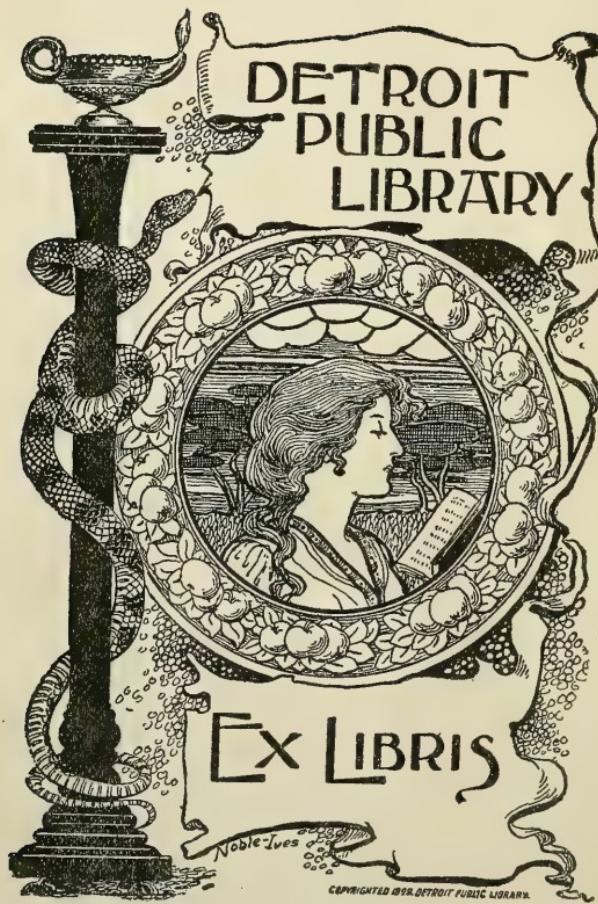
---

BOSTON:

1862.

J. H. EASTBURN'S PRESS.

382



WAYNE COUNTY  
MEDICAL LIBRARY





*Hopwood's Lunatic Asylum, Bury.*

1862

# R E P O R T

OF THE

## BOARD OF TRUSTEES

OF THE

# Massachusetts General Hospital,

PRESENTED TO THE CORPORATION

AT THEIR ANNUAL MEETING,

FEBRUARY 5, 1862.

---

BOSTON:

1862.

J. H. EASTBURN'S PRESS.



Detroit Public Library  
Medical Science Department

## REPORT

OF THE

### TRUSTEES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL.

THE Committee of the Trustees of the Massachusetts General Hospital, appointed to examine the Accounts of the Institution, and present a statement of its general condition, respectfully Report:—

That they have examined the Accounts, presented to them by the Treasurer, as made up to 31st December, 1861, and find them correctly cast and properly vouched. The Books appear to be kept in the most systematic manner; and the evidences of property were exhibited, and found to be satisfactory.

The productive property of the Corporation consists of,—

Real Estate, . . . . .	\$42,709.20
Mass. Hospital Life Ins. Stock, . . . . .	50,000.00
Bank Stocks, . . . . .	34,234.75
Manufacturing Stocks, . . . . .	36,335.00
Public Loans, . . . . .	53,500.00
Annuities at Mass. Hospital Life Ins. Office, . .	26,000.00
Notes and Mortgages, . . . . .	31,051.41
Balances due for Board Bills, &c., . . . . .	22,478.08
Cash on Deposit, . . . . .	10,857.61
	<hr/>
	\$307,166.05
Exclusive of Asylum Estate, at Somerville, . . .	\$332,712.27
“ “ Hospital Estate, in Boston, . . . . .	289,347.64
	<hr/>
	\$622,059.91

The Expenses of the Hospital Department for the year, have been,

For Stores, . . . . .	\$15,139.35
Wages, . . . . .	8,675.45
Medicines, Wines, &c., . . .	2,510.60
Surgical Instruments, &c., . . .	618.51
Furniture, . . . . .	1,462.95
Fuel, . . . . .	3,371.18
Stationery, . . . . .	130.80
Repairs, . . . . .	1,057.91
Contingencies, . . . . .	362.20
Books, . . . . .	177.58
Salaries, . . . , . . . . .	3,730.86
Proportion of General Expenses, . . . . .	1,716.91
<hr/>	
Total, . . . . .	\$38,954.30

The Expenses of the Asylum have been,

For Stores, . . . . .	\$26,517.55
Stationery, . . . . .	144.15
Wages, . . . . .	12,177.58
Medicines, . . . . .	1,192.31
Contingencies, . . . . .	1,628.98
Diversions, . . . . .	2,367.06
Library, . . . . .	714.57
Fuel, . . . . .	2,335.65
Furniture, . . . . .	3,332.90
Repairs, . . . . .	7,360.03
Lights, . . . . .	1,958.20
Salaries, . . . . .	4,250.00
Proportion of General Expenses, . . . . .	1,716.90
<hr/>	
	\$65,695.88
<i>Less, Net Receipts from Farm Ac-</i>	
<i>count, &amp;c., . . . . .</i>	<i>2,384.01</i>
	<hr/>
	63,311.87
Making the aggregate expenses for the year	\$102,266.17

*Amount brought forward, . . . . . \$102,266.17*

The Income of the Corporation has been,

From Board at Asylum, . . . . .	\$64,657.79
at Hospital, . . . . .	5,347.27
	—————
	\$70,005.06
Hospital Life Insurance Co., . . . . .	5,000.00
Annual Subscribers for Free	
Beds, . . . . .	2,725.00
Income from Funds in aid of	
Patients at Hospital, . . . . .	12,035.03
And in aid of Patients at	
Asylum, . . . . .	3,285.00
Income from General Fund, . . . . .	2,946.35
	—————
	95,996.44
Showing an excess of Expenses over Income of . . . . .	\$6,269.73

This statement shows that the Hospital is in much need of further aid to enable it to continue its work of beneficence on a scale commensurate with the wants of the public.

It appears that the cost of Free Beds at the Hospital upon which the average number of patients for the year has been 121, is . . . . . \$33,269.90 while the Income from Funds

for their support, is . . . . .	\$11,652.45
and from Annual Subscribers, . . . . .	2,725.00
	—————
	14,377.45

leaving a balance chargeable to the General Fund of . . . . . \$18,892.45

In this view of the case, it is extremely desirable that the number of Annual Subscribers for Free Bed,

should be increased, and we cannot doubt that an appeal to our citizens for that purpose, would be promptly responded to.

The Debt of the Corporation on the 31st December, for which it is paying interest, was as follows:

Loan at Massachusetts Hospital Life Insurance Office, for funds to build new Cottage, . . . .	\$30,000.00
Notes, given in part payment for Land bought of Joy Estate, . . . . . . . . . . . . . .	15,000.00
Notes to Boston Bank, for money borrowed in anticipation of Income, . . . . . . . . . . . .	18,000.00
	<hr/>
	\$63,000.00
	<hr/>

Of the \$18,000.00 above-named, the amount of \$13,000.00 has been paid off prior to the date of this Report.

The Report of the Resident Physician, herewith submitted, shows that during the year 1861, there were admitted 1416 patients, viz: 849 males, and 567 females. The number admitted on account of accidents was 297. The whole number of patients treated during the year was 1552. The average number of patients was 140. The average weekly cost of each patient, including repairs, was \$5.35; excluding repairs, \$5.20 $\frac{1}{2}$ . It will be noticed that the number of patients admitted, viz., 1416, is uncommonly large. The largest number previously admitted in any one year was 1240, which was the number in 1860, and also in 1859.

The Committee have pleasure in bearing testimony to the fidelity and efficiency with which the Resident

Physician and the other Officers of the Hospital have discharged their important duties.

We are also gratified in being able to state that the Hospital has ministered during the past year to the comfort of many of our volunteer soldiers, who had become disabled by illness.

No case suitable for treatment has been rejected, whether the patient was able to pay board or not. The Wards have not been full at any time, and a much larger number of acute cases would have been received had they been presented.

The Report of the Physician to Out-patients, Dr. Samuel L. Abbot, shows that 3219 medical patients, and 1556 surgical ones came for aid during the year.

Whole number of applicants, . . . . .	4775
Medical, . . . . .	3219
Surgical, . . . . .	1556
Americans, . . . . .	1798
Foreigners, . . . . .	2977
Treated, . . . . .	4676
Not treated, . . . . .	99
Number of prescriptions given, . . . . .	1368

The Medical patients comprised,	
Americans, . . . . .	1049
Foreigners, . . . . .	2170
Total, 3219	
Male adults, . . . . .	694
Female adults, . . . . .	1583
Male minors, . . . . .	470
Female minors, . . . . .	472

The Surgical patients comprised,	
Americans, . . . . .	749
Foreigners, . . . . .	807
Total, 1556	
Male adults, . . . . .	550
Female adults, . . . . .	401
Male minors, . . . . .	375
Female minors, . . . . .	230

These are patients who call at the Hospital for advice and medicine or surgical operations, and leave as soon as they have been attended to. The benefits of the Institution are thus widely extended. The surgical

out-door patients are treated by the attending surgeons, and the medical patients by Dr. Abbot, who deserves much credit for his faithful performance of the duties of his office.

The Physicians and Surgeons report the Treadwell Library in good condition. It contains 2577 volumes.

The Report of the Superintendent of the Asylum herewith submitted, shows that 298 patients have been under treatment during the year just closed, of whom 146 were males, and 152 females. There have been admitted 111 persons, viz.,—55 males, and 56 females; discharged, 110, viz.,—60 males, and 50 females; remaining, 188, viz.,—86 males, and 102 females.

The average cost of each patient was \$6.07 per week.

The Asylum has continued to maintain its high reputation. Its officers deserve the thanks of the Trustees and the confidence of the community. Their labors are arduous, but they have their reward in the relief they afford and the gratitude they awaken.

The building, commenced several months since on the grounds of the Asylum, for female patients in a high state of excitement, is now well advanced, and promises to supply a want which has been long felt, by providing for patients of this character all the comforts of which their situation admits.

In March last, a donation of five hundred dollars was received from James Bowdoin Bradlee, Esquire, to be expended in the purchase of books for the use of the patients. It was a very acceptable addition to our means of providing them agreeable occupation. The

report of Dr. Tyler shows that large additions have been made from this source to the Library of the Asylum.

In April last, the Board received intelligence of the death of Nathaniel I. Bowditch, Esquire, Vice-President of our Corporation. The following resolution, which was passed on that occasion, shows the estimation in which he was held by those who had enjoyed the pleasure of an intimate acquaintance with him for many years.

*“Resolved,* That the long connexion of Mr. Bowditch with this Institution as Secretary, Trustee, Chairman of the Board, and Vice-President, extending through a period of thirty-five years; the untiring devotion of all the faculties of his mind and heart to the promotion of its interests; his fidelity, intelligence, ability, patience and firmness in the discharge of duty; his gentle, joyous, and modest demeanor under all circumstances; his sympathy with suffering, and his many noble and generous acts for its alleviation; in short, his whole character, moral and intellectual, constantly developing and maturing, and his whole life always growing wiser and better and more useful, have won for him the respect, admiration and love of all the members of the successive Boards of Trustees of this Corporation, and of the Physicians and Surgeons and other officers, who, from time to time, have been connected with it, and demand from us this tribute of regard for his memory.”

Mr. Bowditch bequeathed to the Hospital, five thousand dollars to form a Fund, the income of which should be used for providing artificial limbs for patients whose limbs had been amputated at our Institution. He also bequeathed two thousand dollars to furnish the means for continuing his history of the Hospital, and publishing another edition at some future time.

In January of the present year, the Trustees received a communication from the Hon. William Appleton, announcing his donation of ten thousand dollars, to be added to the "Appleton Fund, for the assistance and support of needy curable patients at the McLean Asylum." Mr. Appleton had previously given ten thousand dollars for the same object. He also, in connexion with the other executors of the late Samuel Appleton's Will, had added to this Fund the like sum of ten thousand dollars from the means which the Will had left at their disposal. He had also given twenty thousand dollars to provide the excellent accommodations afforded by the Appleton Wards at the Asylum, so that he ranks among our greatest benefactors.

We cannot better conclude this report, than by expressing the hope, that Mr. Appleton's munificence may encourage others to go and do likewise; so that the friends of the Hospital may no longer have occasion for the regret which they feel that its usefulness is impaired by its want of adequate pecuniary resources.

EDWARD WIGGLESWORTH,  
J. AMORY DAVIS.

BOSTON, FEBRUARY 5, 1862.

# REPORT

OF THE

RESIDENT PHYSICIAN OF THE MASS. GENERAL HOSPITAL.

FOR THE YEAR 1861.

NUMBER OF PATIENTS IN THE HOSPITAL, JAN. 1, 1861.

Paying, 15. :: Free, 121. :: Total, 136.

Of these 73 were males, and 63 females.

ADMITTED TO THE HOSPITAL FROM JAN. 1, 1861, TO JAN. 1, 1862.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Patients paying board, . . . . .	194	59	253
" " " part of the time, . . . . .	25	7	32
" entirely free, . . . . .	630	501	1131
	—	—	—
	849	567	1416

Of these, 1 paid \$20; 5 paid \$15; 5 paid \$12; 22 paid \$11; 16 paid \$10; 7 paid \$6; and 229 paid \$4.50.

Whole number of patients treated during the year:—paying, 268; paying part of the time, 32; free, 1252; total, 1552.

DISCHARGED DURING THE YEAR.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Well, . . . . .	499	332	831
Much relieved, . . . . .	80	50	130
Relieved, . . . . .	101	87	188
Not relieved, . . . . .	46	33	79
Not treated, . . . . .	26	31	57
Dead, . . . . .	73	26	99
Eloped and Dismissed, . . . . .	18	10	28
	—	—	—
	843	569	1412

## NUMBER OF PATIENTS REMAINING, DEC. 31, 1861.

Males, 80. :: Females, 60. :: Total, 140.

Of these, 16 were paying, and 124 free.

Proportion of deaths to the whole number of results, 7 per cent.

Number of patients admitted on account of accidents, 297. Of these, a large number were seriously or fatally injured, and many of them were received in a dying condition. 45½ per cent. of the deaths were among medical patients; 54½ per cent. among surgical patients.

The greatest number of patients in private rooms, at any one time, was 6; greatest number of paying patients, 37; of free patients, 135; greatest total, 162; the least number in private rooms was 1; least paying, 6; least free, 104; least total, 120.

The average number of patients was 140; males, 75; females, 65.

The average number of paying patients was 19; 11 American, and 8 foreign.

The greatest number of paying patients was 37; 24 American, and 13 foreign.

The least number of paying patients was 6; 3 American, and 3 foreign.

## RESIDENCE.

Boston, . . . . .	858	Rhode Island, . . . . .	9
Massachusetts, excepting		Connecticut, . . . . .	3
Boston, . . . . .	449	New York, . . . . .	6
Maine, . . . . .	38	Other States, . . . . .	4
New Hampshire, . . . . .	37	British Provinces, . . . . .	4
Vermont, . . . . .	5	Europe, . . . . .	3

## BIRTHPLACE.

Boston, . . . . .	152	British Provinces, . . . . .	88
Massachusetts, excepting Boston, . . . . .	170	Great Britain, . . . . .	88
Maine, . . . . .	114	Ireland, . . . . .	597
New Hampshire, . . . . .	53	Germany, . . . . .	33
Vermont, . . . . .	23	Norway and Sweden, . . . . .	11
Rhode Island, . . . . .	12	Russia, . . . . .	1
Connecticut, . . . . .	10	France, . . . . .	11
New York, . . . . .	20	Italy, . . . . .	4
Southern and West'n States, 19		Spain, . . . . .	1
South America, . . . . .	1	Western Islands, . . . . .	6
	—	East Indies, . . . . .	2
Total Americans, . . . . .	574	Total Foreigners, . . . . .	842

## OCCUPATION.

Males.	Pay.	Free.	Partial Payment.
Mechanics, . . . . .	63	181	9
Laborers, . . . . .	19	168	
Farmers, . . . . .	13	28	3
Minors, . . . . .	15	96	1
Seamen, . . . . .	21	24	6
Clerks, . . . . .	14	9	1
Teamsters, . . . . .	6	21	1
Traders, . . . . .	17	17	
Servants, . . . . .	5	22	3
Soldiers, . . . . .	5	62	
Merchants, . . . . .	7		
Physicians, . . . . .	2		
Clergymen, . . . . .	3	2	1
Lawyers, . . . . .	2		
Teachers, . . . . .	2	1	
	—	—	—
	194	631	25

Total males, 850. Of this number, 42 were in private rooms.

Females.	Pay.	Free.	Partial Payment.
Domestics, . . . . .	7	307	1
Minors, . . . . .	12	44	1
Wives, . . . . .	27	71	2
Widows, . . . . .	3	21	
Seamstresses, . . . . .	6	42	2
Teachers, . . . . .		2	1
Operatives, . . . . .	2	7	
Spinsters, . . . . .	2	6	
	—	—	—
	59	500	7

Total females, 566. Of these, 15 were in private rooms. Twenty-eight per cent. of the free patients were female domestics; seventeen per cent. were laborers, and twenty-two per cent. were mechanics, most of whom were foreigners.

The average time of paying patients was 4 weeks; and that of free patients,  $5\frac{1}{4}$  weeks. The proportion of Ward beds occupied by free patients, was 5-6; by paying patients, 1-6. One-fifth of the paying patients occupied private rooms.

#### ADMISSION REFUSED.

The number of applications for admission, refused, was 262. The cases were as follows, viz:—

Phthisis, (Consumption,) .	70	Debility, . . . . .	16
Syphilis and Gonorrhœa, .	39	Chronic Rheumatism, .	13
Chronic Ulcers of the Leg,	17	Paralysis, . . . . .	13
Scrofula, . . . . .	10	Dropsy, . . . . .	5
Insanity, . . . . .	9	Senility, . . . . .	5
Cancer, . . . . .	9	Dyspepsia, . . . . .	4
Hip Disease, . . . . .	8	Contagious Diseases, .	10
Disease of Spine, . . . . .	7	Other Diseases, . . . . .	27

More than one-half, viz., 144 of those refused admission were natives of Ireland; 20 only were natives of Boston; 28 of other parts of Massachusetts; 38 were born in other States; and 32, not included among the natives of Ireland, were likewise of foreign birth.

One hundred and ninety-two refused admission, resided in Boston, 60 in other parts of Massachusetts, and 10 elsewhere.

No case, suitable for treatment in the Institution, has been rejected, whether the patient was able to pay board or not. Chronic and incurable cases, and contagious diseases, requiring isolation, numbering in the whole only 262, were all that were refused admission. The Wards have not been full at any time, and a much larger number of acute cases would have been received had they been presented.

If patients with incurable diseases were admitted, the Hospital would soon become an Infirmary, and the designs of its founders and benefactors perverted. The proposed City Hospital is intended to accommodate contagious and incurable cases,\* and an Institution is certainly much needed for this purpose. The Massachusetts General Hospital can unquestionably provide, for a number of years yet, for all such persons as require constant medical treatment or nursing, and who will receive it in the wards of a hospital.

Respectfully submitted,

BENJAMIN S. SHAW,  
*Resident Physician.*

*To the Board of Trustees of the Mass. General Hospital, }  
Boston, January 1, 1862. }*

\* See Reports of Committees of the City Council, No. 67, 1860, and No. 34, 1861.



No. 1616 TY 89

DETROIT, MICH.

Detroit Public Library  
Medical Science Department

## FORTY-FOURTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

SUPERINTENDENT OF THE MCLEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE,

TO THE

TRUSTEES OF THE MASS. GENERAL HOSPITAL.

JANUARY 1, 1862.

THE return of this season brings to the Superintendent of the McLean Asylum, the duty of presenting to you "a general view of the Institution and of its results, for the whole year."

Two hundred and ninety-eight persons in all, of whom one hundred and forty-six were males, and one hundred and fifty-two were females, have been under treatment during the year just closed. Of these, one hundred and eighty-seven—ninety-one males and ninety-six females, were in the house on the 1st of January, 1861; and the remaining one hundred and eleven—fifty-five males and fifty-six females, have since been admitted. There have been one hundred and ten persons discharged—sixty males and fifty females. Of these fifty-four—thirty-one males and twenty-three females, were considered "recovered." Six—three of each sex, were "much improved." Sixteen—eleven males and five females, were "improved,"

Eleven—six males and five females, were “not improved;” of whom six were transferred to other hospitals. Twenty-three—nine males and fourteen females, have died. Consequently the register of to-day exhibits the names of one hundred and eighty-eight persons—of whom eighty-six are males, and one hundred and two are females. Eight have died from chronic insanity—five from paralysie generale—three from typhomania—two from chronic disease of the liver—two from phthisis—two from epilepsy, and one from apoplexy.

As usual, many persons have been brought to us sick beyond the hope of restoration, but in such a disturbed mental state as to render any proper care at home an impossibility. We have had our usual exemption from acute disorder, and the year has passed without any serious accident; in which latter fact we recognize with satisfaction, the faithfulness of those having the constant and immediate charge of patients. The average number of persons under treatment, to wit:—one hundred ninety-three, is larger than for some years past; and, during the greater part of the year, the house has been filled to the entire extent of its accommodations. For this and for other reasons, we have been compelled to decline a large number of patients; thus lessening the number of admissions, but undoubtedly increasing the amount of real benefit conferred.

Although it is our daily aim and labor to increase in some way the comfort, and the facilities for the cure of the insane, still we never have felt that so much had been actually accomplished, as now, in the near

completion of the new wing, which is to be devoted to those who are afflicted with the most severe and troublesome forms of this disease. The apartments are spacious and cheerful, and thoroughly ventilated ; and for comfort, elegance, and adaptation to the use designed, are unequalled. The erection of an edifice like this, not only shows the progress and benevolent energy of the individual institution with which it is connected, but is an important index of the general advance of the age in a philanthropic and scientific treatment of this disease. No form of it, however turbulent and repulsive in its manifestations, is considered beyond the modifying and alleviating influences of judicious treatment. The worst forms are those upon which the most care and most expense are now lavished ; and those persons, who, not many years ago, would have been abandoned to chains and neglect, as "smitten of God," if not "possessed with a devil," can now be surrounded with the comforts of life ; and, if not always proved recoverable to reason, seldom fail to show that they appreciate their treatment, and are humanized in conduct and feeling thereby.

Our abundant and constantly increasing means of interesting, amusing, and occupying our people, have been in active employment through the year. Riding, driving, walking, gymnastic exercises, bowling, billiards, and other games ; music, both vocal and instrumental ; parties, lectures, an ample library, and divers forms of manual occupation, are among our resources for diverting the mind diseased from its own sad vagaries.

Extremely interesting lectures upon different branches of natural science have been given in "the Hall," by gentlemen of the vicinity—one by Dr. Charles T. Jackson, was especially acceptable to his hearers. As usual, all the holidays of the year have been celebrated. The Fourth of July was particularly noticed, and by reason of the extraordinary state of the country, called out most fervid expressions of patriotism.

The forenoon was occupied by the reading of "the Declaration,"—by an excellently written oration, and by divers patriotic speeches, sentiments and songs. The exercises were chiefly sustained by the patients. After dinner, we were favored with an excellent concert of vocal music, by some young ladies, who have laid us under obligations many times during the year, by the untiring cheéfulness with which they have used their wonderful gifts of voice for the gratification of our music-loving household. In the afternoon, refreshments were served out of doors; the ascension of the balloons from the Common was watched, and a display of fireworks closed the day. The festivities of Christmas, which have not closed with the year, commenced with a charming concert by the Mendelssohn Quintette Club, whose efforts to entertain their audience were highly appreciated and entirely successful.

By your annual appropriation, and by the liberal donation of Mr. J. Bowdoin Bradlee, the Library has been largely increased. I need not say that it is in constant use, and is productive of untold good.

The events of this last ever memorable year in the history of our Republic, have also been so vital to the

interests of every person, and, moreover, so new and different from all our previous experience, and have consequently produced so great a variation from the common drift of feeling, thought, and political opinion, and have wrought such an entire change in the habits and manner of life of many, that the question is often asked, what is the effect of all upon the mental health of the community?

Previous to one year ago, very little general interest was felt in military matters. Not only were we an unwarlike, but preëminently an unmilitary people. The different military organizations then existing, were sustained rather for social than patriotic or useful purposes, and were supported by only a small proportion of our citizens, and were looked upon with indifference if not disfavor by many. Now, all is most thoroughly changed. A uniform is a badge of respectability and unquestioned usefulness, and an epaulet a mark of enviable distinction. Our schools and colleges, and theological seminaries even, are adopting a military drill as an essential part of education. We live in a military atmosphere, which affects every one. Our sedate citizens *march* about their professional business with a measured step, and affect a martial style of coat and hat; and the children, sharing in the same spirit, are dressed in all gradations of show and cost, from the jaunty costume of the Zouave to the simple scarlet bestriping of well-worn pantaloons. There is a great greed for military knowledge. Books of tactics are to be found in every house, and our every-day language is getting inwrought with martial words.

Every young man has joined a drill club, and every older one the "home guards," and thus finds a vent for patriotic feeling, and is kept in excellent health by the exercise. The clergy preach energetically from belligerent texts, and even Peace Societies, deliberating under the inspiration of martial music, resolve that it is right to fight for the Union.

It is true, that many large houses in some departments of trade, are not doing their usual amount of business; a few branches of mechanical employment are entirely suspended, and the income of some persons, whose property lies chiefly in certain stocks or in real estate, is undoubtedly lessened; but this loss falls mostly where it can be borne without very serious inconvenience. But, on the other hand, there are fewer idlers about the streets than before; many, to be sure, have enlisted, but our manufactories are in full operation, and employing a full, if not an extra compliment of hands, at remunerative wages. The sailmaker, ship-carpenter, and machinist, are employed for the Navy; the smith and wheelwright are busy upon waggons and caissons for the Army; the shoemaker, tailor, and sewing girl, find a good demand for their labor, and many classes of dealers are doing a lucrative business. Many families, who, under ordinary circumstances, would have been in a straightened or even destitute condition, are made comfortable in this pinching time of winter, by the stated distribution of "the soldiers' fund," and the remittance of the absent "soldiers' pay." Many who would have been idlers and consumers if at home, are now earning their pay and

rations, and aiding in the support of those to whom they otherwise would have been a burden and a tax. Many who would have led an irregular, if not a dissolute life at home, are kept correct, and positively improved in soul and body, by the strict discipline and sanitary rules of the camp. Hence, it seems that in a business or pecuniary way, only a small portion of the community are greatly injured by this war, while the masses are, without doubt, made more comfortable.

There has been, as yet, but little excitement here growing out of the war. Since the bombardment of Fort Sumter, which set the whole North in a fervid glow, and the disastrous flight from Bull Run, which filled all with chagrin and temporary apprehension, nothing which can be fairly called excitement has been felt. We have had a healthy confidence in our real strength and resources, and a steady faith in a final favorable result. Nothing, certainly, so positively successful has yet been achieved, as to dangerously exhilarate the public mind; nor, on the other hand, have there been reverses or blunders so serious as to produce a lasting or serious depression. Individual cases of great sorrow and suffering have, without doubt, occurred. By the misadventures of Bull Run and Ball's Bluff, many a heart at home was made forever desolate; but these are the exceptions, and bear a smaller proportion to the real gain and comfort of the many, than do the ordinary ills and accidents of common times. Our army has been recruited, not only without difficulty, but to a redundancy. The "going to war" has been regarded not as a hardship, but

rather as an adventure and almost a pastime, and the psychological effect, therefore, upon both those who have gone and the friends who are left behind, is widely different from the cruel apprehensions and terrible heart-breaking realities of a conscription.

Again, six hundred thousand men have, by the rigid rules of military necessity, learned *to obey*,—a wholesome lesson, and which leads more directly than any other to the all important end of *self-control*. These men have left home and the restricted circle of home labors, influences, and associates, for novel duties and new scenes, and for the friction with other minds trained under the greatest variety of circumstances. Experiences are interchanged; information of persons, places, and things is gained; opinions concerning government, religion, trade, and labor are discussed; prejudices are softened, and views expanded and liberalized. All this, with the regular life, plain diet, and compelled cleanliness of the camp, is favorable to vigorous mental health. Whatever improves the physical condition of the community, tends to improve its mental health. So the enforced regimen of the camp and the voluntary drilling by everybody else, securing abundant muscular exercise and mental relaxation in the open air, strongly tends to prevent those physical disorders which arise from too close an attention to business within doors, and from over-eating and drinking, and which are in most cases the stepping stones to mental derangement. The correspondence between those in camp, and the answering ones at home, is an incidental result of this war by no means

insignificant in the way of salutary mental discipline, exercised, as almost by necessity it must be in this case, in a great part, upon serious and important subjects. The new ideas awakened are arranged and expressed upon paper with a growing facility and pleasure, by many to whom the writing of a letter had always been a mountain of toil. The events of the day are calculated to excite in all, a pure and fervent love of country—of the *whole* country—the Union, than which, next to the love of Heaven and virtue, a purer and more healthy emotion does not exist. This war has checked extravagance, and led to the wholesome virtues of economy and self-denial. It has substituted almost universally for the ordinary frivolities of conversation, topics of unfailing and substantial interest; for reveries and day-dreams, subjects for earnest and sober thought, and often for selfish aims and anxieties, so contracting and unhealthy in their influence, expansive sentiments of care and thoughtfulness for others. The appeal so irresistibly made by the Sanitary Commission, has taught many fingers to knit, which might otherwise have never known the art or have been uselessly employed, and has caused many to realize for the first time, the fact that “it is more blessed to give than to receive.”

The reverse of many of the foregoing statements, or of the deductions which may be fairly made from them, must be true in the seceded States, and to some extent among the inhabitants of the region of actual or constantly expected hostilities; but in so far as the people of New England, and probably of all the States

at a distance from the seat of war are concerned, we can find nothing in the history of the year which should necessarily cause an increase of insanity; but, on the contrary, we recognize many decided preventives thereof, and proofs that so far, the influence of the war has, on the whole, been favorable to mental health,—unless we count as a delusion, the profound conviction which so universally possesses Government Contractors, that they ought, by right, to gain cent per cent on all articles furnished by them, and regard as disease the epidemic inability of Inspectors to distinguish Philadelphia soles and honest cloth from binder's board and shoddy.

It is true, however, that a few cases of insanity have been caused directly by the present prominently existing influences. The excitement of the drill, the stirring scenes of the camp, and the parting with near relatives in the uncertainty of what might befall them, have, in a few instances, produced mental disease of a serious type. But the most touching case of damage done, which has come within our observation, is in the person of a young and devoted clergyman, who, while earnestly laboring in his calling among the poor in one of the States of the extreme South, for the crime of being Northern born and educated, was most grossly abused, and at length driven away empty in purse and wardrobe, broken in health and shattered in mind, perhaps for life.

Should a series of battles be fought in quick succession, and especially if they should end in the defeat of the United States troops, (which, may God forefend!),

the suspense following the first announcement and the subsequent confirmation of the worst fears, the general chagrin and disappointment which would seize upon the entire community, and the apprehension of personal disaster in particular instances, undoubtedly would unsettle the minds of many; or, if the late strangely ill-timed menace from across the seas should ripen into an actual declaration of war, a similar sad result may follow. Ill effects of the present war upon mental health, are more likely to be seen when hostilities are over; when soldiers again become citizens, and released from the strictness of military discipline are only subject to civil law, and are, as it were, sent out afresh into the world to care for themselves,—many without occupation, and certain to meet with and to cause much privation and anxiety before settling into a permanent business or trade.

When the strange and startling news came from Sumter and the streets of Baltimore, our household shared in the excitement which pervaded the whole community. But in two cases only was the effect at all unfavorable. Two ladies, who were suffering under deep depression, and whose ideas of their own guilty and miserable condition, language was too poor to express, each immediately adopted and maintained the notion that she was the sole cause of all the national troubles, and ought to be held responsible, and to suffer therefor. One of them has recovered, and the other doubtless is fully convinced now, that whatever may have really been her gravest errors, they were mere peccadilloes at the side of the treasonable acts

with which she charged herself while living. Upon the rest of the household, where any impression at all was made, the effect was, and the news of every day still is, decidedly beneficial. All danger being at a distance, and none of the inconveniences of the war being felt, the events of the day have afforded a wholesome excitement, and at the same time a topic of strong and ever fresh interest, separate from any selfish or unhappy associations, and equal to diverting the thoughts and feelings from their ordinary morbid channels. Every morning and evening the papers are eagerly expected and carefully read; the news is talked over; the plans of the campaign are weighed; the merits of the several officers and their fitness for their positions are discussed, and in all its various phases, the war furnishes as absorbing and universal a topic of concern and conversation here, as it does everywhere in the world outside. It has benefitted the ladies, not only in this way, but further in leading them to a world of productive industry and interesting occupation. Hundreds of shirts and socks, and one-fingered mittens, have been manufactured in the most substantial manner, and with the most heartfelt and patriotic desire to benefit and encourage their recipients, the soldiers to whom they might be sent.

No change has been made in our local staff of officers, and not the slightest interruption to the harmony of our family has occurred during the year, and I eagerly avail myself of this recurring opportunity to express to you my grateful appreciation of the

valuable services of my resident associates in the duties daily falling to us here, and the acceptable manner in which they have uniformly been rendered.

May the blessing of Heaven be upon the future of this Institution as manifestly as it can be recognized in all the history of the past.

JOHN E. TYLER,

*Superintendent.*

MCLEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE,  
JANUARY 1, 1862.



*Table of Admissions, Discharges, and Results, at the McLean Asylum,  
from its opening, October 6, 1818.*

Year.	Admitted.	Discharged.	Whole No. under care.	Died.	Much Imp'd. &c.	Recovered.	Remaining at end of year.	Average No. of Patients.
1818-19	58	35	58	5	19	11	23	.
1820	44	40	67	1	28	11	27	.
1821	47	46	74	3	33	10	28	.
1822	64	50	92	5	31	14	42	.
1823	73	61	115	2	39	20	54	.
1824	53	56	107	5	28	23	51	.
1825	59	56	110	8	27	21	54	.
1826	47	46	101	5	21	20	55	.
1827	58	56	113	6	17	34	57	.
1828	77	65	134	5	37	23	69	.
1829	73	77	142	9	42	26	65	.
1830	82	78	147	10	34	34	69	.
1831	83	84	152	8	46	30	68	.
1832	94	98	162	10	45	43	64	.
1833	103	100	167	8	50	42	67	.
1834	108	95	174	7	47	41	80	.
1835	83	84	163	11	28	45	77	.
1836	106	112	183	10	38	64	71	.
1837	120	105	191	8	25	72	86	80
1838	138	131	224	12	45	74	93	95
1839	132	117	225	10	38	69	108	112
1840	155	138	263	13	50	75	125	128
1841	157	141	283	11	55	75	142	135
1842	129	138	271	15	43	80	133	143
1843	126	126	260	18	45	63	134	131
1844	158	140	292	19	49	68	152	146
1845	119	120	271	13	38	74	151	149
1846	148	126	299	9	52	65	173	164
1847	170	170	343	33	50	87	173	172
1848	143	155	316	23	50	82	155	171
1849	160	137	321	15	58	64	184	177
1850	173	157	357	28	51	78	200	201
1851	164	173	364	29	69	75	191	195
1852	145	135	336	15	48	72	201	200
1853	114	120	315	17	62	58	195	194
1854	120	120	315	16	45	59	195	195
1855	123	126	318	24	46	56	192	192
1856	149	145	341	19	58	68	196	195
1857	141	159	337	28	60	71	178	191
1858	155	147	333	25	50	72	186	187
1859	131	142	317	28	53	61	175	185
1860	121	109	296	24	37	39	187	185
1861	111	110	298	23	33	54	188	193
	4814	4626	.	593	1820	2223	.	.

*Table of Admissions and Results, at Massachusetts General Hospital, from Sept. 3, 1821, to Dec. 31, 1861.*

TABLE OF EXPENSES OF THE "HOSPITAL" DEPARTMENT, FOR FIFTEEN YEARS.

YEAR,	Weekly Expense,	Board paid by Patients,	Actual cost of Pay Patients.	Actual cost of Free Patients.	Cost of all Patients over board received.	Total Expenses.	Average cost of each Patient admitted.
1847 ..	.. .. ..	\$5.81	\$5,001.00	"	\$19,511.00	\$21,512.00	\$36.37
1848 ..	.. .. ..	4.98	5,074.00	"	22,931.00	28,005.00	34.83
1849 ..	.. .. ..	5.04	4,788.00	"	24,603.00	29,391.00	33.78
1850 ..	.. .. ..	5.16	4,226.00	"	24,798.00	29,024.00	38.90
1851 ..	.. .. ..	5.38	5,424.00	"	25,941.00	31,365.00	37.38
1852 ..	.. .. ..	4.87	5,359.00	"	24,814.00	30,173.00	36.53
1853 ..	.. .. ..	5.22	5,562.00	"	27,053.00	32,615.00	35.26
1854 ..	.. .. ..	5.73	6,128.00	"	34,526.00	40,634.00	44.09
1855 ..	.. .. ..	6.21	8,889.17	"	34,363.34	43,252.51	47.27
1856 ..	.. .. ..	6.11	8,466.25	"	35,982.67	44,448.92	45.54
1857 ..	.. .. ..	6.45	7,336.83	"	35,573.57	42,910.40	46.64
1858 ..	.. .. ..	6.53	7,308.80	"	37,189.87	44,498.67	43.84
1859 ..	.. .. ..	5.76	6,020.26	\$7,400.25	33,290.46	39,310.72	31.70
1860 ..	.. .. ..	6.42	5,209.85	6,430.33	37,368.54	42,578.39	34.34
1861 ..	.. .. ..	5.35	5,347.27	5,684.40	33,269.90	38,954.30	27.51



## OFFICERS OF THE INSTITUTION.

1862.

---

* WILLIAM APPLETON,	President.
ROBERT HOOPER,	Vice-President.
J. THOMAS STEVENSON,	Treasurer.
THOMAS B. HALL,	Secretary.

---

### Trustees.

HENRY B. ROGERS,	Chairman—5 Joy Street.
JAMES M. BEEBE,	14 Ashburton Place.
MARTIN BRIMMER,	48 Beacon Street.
WILLIAM S. BULLARD,	5 Mount Vernon Street.
WILLIAM J. DALE,	21 Allston Street.
J. AMORY DAVIS,	Suffolk Bank.
WILLIAM W. GREENOUGH,	8 West Street.
GEORGE HIGGINSON,	40 State Street.
SAMUEL G. HOWE,	20 Bromfield Street.
JOHN LOWELL,	42 Court Street.
JAMES C. WILD,	48 State Street,

---

### Board of Consultation.

JAMES JACKSON, M.D.	GEORGE HAYWARD, M.D.
JOHN JEFFRIES, M.D.	JOHN HOMANS, M.D.
EDWARD REYNOLDS, M.D.	WINSLOW LEWIS, M.D.

\* Deceased since the Election.

### Officers of the Hospital.

BENJAMIN S. SHAW, M.D. . . . .	<i>Resident Physician.</i>
JOHN B. S. JACKSON, M.D. . . . .	
HENRY I. BOWDITCH, M.D. . . . .	
GEORGE C. SHATTUCK, M.D. . . . .	
AUGUSTUS A. GOULD, M.D. . . . .	<i>Visiting Physicians.</i>
CHARLES E. WARE, M.D. . . . .	
FRANCIS MINOT, M.D. . . . .	
SOLOMON D. TOWNSEND, M.D. . . .	
J. MASON WARREN, M.D. . . . .	
HENRY J. BIGELOW, M.D. . . . .	
HENRY G. CLARK, M.D. . . . .	<i>Visiting Surgeons.</i>
SAMUEL CABOT, JUN., M.D. . . . .	
GEORGE H. GAY, M.D. . . . .	
SAMUEL L. ABBOT, M.D. . . . .	<i>Physician to Out-patients.</i>
JOHN BACON, M.D. . . . . . . . . .	<i>Chemist.</i>
CALVIN ELLIS, M.D. . . . .	<i>Microscopist, and Curator of the Pathological Cabinet.</i>
OLIVER H. WEBBER, . . . . . . . . . .	<i>Artist.</i>
JOHN H. CLARK, . . . . .	<i>Apothecary.</i>
JOHN G. PARK, . . . . .	<i>House Pupils in the Medical Department.</i>
JOHN HOMANS, JR., . . . . .	<i>House Pupils in the Surgical Department.</i>
WM. B. GIBSON, . . . . .	
HARVEY HOWARD, . . . . . . . . . .	<i>Steward.</i>
MISS MARY WIGGIN, . . . . . . . . . .	<i>Matron.</i>

---

### Officers of the McLean Asylum.

JOHN E. TYLER, M.D. . . . . .	<i>Superintendent.</i>
MARK RANNEY, M.D. . . . .	<i>Assistant Physicians and Apothecaries.</i>
J. BLACKMER, M.D. . . . .	
COLUMBUS TYLER, . . . . . . . . . .	<i>Steward.</i>
MRS. MARY E. TYLER, . . . . . . . . . .	<i>Matron.</i>
GEO. A. GOODELL, . . . . .	
MISS RELIEF R. BARBER, . . . . .	<i>Supervisors.</i>

## Committees.

*Committee on Finance.*

MESSRS. BEEBE AND HIGGINSON.

*Committee on Accounts.*

MESSRS. DAVIS AND WILD.

*Free-Bed Standing Committee.*

MESSRS. HIGGINSON, BRIMMER, AND LOWELL.

*Committee on the Book of Donations.*

MR. ROGERS.

*Committee on the Warren Fund and Library.*

MESSRS. BRIMMER AND DALE.

*Committee on Repairs.*

MESSRS. ROGERS, GREENOUGH, AND BULLARD.

---

## Visiting Committee.

February, . . .	Messrs.	AND DALE.
March, . . .	"	DALE AND GREENOUGH.
April, . . .	"	GREENOUGH AND BRIMMER.
May, . . .	"	BRIMMER AND HIGGINSON.
June, . . .	"	HIGGINSON AND WILD.
July, . . .	"	WILD AND BEEBE.
August, . . .	"	BEEBE AND LOWELL.
September, . .	"	LOWELL AND DAVIS.
October, . . .	"	DAVIS AND HOWE.
November, . .	"	HOWE AND ROGERS.
December, . . .	"	ROGERS AND BULLARD.
January, . . .	"	BULLARD AND



REPORT

OF THE

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

OF THE

Massachusetts General Hospital,

FOR THE YEAR

1862.

---

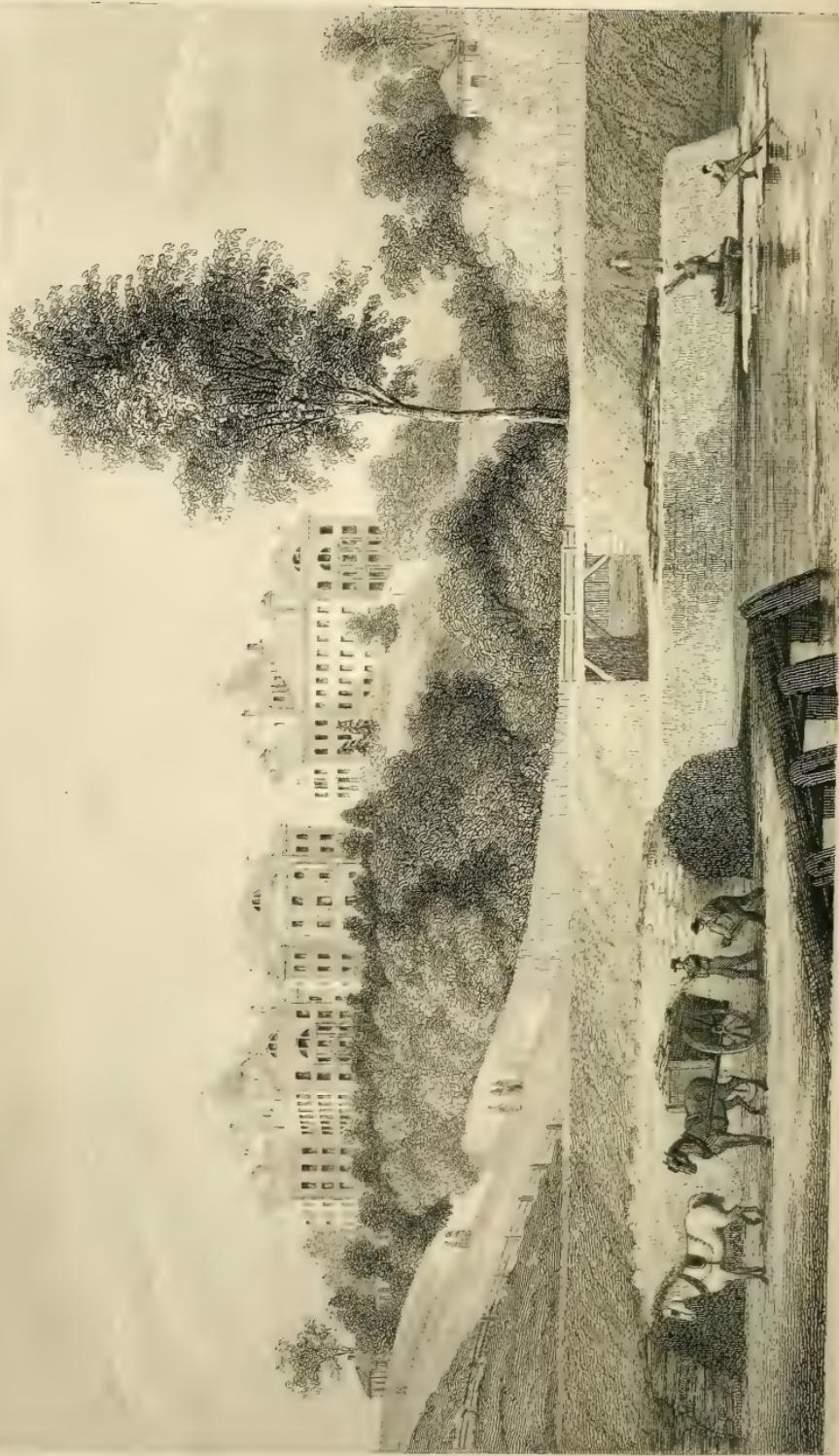
BOSTON:

1863.

J. H. EASTBURN'S PRESS.







# R E P O R T

OF THE

## BOARD OF TRUSTEES

OF THE

# Massachusetts General Hospital,

PRESERVED TO THE CORPORATION

AT THEIR ANNUAL MEETING

FEBRUARY 4, 1863.

---

BOSTON:

1863.

J. H. EASTBURN'S PRESS.



# REPORT

OF THE

## TRUSTEES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL.

THE undersigned, a Committee of the Trustees of the Massachusetts General Hospital, respectfully submit the following Report upon the general and financial condition of the Institution, for the year just closed.

It has continued quietly to perform its beneficent work, without interruption and without diminution.

The pressure of the times has not been felt either in lessening its income, increasing its patients, or abating the earnestness of its friends and officers. Indeed were it not for the occasional presence of sick and wounded soldiers, nothing within the peaceful precincts of the establishment would denote that war rages in the land.

Sixteen hundred and eleven patients have been received and treated within the walls of the Hospital;\*

---

\*By the Report of the Resident Physician of the Hospital herewith submitted, it appears that on the 1st of January, 1862, there were

In the Hospital,—	Males, . . . . .	80
	Females, . . . . .	60
Admitted during the year,—	Males, . . . . .	1001
	Females, . . . . .	610
		1611
Discharged,—	Males, . . . . .	927
	Females, . . . . .	578
Died,—	Males, . . . . .	75
	Females, . . . . .	26
Remaining,—		101
		1606
		145

of whom there were remaining under treatment, Dec. 31,—seventy-nine men; sixty-six women;—Total one hundred and forty-five.

Besides these House-patients, there have been four thousand nine hundred and seventy-five applications from “Out-patients;” four thousand eight hundred of whom were treated, and one hundred and seventy-five not treated. These patients call daily, or as often as is needful, at the Hospital, and receive medical and surgical advice and assistance.\* By means of this arrangement, the beneficent work of the Institution is widely extended, and a vast amount of disease and suffering is prevented; because many receive advice and medical aid during the earlier and curable stages of disorder who, without such opportunity might delay until they become severely sick, and perhaps past cure.

Average number of Patients,	134
Of the whole number admitted,—Paid, in full or in part,	436
“        “        “        Entirely Free,	1175
	—

1611

Average time of paying patients, 2 1-10 weeks.

“        “        Free        “        4 3-10        “

\*The Report of Dr. Samuel L. Abbot, Physician to “Out-Patients,” shows that during the year the number of applicants were,—

Males,	2095
Females,	2880
	—
	4975
Of these there were Medical Cases,	3487
“        “        Surgical        “	1488
	—
	4975
“        “        Americans,	1954
“        “        Foreigners,	3021
	—
	4975

Then there have been two hundred and seventy patients received and treated at the McLean Asylum for the Insane.\* These, added to the patients in the Hospital, and the "Out-patients," make a grand total of six thousand six hundred and eighty-one persons who have partaken of the benefits of the Institution, during the year. It is difficult to estimate the amount of good thus done by lessening pain and suffering, and by healing diseases of body, and disorders of mind; but it passes quite beyond calculation if we include the good done in preventing severe disease and death by timely care, and in relieving families by taking charge of the sick, the wounded, and the insane, who could not be properly cared for at home.

The magnitude of the work becomes still more apparent when we consider its duration; and when we look back through the long series of years which the history of the Hospital embraces. That

*The very interesting and suggestive Report of Dr. Tyler, the Superintendent of the Asylum, herewith submitted, shows that during the year there have been admitted—40 Males and 42 Females, Total, . . . . .	82
The number of Patients remaining January 1st 1862, was . . . . .	188
Number treated, . . . . .	270
Discharged,— Males, . . . . .	38
Females, . . . . .	38
—	76
Died,—     Males, . . . . .	11
Females, . . . . .	7
—	18
—	94
Number remaining Jan. 1, 1863, . . . . .	176
Average number, 190.	

history is a nobler monument than any in stone or metal; and it is written all over with the names of men and women who have given freely of their wealth or their strength, to build it.

To the record of donations in former years,—the promptings of liberal hearts,—we have to add in this connexion, with grateful appreciation, as the event of the year, a gift in August last from the late Miss Mary P. Townsend, through the discriminative favor of Messrs. Wm. Minot, and Wm. Minot, Jr., her Executors. The gift is that of an estate in Hanover Street, of the value of \$7,500, as appraised after her death, and now under lease for \$450 per annum, free of taxes and repairs. In their letter to the Trustees, they say “We think we cannot more exactly fulfil the benevolent intention of Miss Townsend, in giving us the power to dispose of the residue of her estate, than by presenting the house in Hanover Street, to the Massachusetts General Hospital, as her gift. Accordingly we send you a deed of it, and an assignment of the lease. We have thought it best that the deed should be absolute and without limitation, but we wish and earnestly hope, that the income of the estate may hereafter be always appropriated for the support of Free-beds in the Hospital.” By this gift the “Townsend Fund” is now established for the purpose designated.

The Physicians and Surgeons report the “Treadwell Library” to be in good order. The number of volumes on the shelves on the day of examination was 2572; a few volumes being out in the hands of individual

members of the Medical Board. From motives of economy, few additions have been made during the past year.

The cost of maintaining the whole Institution, and of keeping the buildings and grounds in perfect order during the last year, has been:—

For the Asylum, . . . . .	\$71,823.46
“ “ Hospital, . . . . .	42,114.81
	<hr/> \$113,938.27*

\*HOSPITAL EXPENSES.

Stores, . . . . .	\$16,333.38
Wages, . . . . .	9,026.30
Medicines, Wines, &c., . .	2,638.26
Surgical Instruments, } . .	731.45
Artificial Limbs, &c., }	
Furniture, . . . . .	1,187.78
Fuel, . . . . .	4,185.14
Stationery, . . . . .	164.89
Repairs, . . . . .	801.25
Contingencies, . . . . .	251.87
Books, . . . . .	117.95
Salaries, . . . . .	3,775.00
Proportion of General Expenses, . . . . .	<hr/> 2,901.54

ASYLUM EXPENSES.

Stores, . . . . .	\$28,718.10
Wages, . . . . .	12,208.81
Stationery, . . . . .	175.18
Medicines, . . . . .	992.34
Contingencies and Clothing, .	2,271.20
Diversions, . . . . .	2,738.40
Library, . . . . .	300.00
Fuel, . . . . .	3,454.32
Furniture, . . . . .	4,555.39
Repairs and Improvements, .	10,833.29
Lights, . . . . .	1,827.45
Salaries, . . . . .	4,250.00
Proportion of General Expenses, . . . . .	<hr/> 2,901.55
	<hr/> \$75,226.03

Less net receipts from Farm and Clothing Accounts, . . . . . 3,402.57

Total, . . . . .	\$42,114.81
	<hr/>

Total, . . . . .	\$71,823.46
	<hr/>

Average weekly cost of each Patient, . . . . .	\$6.04
	<hr/>

The average weekly cost of each patient, calculated upon the whole expenses charged upon this year (which covers an extraordinary expenditure for Improvement of the Grounds, New Fencing, and similar items,) is . . . . .	7.27
---	------

The Income from all sources was as follows:—

Board of Patients, at Asylum, . . .	\$65,182.65
“ “ “ Hospital, . . .	5,853.89
Income from Massachusetts Hospital	
Life Insurance Co., . . . . .	5,000.00
Fund for support of Patients at Hospital,	12,642.29
Free Beds, (Subscription for the year,) . . .	4,533.33
Income in aid of Patients at Asylum, . . . .	4,106.69
Income from Library Fund, . . . .	218.15
“ “ Wooden Leg Fund, . . .	196.00
“ “ General Fund, . . . .	2,759.82
	_____
	100,492.82
Excess over Income, being a charge upon the General Fund, . . . .	
	_____
	\$13,445.45

By taking a series of ten years past, it will be seen that the total excess of expenditure over the ordinary income from the invested property of the Institution, and from paying patients, is \$53,933.38; or an average annual excess of 5,393.34.

This of course would soon exhaust any source of charity not endowed like the widows' cruse. But without looking for miraculous aid, the Trustees have gone on, boldly expending more than the ordinary income, counting surely upon that spring of benevolence which God has planted in the human heart, and which, by reason of the material blessings He has heaped upon our people, ought to give an abundant yield.

It would appear by the records of the Book kept for that purpose, that the total amount of contributions to the funds of the Institution for the last ten years, by gifts, donations, legacies and yearly subscriptions for

Free beds, is \$300,111.85, or an annual average of about \$30,000.

The Books and Accounts of the Treasurer, for the past year, have been examined, and found to be accurately kept and properly vouched. Your Committee would bear testimony to the clear and methodical manner of keeping the accounts, which readily furnish in their various details, an answer on any particular point that may be required.

The "productive" property consists of the following Items:—

Real Estate, . . . . .	\$50,209.20
Mass. Hospital Life Insurance Stock, .	50,000.00
Bank Stocks, . . . . .	34,234.75
Manufacturing Stocks, . . . . .	36,335.00
Notes and Mortgages, . . . . .	27,250.00
City of Boston and Mass. Serip, . .	53,500.00
Annuities Mass. Life Office, . . . .	36,000.00
Balance due for Board, . . . . .	22,831.59
Cash in Bank, . . . . .	8,037.42
	<hr/>
	\$318,397.96

The Estates occupied and used by the Institution, stand charged,—

Asylum, at Somerville, . . . . .	\$348,441.93
Hospital, at Boston, . . . . .	280,347.64
	<hr/>
	\$637,789.57

The Debts of the Corporation on the 31st Dec. for which it was paying interest, were,—

Loan at Mass. Hospital Life Ins. Office, (funds to build new Cottage,) . . . . .	\$30,000.00
Notes given in payment of Joy Estate, . . . . .	15,000.00
	<hr/>
<i>Amount carried forward.</i> . . . . .	\$45,000.00

<i>Amount brought forward, . . . . .</i>	\$45,000.00
Notes to Boston Bank, borrowed in anticipation of Income, . . . . .	25,000.00
Balance J. T. Stevenson, (advanced,) . . . . .	8,164.81
	<hr/> <hr/> <hr/> <hr/> <hr/> <hr/> <hr/>
	\$78,164.81

The large outlays which have been recently made for the improvement of the Asylum, by the purchase of the Joy and Woodworth estates, and by building the new cottage for female patients, have burdened the Corporation with its present debt. This debt should be speedily paid. Considerations of prudence and true economy demand this. It is to be hoped, however, that it may be done without lessening, even for a time, the beneficent work of the Institution. To this end, fresh contributions from its friends would be especially welcome at this juncture. To those friends, and to all generous hearts, the Trustees appeal for aid in the work of lessening human infirmity, and carrying healing and help to many who are ready to perish.

In conclusion, your Committee commend to your attention the Report of the Superintendent of the Asylum, the Resident Physician, and of the Physician to out-patients. They are written with ability, and give ample details.

To the zeal and ability of these gentlemen, and to the faithfulness of the corps of earnest men and women, whom they have drawn about them as co-workers, is owing in a great measure, the prosperity and usefulness of the Institution.

SAM'L G. HOWE,  
JAS. C. WILD, } Committee.

BOSTON, FEBRUARY 4, 1863.

# REPORT

OF THE

RESIDENT PHYSICIAN OF THE MASS. GENERAL HOSPITAL,

FOR THE YEAR 1862.

---

NUMBER OF PATIENTS IN THE HOSPITAL JAN. 1, 1862.

Paying, 16, :: Free, 124, :: Total, 140.  
Of these 80 were males, and 60 females.

---

ADMITTED TO THE HOSPITAL FROM JAN. 1, 1862, TO JAN. 1, 1863.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Patients paying board, . . . . .	363	62	425
" " " part of the time, . . . . .	9	2	11
" entirely free, . . . . .	629	546	1175
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
	1001	610	1611

Of these, 7 paid \$15; 1 paid \$12; 18 paid \$11; 23 paid \$10; 3 paid \$9; 5 paid \$6; and 379, including 190 soldiers, paid \$4.50.

Whole number of patients treated during the year:—paying 441; paying part of the time, 11; free 1299; total, 1751.

---

DISCHARGED DURING THE YEAR.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Well, . . . . .	493	350	843
Much relieved, . . . . .	89	63	152
Relieved, . . . . .	178	101	279
Not relieved, . . . . .	42	35	77
Not treated, . . . . .	114	24	138
Dead, . . . . .	75	26	101
Insane and Eloped, . . . . .	11	5	16
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
	1002	604	1606

## NUMBER OF PATIENTS REMAINING DEC. 31, 1862.

Males, 79, :: Females, 66, :: Total, 145.

Of these, 25 were paying, and 120 free.

Proportion of deaths to the whole number of results, 6.3 per cent.

Number of patients admitted on account of accidents, 271. Many of these were fatally injured, and in a dying condition when received. 45 per cent. of the deaths were among medical patients, and 55 per cent. among surgical patients.

The greatest number of patients in private rooms, at any one time, was 7; greatest number of paying patients, 45; of free patients, 133; greatest total, 166; the least number in private rooms, was 1; least paying, 11; least free, 83; least total, 102.

The average number of patients was 134; males, 71; females, 63.

The average number of paying patients was 22; 12 American, and 10 Foreign.

The greatest number of paying patients was 45; 37 American and 8 Foreign.

The least number of paying patients, was 11; 6 American, and 5 Foreign.

## RESIDENCE.

Boston, . . . . .	926	Rhode Island, . . . . .	12
Massachusetts, excepting Boston, . . . . .	496	Connecticut, . . . . .	7
Maine, . . . . .	66	New York, . . . . .	19
New Hampshire, . . . . .	52	Other States, . . . . .	5
Vermont, . . . . .	11	British Provinces, . . . . .	17

## BIRTHPLACE.

Boston, . . . . .	159	British Provinces, . . . . .	97
Massachusetts, excepting Boston, . . . . .	240	Great Britain, . . . . .	103
Maine, . . . . .	133	Ireland, . . . . .	624
New Hampshire, . . . . .	87	Germany, . . . . .	35
Vermont, . . . . .	29	Norway and Sweden, . . . . .	8
Rhode Island, . . . . .	7	France, . . . . .	5
Connecticut, . . . . .	6	Western Islands, . . . . .	13
New York, . . . . .	28	Other Places, . . . . .	8
Southern and Western States, . . . . .	29		
Total Americans, . . . . .	718	Total Foreigners, . . . . .	893

## OCCUPATION.

Males.		Pay.	Free.	Partial Payment.
Mechanics, . . . . .		51	171	2
Laborers, . . . . .		13	170	
Farmers, . . . . .		21	21	1
Minors, . . . . .		10	112	
Seamen, . . . . .		32	37	6
Clerks, . . . . .		5	8	
Teamsters, . . . . .		7	16	
Traders, . . . . .		11	18	
Servants, . . . . .		6	45	
Soldiers, . . . . .		190	22	
Merchants, . . . . .		5	1	
Physicians, . . . . .			3	
Clergymen, . . . . .		5	1	
Lawyers, . . . . .		4		
Teachers, . . . . .		3	3	
		363	629	9

Total males, 1001. Of this number, 37 were in private rooms.

Females.	Pay.	Free.	Partial Payment.
Domestics, . . . . .	7	321	1
Minors, . . . . .	5	55	
Wives . . . . .	34	90	
Widows, . . . . .	5	17	
Seamstresses, . . . . .	1	39	1
Teachers, . . . . .	2	4	
Operatives, . . . . .	1	12	
Spinsters, . . . . .	7	8	
	—	—	—
	62	546	2

Total females, 610. Of these, 20 were in private rooms. Twenty-seven per cent. of the free patients were female domestics; fourteen per cent. were laborers, and fourteen per cent. were mechanics.

The average time of paying patients was 2 1-10 weeks; and that of free patients, 4 3-10 weeks. The proportion of ward beds occupied by free patients was 5-6; by paying patients, 1-6. One-fifth of the paying patients occupied private rooms. A large number of soldiers remained but a few days, making the average time less than last year.

#### ADMISSION REFUSED.

The number of applicants refused admission was 277. The cases were as follows, viz:—

Phthisis, (Consumption,) .	55	Chronic Rheumatism, . . . . .	19
Syphilis and Gonorrhœa, .	36	Paralysis, . . . . .	14
Chronic Ulcers of the Leg,	29	Epilepsy, . . . . .	7
Scrofula, . . . . .	12	Delirium Tremens, . . . . .	6
Insanity, . . . . .	13	Intemperance, . . . . .	5
Hip Disease, . . . . .	18	Dropsy, . . . . .	4
Spine Disease, . . . . .	9	Contagious Diseases, . . . . .	12
Debility, . . . . .	13	Other Diseases, . . . . .	25

One-half of those refused admission were natives of Ireland; twenty-nine only were natives of Boston; and forty-one of other parts of Massachusetts.

One hundred and eighty-nine of those refused resided in Boston; eighty-eight in other parts of the State, and ten elsewhere.

No case, suitable for treatment in the Institution, has been rejected, whether the patient were able to pay board or not. The capacity of the Hospital is equivalent to one hundred and eighty beds. The average number accommodated the past year, was one hundred and thirty-four. The largest number in the house, was one hundred and sixty-six. The wards could have been readily filled with cases of consumption, paralysis, chronic rheumatism, &c., and no room left for the treatment of acutely severe cases of sudden origin, and short duration, demanding active medical treatment or surgical care. By restricting the occupation of our beds to cases in which a termination of the disease could be anticipated in a few weeks, we have sent home well 843 patients, have given comfort and consolation to 101 dying, and done all in the power of art towards relieving the sufferings of 667 others.

Two hundred and twelve soldiers, in the service of the United States, have been received into the Hospital, and a large number besides have been treated as outpatients. Many of those admitted remained only long enough to have their wounds dressed, or to become recruited from the fatigues of a journey from the seat of war, preferring to go home to their friends. Besides

this number, about one hundred more, discharged from service on account of disability from various causes, have been admitted and treated. Previous to the establishment of a Government Military Hospital, in Boston, the board of these soldiers, at the nominal rate of \$4.50 per week, was paid by the United States. Since that time, they have been admitted free.

The number of persons applying for treatment, whose cases do not require them to be received into the house, is annually increasing. They are called Out-Patients. The medical diseases are treated by the Physician to out-patients:—the surgical diseases by the Surgeons.

There were 4975 applicants the past year, and of these 4800 were treated and furnished with medicine or surgical appliances in all necessary cases. The medical applicants were 3487; the surgical 1488. 1271 were Americans; 2216 were Foreigners.

Respectfully submitted,

BENJAMIN S. SHAW,  
*Resident Physician.*

*To the Board of Trustees of the Mass. General Hospital, }  
Boston, January 1, 1863. }*

# FORTY-FIFTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

SUPERINTENDENT OF THE MCLEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE,

TO THE

TRUSTEES OF THE MASS. GENERAL HOSPITAL,

JANUARY 1, 1863.

WITH yesterday closed another year; and the duty returns to the Superintendent of the McLean Asylum, of presenting to you "a general view of the Institution and of its results, for the whole year."

Since January 1st, 1862, two hundred and seventy persons,—one hundred and twenty-seven males, and one hundred and forty-three females, have received the aids of the Asylum. The average number of patients in the house, has been one hundred and ninety. To-day, the Register gives the names of one hundred and seventy-six persons, of whom seventy-eight are males, and ninety-eight are females. Eighty-two have been admitted during the year,—forty males, and forty-two females; and in the same time ninety-four—forty-nine males, and forty-five females, have been discharged. Of these, thirty-nine were *recovered*—eighteen males, and twenty-one females. Fourteen were *much improved*, seven of each sex. Thirteen were *improved*,—seven

males, and six females. Ten,— six males, and four females, were *not improved*; and eighteen— eleven males, and seven females, have *died*, and these, with two exceptions, were persons, the commencement of whose disorder dated back many years. We have had but little sickness, and none of an ordinary acute type.

The ample facilities possessed by this Institution for interesting and diverting those whose lot, for a time, falls here, have been in constant requisition during the year. Riding, driving, all sorts of games and athletic exercises, in-doors and out; lectures, concerts, celebrations of the different holidays; work for the soldiers, and for charitable purposes, and a well assorted library, all have contributed to the great end of occupying, comforting, and improving the household. Each year, adds much to the available means for good, and the Asylum to-day, possesses greater resources than ever before, for the accomplishment of the noble purposes of its establishment, in the results accumulated by the labors and experience of nearly half a century. The last has been a red-letter year for the Asylum, in the large additions made to its comforts, and curative agencies.

The completion of the edifice, for the accommodation of the most demonstrative forms of mental disorder, makes an era in the history not only of this Institution, but also of Asylum construction and architecture. The means afforded for its erection were ample; the time and careful attention given to all the details of its arrangements, were without stint, and the result in the

present admirable structure, is more than satisfactory. Spacious and cheerful apartments, commodiously furnished, free admission of sunlight, thorough ventilation and comfortable temperature, architectural beauty within, and pleasant surroundings without, access at will to the grounds, all are attained in consistency with the entire safety of the occupants.

Another improvement of the first importance, is in the enlargement of the grounds for the ladies' use. A large area has been properly graded and ornamented with trees and shrubbery, and threaded by walks and drives. To traverse these grounds involves a long and pleasant walk. They contain nearly with five acres, and give abundant space for horseback exercise and for driving in the pony-chaise. This kind of exercise is always at command, and is often preferred to the more extended drives, which are daily had in the country around, no doubt, in part from the sort of independent comfort drawn from "holding the reins" in ones own hands. The grounds were laid out by Mr. Cleveland, so as even now to be very attractive, and a little time will give them great beauty. Their importance to the health and contentment of the ladies is beyond count.

This Institution in common with many kindred ones, has registered fewer admissions in the last year than has been usual. Terrible and many as are the evils resulting from the War, the increase of insanity does not yet seem to be one of them, and it is not difficult to understand how it may have acted in its prevention. The

war is a matter of close and constant interest to every person, not simply in the general way of its being a national affair, in which, it is to be supposed, that every good member of the Republic is of course interested : but a person can hardly be found to day, who has not one or more near of kin actually in the service, whose special welfare and all of whose movements, are matters of care and personal concern. The number of men in the field is immense, and the area of action is of vast extent ; the daily incidents and movements in different departments are infinite in number and variety, and all are of interest ; the cause is universally felt to be a vital and a righteous one,— that of government against anarchy ;— of law against rebellion ;— of all that is right against all that is wrong. Here then exists an object of attention of universal and absorbing interest, great in magnitude and infinitely various in detail, and in its nature dignified and just, which is and must be thought of daily by every one. Insanity introverts the thoughts. Self becomes the prime object of thought and concern. Now just as insanity is relieved by awaking and fixing the attention and interest upon what is outside of self, so is its occurrence likely to be prevented by the operation of the same agencies, and with probabilities corresponding to the attractive power of the objects presented. There are reasons too why the anxieties which are now so extensively aroused and which are certainly great and deeply felt, and in their nature disturbing, are qualified in their severity

and likelihood to do damage. The anxiety is common to many, and this is a far different thing from that which must be felt by one only, and alone. A mother is deeply anxious for her son; she knows that thousands of mothers are just as anxious as she, and is conscious of a very atmosphere of sympathy around her. Tidings of disaster come;—the event most dreaded occurs;—but it comes not to one alone; many hearts bleed in common and though the grief is not abated in its magnitude thereby, it can be better borne under the consciousness that other hearts do know the same bitterness. Such sorrows are thus greatly shorn of their hurtful tendency. These anxieties are not constantly pressing. A battle is not expected every day, and danger is not felt to be imminent but at times, and then not for long. Another reason and perhaps the chief, is in the estimation of the cause itself. The country is in danger, every dearest interest, social, religious, domestic and public is imperilled. Sacrifices must be made, even to the giving *all* that one has to give: so the cost is counted, and the surrender is made in advance, an offering of the purest patriotism, and when the calamity comes, though grievous indeed, it is accepted with a certain preparation and resignation which modify its power for harm.

The war has produced some mental disease. The intense loneliness of a deserted home: the apprehension of harm to the beloved ones away; the shock of the fatal event when at last it comes, have in some instances unsettled the reason. And a few too have come

from the camp and the field with a brain damaged by overwork, excitement, and exposure.

The army has drawn considerably upon the working force of the Asylum. Seventeen of our assistants have enlisted, and although their places have been satisfactorily filled, their faithful and efficient services here are most pleasantly remembered. Dr. Blackmer, one of our Assistant Physicians for two years, whose worth and good works endeared him to the whole household, left us in the autumn and was appointed Surgeon of the 47th Mass. Regiment. Dr. J. H. Whittemore, is his successor. No other change has occurred among the Resident Officers, of the value of whose services and coöperation in the important duties of every day, I would not fail to signify my high and grateful estimation.

Insanity in almost all its forms is a curable disease, though like other diseases, its curability bears a direct ratio to the seasonableness of its proper treatment: but unlike what occurs to most other forms of disease, it is rarely treated at all in its incipiency, nor until it has become in a measure demonstrative and confirmed. Common bodily ailments are directly recognized and the proper remedies, and nursing, are at once administered: but the first shadowings of insanity are apt to be considered moods or oddities, and so to be neglected; and even when distinct enough to excite some surprise or uneasiness, not a thought is there that they are indications of *disease*, to which simple treatment is applicable or important. The significance of the first

symptoms is not appreciated, and the danger of what may follow them, is not apprehended early enough to prevent the sad and often protracted consequences.

Many a man goes to his breakfast table with such uncomfortable feelings as color all his family relations and everything about him. Nothing suits him, everything irritates him ; the slightest thing is made a pretext for grumbling ; he is petulant and grieves or offends those whom he loves the best, and the instinct of his children, very quickly teaches them that it is prudent for them to keep aloof. The walk to the counting-house ; the reading of the paper ; the necessary attention to business,—divert his notice from the gradual change which steals over him, and at dinner he is cheerful, and draws his chair to the evening fireside with his children around him, now fearless of rebuff, as amiable and companionable a person as the world contains ; and the phase of the morning is considered by himself and his family as a “mood,” which is only to be endured, and not a dream is there that this *mood* may grow, and ripen into permanent derangement, or that its cause is now but a slight indigestion, which proper exercise or a little correction of his habits would remove, and with it much unhappiness from others and danger from himself. Many a woman, yields at times, to an unaccountable feeling of wretchedness, and hides herself away for an hour, until the luxury of tears comes to her relief, and her sadness mysteriously shades into comfort and quiet, and little dreams of the dark cloud next beyond, and as little that a determined

resistance to the impulse, or a single prescription would at once clear the whole sky and remove a real danger.

Many a person is conscious of losing somewhat of his interest in his business and social relations, and of growing irritable, suspicious, and jealous, and little dreams that it is but a step from an exercise to a belief in these distempered feelings, or that they are removable by a determined act of the will, or by some slight medication, and instead of applying the remedy, he nurses, and feeds these pests to comfort and good service, by indulgence upon every object, real or imagined, until every word of others though indifferent or even friendly, is thought to be tainted with a covert intent of mischief to himself, and every act is seen colored and distorted through the stained object-glass of his own morbid feelings, and he comes to an absolute belief from which he cannot recede by any volition or effort of his own, that he is a special object of hatred and persecution.

Many a person of an irritable and excitable disposition, instead of curbing and chastening his impulses by a steady hand of self-control and religious restraint, gives them full rein, and grows impatient of the slightest contradiction and exasperated at every trifle, and by the inevitable friction of every day intercourse with his fellows, becomes so constantly wrought to a red heat of anger and unreasonableness, as to make the next step, which he cannot retrace by his own volition, easy and almost imperceptible, to the distorted perceptions and ungovernable rage of mania.

Many a person concentrates all his thoughts upon himself, upon what will minister to his own comfort or advancement or gain or gratification, and becomes, at first indifferent and then ill-natured and hostile to others, and by a continued introversion of the thoughts and that too upon an object so unworthy and belittling as self: the mind fades away in dementia or soon begets all sorts of anxieties and apprehensions, from which it is but a step to frenzy or to suicide. Indulgence in selfishness and cultivating one's self-importance as strongly predisposes to insanity as does a large hearted benevolence tend to mental health. Whatever tends to make one think infrequently and modestly of himself, and kindly and carefully for others, lessens his chance of becoming insane.

Many a person who upon a timely recognition of danger, could have administered a wholesome self-discipline, yields to a love for reverie, and spends hour by hour in dreams of the most unreal and impossible pursuit and attainment of wealth or position, or any object of desire, in which self necessarily and pre-eminently figures, and finds a growing distaste for sober thought upon real things, and a disgust for real work, followed by a positive inability to restrain his thoughts from their wanderings; and his fancies insensibly become to him realities, of which he speaks and upon which he acts with all the positiveness and assurance of the insane.

Many a person following the bent of feeling turns his attention to a single subject or enterprise, and

dwells upon it continually and solely, day by day, and night by night, until it assumes in his view a chief and world-wide importance, and dwarfs every other thing into insignificance, until he can think, and speak, and act and dream of nothing else, until everything spoken by others, no matter how foreign to it, leads him inevitably to this central object of his thoughts, until indeed, it becomes to him more than a specialty, a monomania which would not go at a bidding even if it were ever bid to go. Such an one of strong emotions and abundant self-conceit, believing himself possessed of extraordinary sympathy for the wronged and the suffering, and animated by superlative philanthropy serenely descants upon his own immaculate notions and purposes, and indulges in mercilessly criticizing the motives and doings of others, the usages and requirements of society, and the institutions and enterprises of the day, until he arrives at a very decided conviction of his own infallibility, and of the wrong-doing and wrong-working of persons and things in general, until he never can look for what good he may find and foster, or for what good he may substitute for an acknowledged evil, but always for what wrong he may inveigh against and upset, regardless of any damage by the upsetting, until he is never happy or content with the quiet and orderly working of society, nor unless battling with some "monstrous conventional evil," which it is his "mission" to abolish. Such an one craves abuse and persecution, and is too apt to find these, rather than the commiseration and forbearance extended to other forms of mental obliquity.

Many a man meets willingly and enthusiastically the increasing demands of professional life, or the extension and excitement of trade, and trusting to his excellent constitution and strong power of endurance, robs hour after hour from his sleep and proper recreation, until at times, he finds his thoughts confused and himself unable to plan clearly, and arrange satisfactorily the details of his work. This he ascribes to fatigue, and so long as it is from mere fatigue, he holds in his own hands the remedy: but it is a fatigue which is dangerous, and requires for removal more than a single night and day of rest, and its repetition once too often, may change the confusion of thought into the chaos of mania, or the temporary disability into the permanence of dementia. So the ambitious, and study loving child at school, adds hour to hour, and task to task, and the signs of an overworked brain are often disregarded too long to be easily remedied.

Many a person passes by the first positive failure of memory with only a token of surprise, or at most a sigh, and yet it is often a very important occurrence, and *always* should be carefully scrutinized, for it may be the first portent of serious mental disease, easily abated by early and fit attention, but fatal by delay.

These instances, a few from many, show by the stating how slight are the beginnings of mental disorder, and how evidently their removal or development lies within the reach of one's power. An adherence to correct habits of life, a proper observance of the well known laws of health, a judicious direction and training of the thoughts

and purposes, a wise and resolute self-control, and a close obedience to the teachings of the sacred scriptures, in the abatement of selfishness and the cultivation of charity, are agencies of the first importance for the keeping of a sound and well-balanced mind.

Seldom does there come to any institution, in the experience of a single year, so sad a duty as that of chronicling the decease of two such men, as the Hon. Wm. Appleton, and Dr. Luther V. Bell. They were long and most harmoniously associated as Officers of this Institution, and were borne to their last resting place within a few days of each other.

Holding for many years the position of Trustee and President, Mr. Appleton became thoroughly acquainted with and interested in the real wants of those for whose necessities this Institution was established, and gave his influence and his wealth, heartily and munificently to carry out, to the fullest extent possible, its beneficent purposes for their relief. The "Appleton Wards," contributing all that elegance and convenience can contribute to the contentment of their occupants, and hiding by their comfortable and cheerful arrangements the necessities for restraint, and compensating, as far as possible for a withdrawal from home: and the "Appleton Fund, for the assistance and support of needy curable patients," giving aid at just the time of the greatest necessity, and causing a daily increasing number, with the return of health and reason to bless the unknown giver for the means of recovery—these proofs of his discriminating and far sighted benevolence,

conspicuous among the unnumbered charities by which he constantly and yet unostentatiously consecrated his wealth and transmuted it into the treasures of Heaven, will environ his memory forever with gratitude and admiration, and clothe his name with the unsullied honor which only follows an earnest Christian life.

For nearly twenty years Dr. Bell, held the position of Superintendent of the Asylum, identifying himself with all its interests, and directing its daily management, with a comprehensive skill, sagacity and forecast, a purity and elevation of purpose, and a scrupulous faithfulness to every relation involved, which secured for him, for those entrusted to his care, and for the Institution, the happiest, and the most abundant results. The accuracy and variety of his knowledge, the soundness of his judgment, and his remarkable faculty of adapting means to ends, meet one here at every step, while the recognized method of treatment, the traditional usages and rules of the house, bear the indelible stamp of his thorough and exact comprehension of the needs of the insane, and his wonderful tact in providing for them. His active and commanding intellect, his extraordinary attainments as a scholar, philosopher and psychologist, his extensive knowledge of everything pertaining to the phenomena, management and history of insanity, his able and long continued efforts, and success in diffusing and establishing correct views of the nature and treatment of the disease, have justly caused him to be regarded as one of the most distinguished of the many great men who have ever

adorned the medical profession. His inbred sense of honor; his entire removal from all meanness and duplicity; his sterling integrity, and inflexible moral courage; his keen sense and ardent love of right, leading him to its defence, in utter disregard of any personal consideration, and in the face of any obstacle, and qualifying and inspiring all his every-day life, and yet with no touch of pharisaical exactness or pretension, commanded the admiration and respect of all who knew him, and gave him an uncommon power of personal influence, while it made him of inestimable worth as a friend. His courteous and dignified bearing; his gentle manner, and quiet humor; his inexhaustible store of anecdote and useful information, gave him a wonderful charm as a companion. Strong, though not demonstrative, in his feelings; warm in his attachments: he loved his home, his friends, and his daily associations, and devoted himself to their welfare. He loved his country, and felt the severity of her fiery trial; and faithful as always, to his convictions of right, and personal obligation, he gave her as his last offering, the rich accumulation of his experience, and — his life: a brilliant example of lofty Christian patriotism.

The influence of such men does not die when they step from the earth. “They rest from their labors, and their works do follow them.”

JOHN E. TYLER,  
*Superintendent.*

MCLEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE, }  
JANUARY 1, 1863. }

*Table of Admissions, Discharges, and Results, at the McLean Asylum,  
from its opening, October 6, 1818.*

Year.	Admitted.	Discharged.	Whole No. under care.	Died.	Much Imp'd. &c.	Recovered.	Remaining at end of year.	Average No. of Patients.
1818-19	58	35	58	5	19	11	23	.
1820	44	40	67	1	28	11	27	.
1821	47	46	74	3	33	10	28	.
1822	64	50	92	5	31	14	42	.
1823	73	61	115	2	39	20	54	.
1824	53	56	107	5	28	23	51	.
1825	59	56	110	8	27	21	54	.
1826	47	46	101	5	21	20	55	.
1827	58	56	113	6	17	34	57	.
1828	77	65	134	5	37	23	69	.
1829	73	77	142	9	42	26	65	.
1830	82	78	147	10	34	34	69	.
1831	83	84	152	8	46	30	68	.
1832	94	98	162	10	45	43	64	.
1833	103	100	167	8	50	42	67	.
1834	108	95	174	7	47	41	80	.
1835	83	84	163	11	28	45	77	.
1836	106	112	183	10	38	64	71	.
1837	120	105	191	8	25	72	86	80
1838	138	131	224	12	45	74	93	95
1839	132	117	225	10	38	69	108	112
1840	155	138	263	13	50	75	125	128
1841	157	141	283	11	55	75	142	135
1842	129	138	271	15	43	80	133	143
1843	126	126	260	18	45	63	134	131
1844	158	140	292	19	49	68	152	146
1845	119	120	271	13	38	74	151	149
1846	148	126	299	9	52	65	173	164
1847	170	170	343	33	50	87	173	172
1848	143	155	316	23	50	82	155	171
1849	160	137	321	15	58	64	184	177
1850	173	157	357	28	51	78	200	201
1851	164	173	364	29	69	75	191	195
1852	145	135	336	15	48	72	201	200
1853	114	120	315	17	62	58	195	194
1854	120	120	315	16	45	59	195	195
1855	123	126	318	24	46	56	192	192
1856	149	145	341	19	58	68	196	195
1857	141	159	337	28	60	71	178	191
1858	155	147	333	25	50	72	186	187
1859	131	142	317	28	53	61	175	185
1860	121	109	296	24	37	39	187	185
1861	111	110	298	23	33	54	188	193
1862	82	94	270	18	37	39	176	190
	4896	4720	.	611	1857	2262	.	.

*Table of Admissions and Results at the Massachusetts General Hospital, from Sept. 3, 1821, to Dec. 31, 1862.*

TABLE OF EXPENSES OF THE "HOSPITAL" DEPARTMENT, FOR FIFTEEN YEARS.

YEAR,	Weekly Expense.	Board paid by Patients.	Actual cost of Pay Patients.	Actual cost of Free Patients.	Cost of all Patients over board received.	Total Expenses.	Average cost of each Patient admitted.
1847 ..	" ..	\$5.81	\$5,001.00	" ..	\$19,511.00	\$24,512.00	\$36.37
1848 ..	" ..	4.98	5,074.00	" ..	22,931.00	28,005.00	34.83
1849 ..	" ..	5.04	4,788.00	" ..	24,603.00	29,391.00	33.78
1850 ..	" ..	5.16	4,226.00	" ..	24,798.00	29,024.00	38.90
1851 ..	" ..	5.38	5,424.00	" ..	25,941.00	31,365.00	37.38
1852 ..	" ..	4.87	5,359.00	" ..	24,814.00	30,173.00	36.53
1853 ..	" ..	5.22	5,562.00	" ..	27,053.00	32,615.00	35.26
1854 ..	" ..	5.73	6,128.00	" ..	34,526.00	40,654.00	44.09
1855 ..	" ..	6.21	8,889.17	" ..	34,363.34	43,252.51	47.27
1856 ..	" ..	6.11	8,466.25	" ..	35,982.67	44,448.92	45.54
1857 ..	" ..	6.45	7,336.83	" ..	35,573.57	42,910.40	46.64
1858 ..	" ..	6.53	7,308.80	" ..	37,189.87	44,498.67	43.84
1859 ..	" ..	5.76	6,020.26	\$7,400.25	\$31,910.47	33,290.46	31.70
1860 ..	" ..	6.42	5,209.85	6,430.33	36,148.06	37,368.54	42,578.39
1861 ..	" ..	5.35	5,347.27	5,684.40	33,269.90	33,607.03	34.34
1862 ..	" ..	6.04	5,853.89	6,628.65	35,486.16	36,260.92	27.51
							26.14
							42,114.81



## OFFICERS OF THE INSTITUTION.

1863.

ROBERT HOOPER, . . . . .	<i>President.</i>
EDWARD WIGGLESWORTH, . . . . .	<i>Vice-President.</i>
J. THOMAS STEVENSON, . . . . .	<i>Treasurer.</i>
THOMAS B. HALL, . . . . .	<i>Secretary.</i>

---

### Trustees.

HENRY B. ROGERS, . . . . .	<i>Chairman—5 Joy Street.</i>
JAMES M. BEEBE, . . . . .	<i>14 Ashburton Place.</i>
MARTIN BRIMMER, . . . . .	<i>48 Beacon Street.</i>
WILLIAM S. BULLARD, . . . . .	<i>5 Mount Vernon Street.</i>
J. AMORY DAVIS, . . . . .	<i>Suffolk Bank.</i>
WILLIAM W. GREENOUGH, . . . .	<i>8 West Street.</i>
GEORGE HIGGINSON, . . . . .	<i>40 State Street.</i>
SAMUEL G. HOWE, . . . . .	<i>20 Bromfield Street.</i>
JOHN LOWELL, . . . . .	<i>42 Court Street.</i>
HARRISON RITCHIE, . . . . .	<i>30 Court Street.</i>
HENRY A. WHITNEY, . . . . .	<i>38 Pearl Street.</i>
JAMES C. WILD, . . . . .	<i>48 State Street,</i>

---

### Board of Consultation.

JAMES JACKSON, M.D.	GEORGE HAYWARD, M.D.
JOHN JEFFRIES, M.D.	JOHN HOMANS, M.D.
EDWARD REYNOLDS, M.D.	WINSLOW LEWIS, M.D.

### Officers of the Hospital.

BENJAMIN S. SHAW, M.D. . . . .	<i>Resident Physician.</i>
JOHN B. S. JACKSON, M.D. . . . .	
HENRY I. BOWDITCH, M.D. . . . .	
GEORGE C. SHATTUCK, M.D. . . . .	
AUGUSTUS A. GOULD, M.D. . . . .	<i>Visiting Physicians.</i>
CHARLES E. WARE, M.D. . . . .	
FRANCIS MINOT, M.D. . . . .	
J. MASON WARREN, M.D. . . . .	
HENRY J. BIGELOW, M.D. . . . .	
HENRY G. CLARK, M.D. . . . .	
SAMUEL CABOT, JUN., M.D. . . . .	<i>Visiting Surgeons.</i>
GEORGE H. GAY, M.D. . . . .	
RICHARD M. HODGES, M.D. . . . .	
SAMUEL L. ABBOT, M.D. . . . .	<i>Physician to Out-patients.</i>
JOHN BACON, M.D. . . . . . . . . .	<i>Chemist.</i>
CALVIN ELLIS, M.D. . . . .	<i>Microscopist, and Curator of the Pathological Cabinet.</i>
GEO. T. SEARS, . . . . . . . . . .	<i>Artist.</i>
CHARLES E. VAUGHAN, . .	<i>Apothecary.</i>
ROBERT WILLARD, . . . .	<i>House Pupils in the Medical Department.</i>
GEORGE E. FRANCIS, . . .	<i>House Pupils in the Surgical Department.</i>
DAVID H. HAYDEN, . . . .	<i>Steward.</i>
MISS MARY WIGGIN, . . . . . . . . .	<i>Matron.</i>

### Officers of the McLean Asylum.

JOHN E. TYLER, M.D. . . . . .	<i>Superintendent.</i>
MARK RANNEY, M.D. . . .	<i>Assistant Physicians and Apothecaries.</i>
J. H. WHITTEMORE, M.D. . .	
* { COLUMBUS TYLER, . . . . .	<i>Steward.</i>
* { MRS. MARY E. TYLER, . . . . .	<i>Matron.</i>
GEO. A. GOODELL, . . . .	
MISS RELIEF R. BARBER, . . . .	<i>Supervisors.</i>

\*To the regret of the Trustees, Mr. and Mrs. Tyler, after long and faithful services to the Institution, have resigned their offices, to take effect when successors are appointed.

## Committees.

*Committee on Finance.*

MESSRS. BEEBE AND HIGGINSON.

*Committee on Accounts.*

MESSRS. WILD AND WHITNEY.

*Free-Bed Standing Committee.*

MESSRS. HIGGINSON, BRIMMER, AND LOWELL.

*Committee on the Book of Donations.*

MR. ROGERS.

*Committee on the Warren Fund and Library.*

MESSRS. BRIMMER AND RITCHIE.

*Committee on Repairs.*

MESSRS. ROGERS, GREENOUGH, AND BULLARD.

---

## Visiting Committee.

February, .	Messrs. WHITNEY AND RITCHIE.
March, . . .	" RITCHIE AND GREENOUGH.
April, . . .	" GREENOUGH AND BRIMMER.
May, . . .	" BRIMMER AND HIGGINSON.
June, . . .	" HIGGINSON AND WILD.
July, . . .	" WILD AND BEEBE.
August, . .	" BEEBE AND LOWELL.
September, .	" LOWELL AND DAVIS.
October, . .	" DAVIS AND HOWE.
November, .	" HOWE AND ROGERS.
December, .	" ROGERS AND BULLARD.
January, . .	" BULLARD AND WHITNEY.



REPO RT

OF THE

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

OF THE

Massachusetts General Hospital,

FOR THE YEAR

1863.

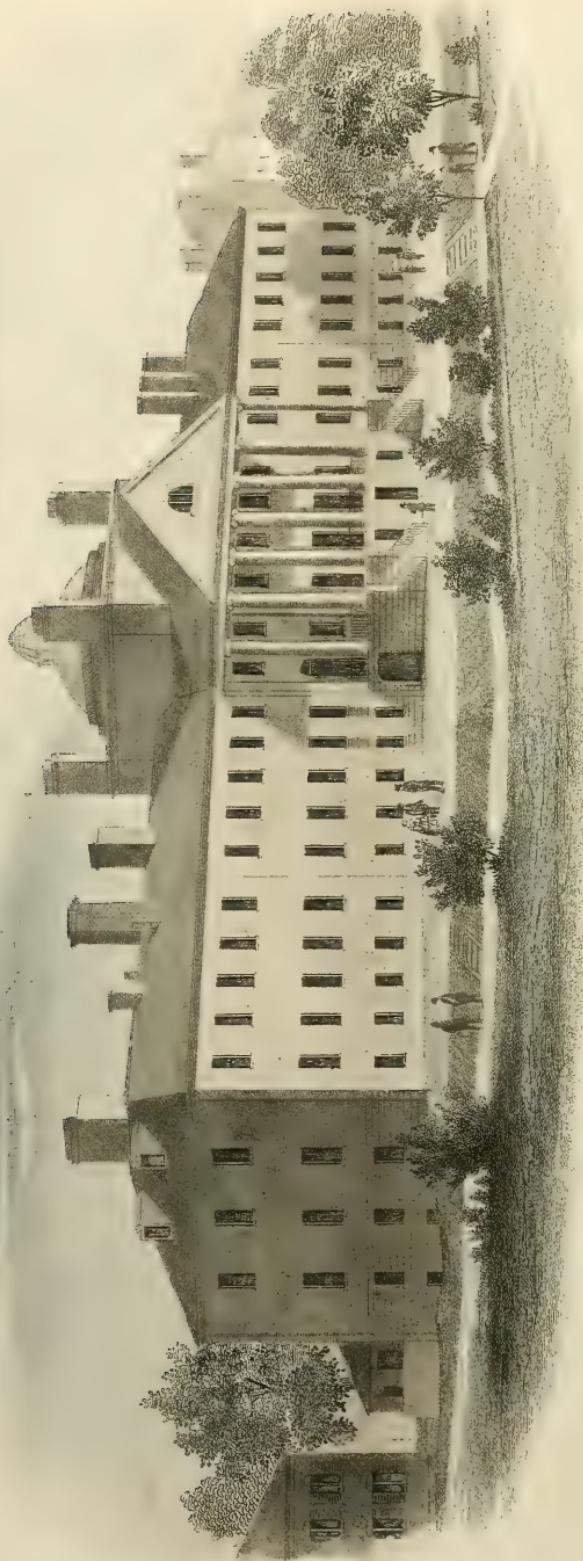
BOSTON:

1864.

J. H. EASTBURN'S PRESS.







*Michigan State Lunatic Hospital - Detroit*

# R E P O R T

OF THE

## BOARD OF TRUSTEES

OF THE

# Massachusetts General Hospital,

PRESENTED TO THE CORPORATION

AT THEIR ANNUAL MEETING,

FEBRUARY 3, 1864.

---

BOSTON:

1864.

J. H. EASTBURN'S PRESS.



REPORT OF THE TRUSTEES  
OF THE  
MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL.

THE committee of the trustees of the Massachusetts General Hospital, appointed to examine the treasurer's accounts, and to report upon the general and financial condition of the institution, respectfully submit the following statement.

A variety of causes have combined to make the past year one of marked interest in our annals. The changes which have occurred in many departments, through resignations, death, and the transfer of duties, have been unusually numerous. The rapid rise in the price of the commodities of life, in the cost of lights and fuel, and in nearly every item which goes to make up the sum of our yearly expenditures, without a corresponding increase in receipts, and an ever-growing demand upon the limited funds at our command, have presented an unexpected source of anxiety. An appeal to comparatively a few persons for a large sum of money wherewith to erect a building, imperatively needed, at Somerville, was responded to in a most generous manner, and the building is rapidly approaching completion; nor has this great agent of charity been forgotten by others benevolently disposed, several valuable bequests having been received. But still

the excess of expenses over our income continues, and again the treasurer is obliged to report an increasing debt.

The City Hospital, now nearly ready for occupation, and situated within about two miles of our own premises, reminds us of the growth of our population, and of the various forms of permanent disease and temporary illness, which are yet unprovided for. While externally they are an ornament to the city, these buildings are intended to contain within their walls the most improved forms of hospital economy,—in the arrangement and division of the wards, in modes of heating, in ventilation, and in all the conveniences which an enlightened philanthropy can suggest. To the committees of the city government seeking information in regard to the more approved methods of caring for the sick, it has been a pleasure to the trustees and of the superintendents, both at Somerville and in Boston, to afford every facility of investigation and personal inspection.

For many years, no proper case coming within the rules, has been turned away from the Massachusetts General Hospital for want of a free bed, the readiness with which these beds have been supplied to the needy, over and above any direct provision for their support by funded bequests, or annual subscriptions, being one great cause of our large debt. Yet with the calls which will be made upon the new hospital in different ways, especially for years after the termination of the war, when the seeds of disease sown by hardship and

exposure will be gradually developed, and with the usual increase in the number of inhabitants in our State and immediate vicinity, there will be, we apprehend, no falling off in the demands upon our means and facilities. It will probably be found that as new avenues of travel develop unexpected uses and sources of revenue, without detriment to other long established channels, so the new hospital will be called upon to provide for its full quota of patients, without any diminution in the number we shall be obliged to care for. Especially will this be the case, if the government of the City Hospital shall take pains to provide for classes of patients to which our present accommodations are not adapted; as for instance for lying-in women, or for cases of cutaneous disease.

It cannot be doubted that the utmost harmony and good feeling will always characterize the intercourse of these kindred institutions, and that they will be rivals only in zeal and industry for the alleviation of distress, and the advancement of the best interests of science.

On the day that the last annual report was presented, the resignation of Dr. Solomon Townsend, as acting surgeon of the hospital, was received and acted on. The records testify to our appreciation of his faithful and valuable services. From the resolves then passed, we quote:—"Consulting surgeon of the hospital from the year 1835 to 1839, and acting surgeon from that time to this, a period of nearly a quarter of a century, he has daily, without fee or pecuniary reward, given a full share of his time and professional

skill to the patients committed to his charge; and by his ability, sound judgment, assiduity, kindness, and consistent and gentlemanly conduct, has at all times during this long term of years, won the respect and esteem of his professional associates, and of all the various boards of trustees."

Dr. Townsend was requested to sit for his bust, that his presence might still be felt and his memory perpetuated within the walls where he had labored so long and so well. This work was intrusted to Mr. Thomas Ball. The model, in every way a most satisfactory likeness and work of art, is completed, and will soon be reproduced in marble.

Dr. Richard M. Hodges was chosen to fill the vacancy caused by this resignation.

In October, 1863, Dr. George Hayward, who for nearly forty years had been intimately connected with the hospital, died at the age of seventy-two; and in common with many associations of learning, science, and benevolence, we were called upon to pay a tribute of grateful respect to his memory.

Dr. Hayward was first chosen assistant surgeon in 1826, junior surgeon in 1830, and surgeon-in-chief in 1838, which latter post he resigned in 1851, after twenty-five years of active service, still however, continuing to the day of his death an efficient member of the board of consultation.

Dr. Townsend was chosen to the vacancy in the board of consultation, caused by Dr. Hayward's death.

In May last, owing to the pressure of his duties at the Medical College, Dr. John Bacon was obliged to

resign his position as chemist, greatly to the regret of the trustees; and Dr. James C. White was appointed to the office. The sphere of duty of the curator and microscopist of the pathological cabinet was enlarged during the year, so that in addition to the duties he has heretofore so ably performed, Dr. Calvin Ellis will act as an assistant to the visiting physicians. The number of house pupils has been increased from four to six, to meet the wants of the officers and patients; the increase being made in the surgical department.

From the report of the resident physician, which is hereto annexed, it appears that there were admitted to the hospital during the year 1863, a total of sixteen hundred and forty-eight persons, of whom six hundred and forty-eight were Americans, and one thousand foreigners, the whole number treated having been seventeen hundred and ninety-three. The admissions exceed those of any year but 1862, by two hundred and thirty-two, while they exceed that year by thirty-seven; and the constant and rapid increase in the number of patients for the last twenty years, would certainly seem to indicate that the attractions and advantages of the institution are becoming more and more appreciated, and that a certain undefined repugnance to hospital residence and treatment, which is known to have existed among various classes of society, is being, to a great extent, overcome.

Owing to the resignation of the steward and matron, the general superintendence of the hospital has been assumed by the resident physician, to whom the

responsibility properly belongs, and with some changes in subordinate departments, the plan has been found to be a decided improvement on the old system.

While calling attention to Dr. Shaw's satisfactory report, and to his remark that "no applicant has been refused admission for inability to pay board," we would especially refer to his recapitulation of the numbers not requiring beds, who have been treated as out-patients.

Dr. Abbott, who has for so many years filled the position of physician to out-patients with untiring fidelity, and whose report, being entirely statistical, is embodied in the accompanying tables, states that the whole number of applicants has been 5214, of whom but 227 were not treated, while 1590 prescriptions were furnished without charge. When it is considered that ten years ago there were but three hundred and fifty-eight out-patients, it will be seen what an important branch of the hospital this dispensary department has become. The medical cases, which exceed the surgical by nearly three to one, have been almost exclusively treated by the physician in person, while the surgical cases have come under the charge of the visiting surgeons. As the latter have their time greatly occupied by their house duties, and as they would still be able to lend their advice and skill in matters of importance, it may hereafter be deemed advisable, with their concurrence, to appoint a surgeon to out-patients.

While constantly attracting the sick poor, and those in moderate circumstances who are glad to pay for its

privileges, the advantages of the hospital are none the less valued by many of ample means; as those living in towns remote from the best surgical and medical advice, or being strangers in our city are stricken down with disease, or being residents, desire to be where at a moment's notice they can have medical assistance. The few private rooms are found to be in constant use, and were the accommodations three-fold greater than they are, they would all be sought for. The proper ventilation of a ward requires to-day the loss of one of these apartments, but owing to the demand upon it, it cannot well be spared. It may yet be the pleasure of some person of wealth, when more pressing wants are filled, to cause a building to be erected on our grounds which shall be devoted to paying patients, and which with every convenience and the privacy of home, shall combine the advantage of being attached to a well appointed and well regulated hospital, and be for the sick, what the Appleton buildings are for the insane, at the asylum.

The librarian reports that the "Treadwell Library," has been carefully examined, and the books found to be all in place and in good condition, numbering 2592 volumes. Only twenty volumes have been added during the year, but the subscriptions for ten medical journals have been continued as formerly.

The whole work of the hospital has been performed with entire efficiency, and except during a few weeks when there was an unpleasant miasma from the un-filled flats, under and near the extension of Charles

street, the restoration to health has been as favorable as usual. The attention of the city authorities was again directed to this evil, since when the work of filling in has gone on rapidly, and it is believed that the trouble is at an end.

At the McLean Asylum, ninety-four patients were received during the year, and the whole number under treatment was 270, the same as in 1862. While thirteen were relieved from their sufferings by death, it is gratifying to know that more than one-half of those discharged had recovered from their disorders.

During the year a commission was established by the legislature, to examine into and report upon the subject of insane asylums, as conducted in this state. An able board of commissioners was appointed by his Excellency the Governor, consisting of Hon. Josiah Quincy, Jr., Alfred Hitchcock, M. D., and Horatio Storer, M. D.

As the public mind is very naturally sensitive upon this delicate and important topic, and is very easily disturbed, we deem the appointment of this commission an act of wisdom, and any suggestions that may be made by it, will be carefully weighed and conscientiously considered, by those having in charge the asylum at Somerville. But to persons interested in the treatment and guardianship of the insane,—and all should be interested,—we especially recommend the annexed report of Dr. Tyler, wherein this subject is referred to at some length. The report is otherwise valuable, and the trustees, as their records show, fully concur in

its remarks relating to Mr. and Mrs. Columbus Tyler, the late steward and matron.\* The important offices made vacant by their resignations, offices of so great trust, and upon the careful, thoughtful, and judicious management of which, the welfare of so many helpless persons depends, it was found difficult to fill; but after patient and diligent inquiry, Mr. and Mrs. George Whittle were appointed steward and matron, and thus far the trustees have every reason to be satisfied with their selection.

Two years ago, a substantial brick edifice was erected at the asylum to accommodate the more excited and helpless class of women, and being placed upon the site of an old cottage, it insensibly acquired the name of the "New Cottage," although scarcely answering to its nomenclature except in its air of comfort and retirement. This building has proved to be all that was expected of it. It has contributed by its various appliances, and the luxuries of light and air, to the great relief of many afflicted persons, and has called forth many cordial expressions of admiration from a great variety of visitors.

\* The term of service of Mr. and Mrs. Columbus Tyler, was of great duration, and of great value to the asylum. They resigned in November, 1862, but continued to fill the duties of the positions until April, 1863. Mr. Tyler entered the asylum July 29, 1827, was made supervisor in 1830, and steward, February 1, 1835, making thirty-six years of devoted service. Mrs. Tyler entered the asylum as supervisor in the autumn of 1832, was elected matron in 1835, making thirty-one years of service.

The house at present occupied by a similar class of male patients, was, at the time of its erection, thirty-four years ago, so great an improvement over structures previously in use for the same purpose, that it was looked upon as a model in its way; but for a long time its many deficiencies have been but too apparent. This has been a theme of much discussion and deliberation; but with the large debt hanging over the corporation, the trustees did not feel warranted in adding to it, even for an object so immediately desirable. In spite therefore of the increased expenses falling to every one's lot through the exigencies of the rebellion, and the enormous demands made upon the liberality of the public for sanitary and other patriotic purposes, it was concluded to make a direct appeal to friends of the institution for the sum of \$45,000.00, the estimated cost of the new building. In March last, Messrs. Rogers, Bullard, Beebe, and Brimmer, were appointed a committee to obtain the required amount, and in the course of a few weeks from the time they entered upon this duty, they reported that \$44,450.00 had been subscribed.

The same committee at once made contracts for the building, and in the course of the present year it will be ready for occupancy.

George Snell, Esq., who has superintended the erection of these buildings,—carrying out the plans of Dr. Tyler, and the suggestions of Dr. Morrill Wyman, in regard to ventilation, with great skill,—during a visit

to England in 1863, took occasion to examine some of the more modern public asylums for the insane, in that his native land, and his object being made known, he was received with marked courtesy and attention. His observations, however, did not lead to any changes in the plans previously adopted at Somerville.

In addition to the subscriptions previously alluded to, the following liberal bequests and donations have been received. From George H. Kuhn, Esq., executor of the estate of John Redman, to be added to the Redman Fund, \$7,500; a legacy from the late Captain Percival, the income to be devoted to the support of free beds, \$1,000, less United States tax of fifty dollars, \$950; the same amount and for the same purpose, from the late John Pickens. There was also received from the late Miss Elizabeth Hill, a legacy of \$250, less United States tax, \$237.50, in aid of the sick poor.

The thoughtful liberality which prompted these various gifts and bequests has found fulfilment at a time of great need, and the hope which these and past benefactions give that the institution will in the future receive many and large endowments, and a reluctance to abridge in any way the amount or efficiency of the work at present performed, are the only grounds which can justify the trustees in not at once seeking to reduce the large debt of the corporation. It is however their earnest desire to prevent this debt from accumulating, as it has been for several years past, and the suggestion of the treasurer, that steps should be

taken "to induce a larger number of our fellow-citizens to become annual subscribers for free beds," deserves immediate action, the list of the last year containing but thirty-six names.

The books and accounts of the treasurer for the past year have been carefully examined; they proved to be accurately kept and properly vouched, and the evidences of property were found to be correct.

These accounts involve no small amount of labor and detail, but they have been so systematized by Mr. Stevenson as to render the duties of those who may be his successors in office, comparatively easy. An abstract from them, prepared by the treasurer, is submitted herewith, giving a general view of our financial condition, from which it appears that the productive property consisting of real estate, stocks, bonds, &c., amounts to \$102,877.05.

The real estate occupied by the institution, stands charged,—

Asylum, at Somerville, . . . . .	\$361,841.93
Hospital, at Boston, . . . . .	289,347.67
	————— \$651,189.57

The debt of the corporation, on which it was paying interest Dec. 31, 1863, was \$73,559.50, being apparently less than it was at the same time the previous year, owing to the fact that a portion only of the sum subscribed for the unfinished building at Somerville has been paid out.

The cost of maintaining the whole institution for the year 1863, was:—

For the asylum, . . . . .	\$69,300.63
" " hospital, . . . . .	47,421.71
	————— \$116,722.34*

While the income from all sources has been, 102,877.05

Leaving a deficiency with which the general fund has been debited, of . . . . . \$13,845.29

To the great number of changes in the officers of the hospital and asylum, that have been mentioned, we are obliged to add the resignation from our immediate body of Messrs. Dale, and Brimmer, who, through different terms of service, have performed their full

*HOSPITAL EXPENSES.		ASYLUM EXPENSES.	
Stores, . . . . .	\$17,750.21	Stores, . . . . .	\$33,192.88
Wages, . . . . .	9,562.04	Wages, . . . . .	12,140.14
Medicines, wines, &c., .	2,407.50	Stationery, . . . . .	51.97
Surgical instruments, }	1,123.39	Medicines, . . . . .	1,343.82
Artificial limbs, &c., }	1,625.77	Contingencies and clothing, .	1,984.59
Furniture, . . . . .	6,070.99	Diversions, . . . . .	2,212.41
Fuel, . . . . .	945.34	Library, . . . . .	300.00
Gas and oil, . . . . .	247.55	Fuel, . . . . .	1,252.81
Stationery, . . . . .	1,509.06	Furniture, . . . . .	2,239.37
Repairs, . . . . .	203.55	Repairs and improvements, .	7,817.80
Contingencies, . . . . .	263.30	Lights, . . . . .	1,786.64
Books, . . . . .	3,175.00	Salaries, . . . . .	4,525.00
Salaries, . . . . .	2,538.01	Proportion of general ex-	
Proportion of general ex-		penses, . . . . .	2,538.01
penses, . . . . .			—————
			71,385.44
		Less net receipts from farm	
		and clothing accounts, .	2,084.81
Total, . . . . .	\$47,421.71	*Total, . . . . .	\$69,300.63
Average weekly cost of each		Average weekly cost of each	
patient, . . . . .	\$6.66	patient, . . . . .	\$6.98

share of the large amount of labor which is cheerfully assumed by the trustees ; and it is to be hoped, that as they apparently have before them very many years of active usefulness, they may hereafter be willing again to lend their aid and counsels in conducting affairs which require no small amount of experience and discretion.\*

Again referring to the reports of the superintendents, we would repeat the words used with so much truth and justice in the last annual report,—“To the zeal and ability of these gentlemen, and to the faithfulness of the corps of earnest men and women, whom they have drawn around them as coworkers, is owing in a great measure, the prosperity and usefulness of the institution.”

HENRY A. WHITNEY,      }  
JOHN LOWELL.              } Committee.

BOSTON, FEBRUARY 3, 1864.

---

At a meeting of the trustees, held at Boston, February 3, 1864, the foregoing report was adopted by the board, and ordered to be laid before the corporation at their annual meeting on that day.

\* Since this report was written, Dr. Dale has consented to serve again upon the board.

REPORT OF THE TREASURER  
OF THE  
MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL,  
FOR 1863.

BOSTON, JANUARY 14, 1864.

*To the Trustees of the Massachusetts General Hospital,*

GENTLEMEN.—

THE Treasurer respectfully submits to you the annual accounts of the corporation made up to Dec. 31, 1863.

The cash account shows the receipts during the year, including balance January 1, 1863, to have been \$126,359.85, and the payments, in the same time, to have been \$112,030.87, leaving balance on hand \$14,328.29. The general expenses, including interest paid, have been \$5,151.02, and that account is balanced by charging a like amount to hospital expenses and to asylum expenses.

The hospital expenses have been, . . . .	\$47,421.71
On account of the library, . . . .	\$363.30
" " " artificial limbs, . . . .	332.00
" " " paying beds, . . . .	6,151.27
" " " free beds, . . . .	40,575.14
	—————
	\$47,421.71

These expenses have been greater than for the previous year, by \$5,280.84, which may be ascribed to the enhanced prices of provisions, fuel, &c.

The asylum expenses have been, . . . . .	\$69,300.63
On account of beneficiaries, . . . . .	88,287.89
" " " other patients, . . . . .	61,012.74
	<hr/>
	\$69,300.63

The accounts will explain the details of the above expenses.\*

The expenses of the library at the hospital have been \$363.30, that account having been credited with income amounting to \$508.30; there remains an unexpended balance of \$145.00 for that object, of which \$50.00 should be appropriated to the Warren Library, and \$95.00 to the Treadwell Library.

The free beds account shows that the number of patients thereon has averaged, for the year, 118 $\frac{1}{2}$ , and that they have been maintained at a cost of \$40,575.14

The whole amount of receipts on this account, from income of funds held for this purpose, and from donors and annual subscribers, has been but . . . . . 17,311.70 less than one-half the cost. Leaving as a charge upon the general fund of the institution, . . . . . \$23,263.44

I beg leave to suggest, in this connection, the inquiry whether steps should not be taken to induce a larger number of our fellow-citizens to become annual sub-

---

\* These details may be found stated on page 15.

scribers for free beds. As no more useful form of charity than this could be devised, it cannot be doubted that the list of annual subscribers, which last year contained the names of but thirty-six, ought to be largely extended.

The amount remitted by the trustees, during the year, to beneficiaries at the asylum, was \$8,287.69. The income actually received from all the funds held for that specific purpose was, in the same time, \$4,514.46.

Six persons have enjoyed the benefit of the wooden leg fund, established by the benevolence of Mr. N. I. Bowditch, at an expense of \$332.00. That fund is at present credited with a balance of unexpended income.

The paying beds account shows that the number of patients thereon has averaged for the year 18 $\frac{1}{2}$ , and that they have been maintained at a cost of \$6,151.27. The amount of board charged at the hospital was \$6,312.25. It is to be observed that in stating the cost of patients, no charges are made for rent or for medical and surgical attendance.

The amount received from thirty-six free bed subscribers, has been \$3,725.00, and that account has been balanced by crediting a like sum to free beds account.

There has been received for board,	. . . . .	\$73,442.32
At hospital, . . . . .		\$6,312.25
At asylum, . . . . .		67,130.07
	—————	\$73,442.32

It has been my pleasant duty to acknowledge during the past year, the following donations and legacies:—	
From Geo. H. Kuhn, executor of estate of John Redman, to be added to the "Redman Fund," . . . . .	\$7,500.00
A legacy from the late Captain John Percival, the income to support of free beds, \$1,000.00, less U. S. tax, \$50, . . . . .	950.00
A legacy from the late John Pickens, the income to support of free beds, \$1,000.00, less U. S. tax, \$50, . . . . .	950.00
A legacy from the late Miss Elizabeth Hill, in aid of sick poor, \$250, less U. S. tax, \$12.50,	237.50
Amount of subscriptions as yet received to enable the trustees to erect a new building for the male insane at asylum,* . . . . .	43,450.00
	<hr/>
	\$53,087.50

\*The following is a list of the Subscribers:—

Mrs. Nath'l I. Bowditch, . . . . .	\$5,000	Amount brought forward, . . . . .	\$34,000
Nathaniel Thayer, . . . . .	3,000	Henry P. Sturgis, . . . . .	500
James M. Beebe, . . . . .	2,000	George W. Lyman, . . . . .	500
Gardner Brewer, . . . . .	2,000	J. Wiley Edmands, . . . . .	500
William S. Bullard, . . . . .	2,000	Wm. Amory, . . . . .	500
John C. Gray, . . . . .	1,000	Francis Bacon, . . . . .	500
William F. Weld, . . . . .	1,000	George W. Wales, . . . . .	500
Francis Skinner, . . . . .	1,000	Robert M. Mason, . . . . .	500
The Misses Wigglesworth, . . . . .	1,000	Joseph Whitney, . . . . .	500
David Sears, . . . . .	1,000	J. Amory Davis, . . . . .	500
George C. Richardson, . . . . .	1,000	James W. Paige, . . . . .	500
Benjamin E. Bates, . . . . .	1,000	Peter Hubbell, . . . . .	500
Peter Chardon Brooks, . . . . .	1,000	George Higginson, . . . . .	500
William Sturgis, . . . . .	1,000	J. Bowdoin Bradlee, . . . . .	500
Martin Brimmer, . . . . .	1,000	Joseph S. Fay, . . . . .	500
Henry B. Rogers, . . . . .	1,000	Edward Wigglesworth, . . . . .	500
Jabez C. Howe, . . . . .	1,000	Miss Anna P. Jones, . . . . .	400
G. Howland Shaw, . . . . .	1,000	Mrs. Henry Grew, . . . . .	300
James Lawrence, . . . . .	1,000	John Ballard, . . . . .	300
George Howe, . . . . .	1,000	Thomas Wigglesworth, . . . . .	300
Moses Williams, . . . . .	1,000	J. Huntington Wolcott, . . . . .	300
Abbott Lawrence, . . . . .	1,000	Benj. C. White, . . . . .	300
H. Hollis Hunnewell, . . . . .	1,000	Charles Lyman, . . . . .	300
J. Edgerton, . . . . .	1,000	Benj. Tyler Reed, . . . . .	250
Miss M. A. Wales, . . . . .	500	Robert Hooper . . . . .	250
Executors of H. P. Oxnard, . . . . .	500	William B. Bacon, . . . . .	250
<i>Amount carried forward, . . . . .</i>	\$34,000		\$44,450

The statement of specific funds, exhibits the amount contributed by those funds to the several purposes for which they are held, the amount of income from investments on their account, and the amounts received during the year, for the establishment of new or for the increase of existing funds. The whole amount of such funds, is at present \$283,338.59.

The income and expense account shows that the whole expenses for the year have been,—

In the hospital department, . . . . .	\$47,421.71
“ asylum “ . . . . .	69,300.63
	<hr/>
	\$116,722.34

And the whole income has been,—

In the hospital department, . . . . .	\$24,319.25
“ asylum “ . . . . .	71,644.53
*From general sources, . . . . .	6,913.27
	<hr/>
	102,877.05
Leaving a deficiency of . . . . .	<hr/> \$13,845.29

\*The property of the corporation, from which its income is derived, is composed of the following items, viz.—

Real estate, . . . . .	\$50,209.20
Massachusetts Hospital Life Insurance Company stock, . . . . .	50,000.00
Five policies at Hospital Life Insurance Company, . . . . .	36,000.00
Bank stocks, . . . . .	34,234.75
Manufacturing stocks, . . . . .	36,335.00
Five per cent. scrip of Massachusetts, . . . . .	4,000.00
“ “ “ “ Boston, . . . . .	49,500.00
Notes and mortgages, . . . . .	27,250 00
	<hr/>
	\$287,528.95

as excess of expenses over income from all sources for the year, with which amount the general fund has been debited.

The debt of the corporation is \$73,559.50, being for the moment \$21,142.58 less than at this time last year, which is owing to the fact however, that but a portion of the subscription of \$43,450.00 for the new building at Somerville has as yet been expended; and, while so large a proportion of the property of the company is invested in real estate for its own occupancy, it is to be feared that the frequency with which the expenses of the two institutions exceed the income of the corporation, will make an enlargement of the debt necessary, unless some steps can be taken either to reduce the annual expenses or to increase the annual income. Of the four years during which it has been my duty to keep these accounts, there has been but one in which such an excess has not been made apparent, and that was a year in which

The income from investments for the year 1863, has been as follows, viz.:—					
From real estate,	.	.	.	.	\$2,967.23
" Hospital Life Office,	.	.	.	.	4,000.00
" policies in Hospital Life Office,	.	.	.	.	1,668.49
" bank stocks,	.	.	.	.	2,687.50
" manufacturing stocks,	.	.	.	.	4,780.00
" public loans,	.	.	.	.	3,571.24
" notes receivable,	.	.	.	.	1,608.00
					————— \$21,282.46
Funds for the hospital,	.	.	.	.	14,854.73
" " " asylum,	.	.	.	.	4,514.46
General fund,	.	.	.	.	1,913.27
					————— \$21,282.46

we received an extra dividend from the Hospital Life Insurance Company.

In 1860, the year last referred to, the income ex-

ceeded the expenses, by . . . . . \$4,870.36

1861, the excess of expenses was, . . . . . \$3,269.73

1862, " " " " . . . . . 13,445.45

1863, " " " " . . . . . 13,845.29

I beg leave to commend this important subject to the serious consideration of the trustees.

The statement of affairs\*, presented with this report, will, it is believed, furnish all the information which may be needed, in regard to the present financial condition of the corporation.

The several accounts referred to in this annual report are stated in detail, for the information of the trustees, from page 40 to page 53 of the book of annual accounts herewith submitted.

Very respectfully,

J. THOMAS STEVENSON, *Treasurer.*

\*This statement is not printed.



REPORT OF THE RESIDENT PHYSICIAN  
OF THE  
MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL,  
FOR THE YEAR 1863.

NUMBER OF PATIENTS IN THE HOSPITAL JAN. 1, 1863.

Paying, 25, :: Free, 120, :: Total, 145.  
Of these 79 were males, and 66 females.

ADMITTED TO THE HOSPITAL FROM JAN. 1, 1863, TO JAN. 1, 1864.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Patients paying board, . . . . .	222	61	283
"    "    " part of the time, . . . . .	13	4	17
" entirely free, . . . . .	761	587	1348
	996	652	1648

Of these, 1 paid \$20 per week; 11 paid \$15; 7 paid \$12; 14 paid \$11; 26 paid \$10; 2 paid \$9; 8 paid \$6; and 231 paid \$4.50.

Whole number of patients treated during the year:—paying, 308; paying part of the time, 17; free, 1468; total, 1793.

DISCHARGED DURING THE YEAR.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Well, . . . . .	518	338	856
Much relieved, . . . . .	82	80	162
Relieved, . . . . .	183	114	297
Not relieved, . . . . .	61	35	96
Not treated, . . . . .	32	26	58
Dead, . . . . .	111	51	162
Insane and eloped, . . . . .	11	1	12
	998	645	1643

NUMBER OF PATIENTS REMAINING DEC. 31, 1863.

Males, 79, :: Females, 71, :: Total, 150.  
Of these, 24 were paying, and 126 free.

Proportion of deaths to the whole number of results, 10 per cent.

Number of patients admitted on account of accidents, 292, and the Sears free beds for accidents were constantly occupied. Many of these were fatally injured, and in a dying condition when received. A very considerable number of incurable medical cases also were received with the expectation merely of affording comfort for a few days, until released by death. The deaths were about equally divided between the medical and the surgical cases.

The greatest number of patients in private rooms, at any one time, was 8 ; the greatest number of paying patients, 29 ; of free patients, 135 ; greatest total, 158 ; the least number in private rooms, was 3 ; the least paying, 10 ; least free, 105 ; least total, 116.

The average number of patients was 137 ; males, 76 ; females, 61.

The average number of paying patients was 18 ; 10 Americans, and 8 foreign.

The greatest number of paying patients was 29 ; 19 Americans, and 10 foreign.

The least number of paying patients was 10 ; 8 Americans, and 2 foreign.

---

RESIDENCE.

Boston, . . . .	972	Rhode Island, . . .	6
Massachusetts, except- ing Boston, . . .	562	Connecticut, . . .	2
Maine, . . . .	42	New York, . . .	5
New Hampshire, . . .	32	Other States, . . .	4
Vermont, . . . .	7	British Provinces, . .	16

## BIRTHPLACE.

Boston, . . . .	141	British Provinces, . .	113
Massachusetts, excepting Boston, . . .	225	Great Britain, . .	100
Maine, . . . .	108	Ireland, . . . .	722
New Hampshire, . .	69	Germany, . . . .	28
Vermont, . . . .	30	Norway and Sweden, . .	8
Rhode Island, . . .	12	France, . . . .	8
Connecticut, . . . .	8	Western Islands, . .	15
New York, . . . .	19	Other places, . . . .	6
Southern and Western States, and South America, . . . .	36		
Total Americans, . .	648	Total Foreigners, . .	1000

## OCCUPATION.

Males.		Pay.	Free.	Partial Payment.
Mechanics, . . . . .	58	204	4	
Laborers, . . . . .	20	225	3	
Farmers, . . . . .	17	30	1	
Minors, . . . . .	17	122	1	
Seamen, . . . . .	32	33	2	
Clerks, . . . . .	18	20		
Teamsters, . . . . .	8	32		
Traders, . . . . .	24	14	1	
Servants, . . . . .	5	44	1	
Soldiers, . . . . .	9	35		
Merchants, . . . . .	4			
Lawyers, . . . . .	1	1		
Gentlemen, . . . . .	7			
Students, . . . . .	2	1		
	222	761	13	

Total males, 996. Of this number, 52 were in private rooms.

Females.		Pay.	Free.	Partial Payment.
Domestics,	.	6	352	1
Minors,	.	5	60	1
Wives,	.	43	76	2
Widows,	.	1	26	
Seamstresses,	.	1	54	
Teachers,	.		1	
Operatives,	.		11	
Spinsters,	.	5	7	
		61	587	4

Total females, 652. Of these 18 were in private rooms. Twenty-six per cent. of the free patients were female domestics; seventeen per cent. were laborers; and fifteen per cent. were mechanics.

The average time of paying patients was 3 4-10 weeks; and that of free patients, 4 weeks. The proportion of ward beds occupied by free patients, 9-10; by paying patients, 1-10. One-quarter of the paying patients occupied private rooms.

---

#### ADMISSION REFUSED.

No applicant has been refused admission for inability to pay board. On the contrary, every case deemed suitable for treatment in the hospital has been received. The only cases which have been rejected were chronic,

incurable, or contagious, or those of disreputable persons, and are tabulated as follows, viz:

Phthisis, (Consumption,) . . . . .	98	Chronic Rheumatism, . . . . .	25
Syphilis and Gonorrhœa, . . . . .	50	Paralysis, . . . . .	22
Chronic Ulcers of the Leg, . . . . .	47	Epilepsy, . . . . .	6
Serofula, . . . . .	21	Delirium Tremens, . . . . .	3
Insanity, . . . . .	8	Intemperance, . . . . .	4
Hip Disease, . . . . .	17	Dropsy, . . . . .	7
Spine Disease, . . . . .	16	Contagious Diseases, . . . . .	10
Debility, . . . . .	21	Other Diseases, . . . . .	48
Total, . . . . .			403

More than one-half of those refused admission were natives of Ireland; thirty-three only were natives of Boston, and sixty-nine of other parts of Massachusetts. Two hundred and fifty-six of those rejected resided in Boston, and one hundred and thirty-five in other parts of the state.

Five thousand two hundred and fourteen persons, not requiring beds in the hospital, applied for treatment as out-patients, and with the exception of two hundred and twenty-seven who were referred elsewhere, received advice, medicine, and surgical care.

Of these, 3774 were medical, and 1440 surgical cases. 2008 were Americans; 3206 foreigners.

Respectfully submitted,

BENJAMIN S. SHAW,

*Resident Physician.*

TO THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE MASS. GENERAL HOSPITAL, }  
BOSTON, JANUARY 1, 1864. }



## FORTY-SIXTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

SUPERINTENDENT OF THE MCLEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE,

TO THE

TRUSTEES OF THE MASS. GENERAL HOSPITAL,

JANUARY 1, 1864.

---

The following statistics and remarks are respectfully presented to you in compliance with the "regulation" which requires annually from your superintendent of the McLean Asylum, "a general view of the institution and of its results for the whole year."

On the first of January, 1863, the asylum contained one hundred and seventy-six patients, seventy-eight of whom were males, and ninety-eight were females. To-day the number is two hundred and one, of whom ninety are males, and one hundred and eleven are females. Between these dates there have been admitted ninety-four,—fifty-one males, and forty-three females, and there have been discharged sixty-nine,—thirty-nine males, and thirty females. Of the latter, thirty-six,—nineteen males, and seventeen females, were considered *recovered*. Six,—three of each sex, were *much improved*. Nine,—six males, and three females, were *improved*. Five,—two males, and three females, were *not improved*. And thirteen,—nine males,

and four females, have died. The whole number under treatment during the year is two hundred and seventy, and the weekly average of the house has been one hundred and ninety-one.

We have had very little serious sickness, and the number of deaths is much smaller than for many years. Those which occurred, with a single exception, were of persons whose mental disorder had been considered incurable. For thirteen consecutive months previous to August last, there was not a death in the female department.

A review of the history of the house for the past year may well give us satisfaction. Many severe cases of disorder have terminated in perfect recovery. Many have been greatly relieved from the terrible pressure of mental disease, although former health has not been entirely regained, and many have been made happy and cheerful and comfortable by an adaptation of external objects and influences to their peculiar condition, and by proper care, who otherwise would have continued to lead a wretched life, and for them the fruits of a morbid brain have been measurably changed from a torture to an experience endurable and enjoyable. The enlarged facilities which you have provided for the treatment of the sad disorder with which we have to do, have given the hoped for results to an extent highly gratifying and encouraging. The recovery of several persons from illness particularly persistent and of long standing, and the greatly ameliorated state and increased comfort of many others for whom there

is perhaps no reasonable prospect of cure, are clearly due to the new appliances for good which you have lately put into our hands, and would not have taken place but for them. The new cottage of the ladies' wing, with its ample, convenient and cheerful rooms, its perfect ventilation, and the charming prospect from its windows, meets the need for which it was built as fully after another year's trial as it promised to do on the start. The most severe forms of mental disorder can there be accommodated in a manner which is not only fully up to the present scientific views of the treatment of insanity, but which fully meets any proper notions of comfortable and convenient living, and this for persons the very hardest in the world to provide for in a comfortable and christian manner. The extensive grounds now open for the use of the ladies, prove of incalculable benefit. They have grown into beauty by the direction of Mr. Cleveland, the accomplished landscape gardener, who doubtless intends that they shall be his *chef-d'œuvre* of art. The grounds are large enough for horse-back exercise, for driving the pony carriage, and for long walks. They contain flower-beds, which so many are fond of tilling, an abundance of rosebushes and flowering shrubs and fruit, as well as a great variety of ornamental trees. The *gathering* of fruit and flowers enhance their value, and is a far greater pleasure than can be gained from any amount otherwise provided. The surface of the grounds is such, that although a high fence surrounds them and prevents any intrusion, still

they command a charming view of many miles radius. The influence of these new grounds is felt in the amount of agreeable occupation and recreation here found, and in a removal to a very great degree of the feeling of restraint so irksome to any one, and in the corresponding degree of contentment which takes its place. In suitable weather our doors can be left open for many hours, and free egress and ingress allowed to a large portion of the household.

With the curative view of diverting the mind from introspection, to matters upon which it may be exercised in a healthy way, the constant effort is to engage every one in some agreeable occupation, either of books or papers, of writing, or drawing, or painting, or in some amusement or light labor. Some of the gentlemen engage in carving wood, and in cabinet and upholstery work, and the ladies in all the varieties of fancy work. They furnished many very ingenious articles, both artistic and useful, for the "Sanitary Fair," and were gratified, that by the high prices they brought, they were able to contribute a considerable sum to so good a cause. The ladies have also, by knitting and sewing, made a great number of garments for the soldiers. An appeal to their patriotism or charity, will always set many fingers at work with a will, which otherwise would be idle, and so attract the attention from injurious subjects of thought. It is often a matter of difficulty to provide suitable work, in quantities sufficient to keep busy all whom we desire to, but for the moment we are provided for in this way, by the generous gift of a gentleman,—

who is always ready for any good work,—of a hundred dollars, with which materials are furnished to be wrought into substantial garments for the poor. A gift like this does a double good: to the patient employed, and to the destitute thereby clothed. To this end of employing the mind in a wholesome way, we contribute by all sorts of games and diversions and exercises out-of-doors; and in-doors, by lectures and concerts, and exhibitions and parties, by dancing and music, and a suitable celebration of the holidays of the year. The pupils of the Blind Asylum gave us a very interesting exhibition of their proficiency in reading, study, and writing, as well as a delightful musical entertainment. The exercises of the Fourth of July, consisting of patriotic music and speeches, and an excellent address by the Rev. Mr. Ware, of Cambridgeport, followed by a festive entertainment, were held under the trees of the garden which were suitably decorated for the occasion. The Christmas festivities, which are but just over at this writing, were most heartily enjoyed, and we are greatly indebted to the ladies and gentlemen of Cambridge and Boston, who, by such excellent music, have added so much to the usefulness of these and other similar occasions. The “Holman Opera Troupe,” gave us, one summer-afternoon, a very attractive musical and dramatic entertainment. Once a week of the warm season, an orchestra collected by Mr. Isaac Moorhouse, have played an afternoon in the garden, where they could be distinctly heard through the house. This has given real pleasure, and been of great benefit. The music

was well selected and charmingly performed, and the lively interest of the musicians to give satisfaction to their auditors, added greatly to the worth of their services.

But our facilities for exercise and pleasure are by no means confined to the asylum enclosures. The country in all the vicinity of Boston, with its numberless elegant residences and places of beauty and of local and historical interest, daily furnishes extensive and enjoyable drives and walks of many miles extent to all whose health will permit, and our facilities for driving are so abundant, that no one who desires it ever need be disappointed for the lack of a suitable conveyance. The public places, and occasions of amusement and interest, in and about Boston, the "Lowell," and other lectures, concerts, oratorios, the Athenæum, the rooms of the Natural History Society, the Museum,—which by the kindness of Mr. Kimball, is always open to the patients,—the Library and Museum and lectures at Cambridge, and "Commencement" and "Class-Day," all have aided us in affording to many of our household, not only pleasant and profitable recreation, but more than that, the curative means of wresting the thoughts from self and morbid fancies, and engaging them in a wholesome manner.

The warm interest in the asylum, which is so constantly shown by its friends, and the cordial assistance which is always so promptly and abundantly rendered to enable it to carry out fully its beneficent purposes, have been signally displayed this last year

in a way most gratifying to those concerned in its immediate management, manifesting as it does most clearly, the confidence felt by that portion of the public,—who by taking pains to be informed, have a thorough knowledge of its practical working,—that the institution is daily and justly effecting the good work which it was established to do. A new cottage for gentlemen, corresponding in fitness and excellence to that for the ladies, is now building, and the extension of their grounds over a very large area is about to be accomplished. And the means for this,—\$45,000,—were given by subscription in the short time of four weeks! A noble instance of cheerful giving which can but redound to the good of the donors, and we ardently hope to the highest good of those who may require the care of the asylum.

It gives me great satisfaction to report to you that upon being informed that Miss Joy was ready to deed to the asylum, at a low rate, the corner of land by the Grand Junction Railway, so much needed to make our grounds symmetrical, the same gentleman before referred to, directly paid the sum and has given the land to the institution.

In May last, the steward and matron, Mr. and Mrs. Columbus Tyler, in accordance with a purpose previously signified, retired from the asylum, after a term of office of unparalleled length. I express the feeling of our whole household, in the hearty hope, that with the confidence which they possess of the community and the precious consciousness of good and faithful

service, they may pass many years with the blessings of Heaven all around them. Mr. and Mrs. Geo. W. Whittle succeed to their offices. They have undertaken their duties with commendable earnestness, and show a remarkable aptitude for their position. Those who have been in immediate charge of the patients deserve good mention here for their faithfulness; and to the officers of the house I reiterate my heartfelt thanks, for their discreet and prompt cöoperation with me in the management of this responsible trust.

As the matter of admission and detention of persons in institutions for the insane has lately excited some interest, and seems not to be thoroughly understood, it may not be amiss to make such a brief statement here as shall bring the whole matter before the public, and give them the means of judging, whether, in view of the whole circumstances, sufficient restrictions and guards exist to prevent any abuse by evil-minded persons who might be disposed to seclude a friend or relative not insane, for their own convenience; and whether any increase of such restrictions would not entirely prevent the admission of a large number of patients about the fitness of whose admission there could be no manner of doubt, and of others, to whom appropriate treatment and removal from home or the contrary, would really be a question of life and reason, or of permanent insanity, if not of death. If under our present laws and the existing management of our asylums for the insane, there is danger that persons, through the pretext of insanity, may be deprived

of their personal liberty and rights, these laws and this management ought to be instantly and rigidly revised and reformed, and I know of no body of men who would step quicker, or with more heart in the work, than those who are engaged in the supervision and superintendence of these institutions. I would say here, that it seems evident that the real point to be scrutinized is this,—the fitness for their position of the men who have these institutions in charge. Are the persons who stand to these institutions in the relation of "board of visitors," "trustees," and superintendents, high minded and conscientious men, sagacious and discreet, of strict integrity, and of kind hearts. If not, here the reform should begin, as hereon depends the safety of the community; for if there is a position on the face of the earth for which the indispensable requisite is an unflinching purpose to do right, united to undoubted kindness and benevolence, that position is the guardianship of the insane,—of those who cannot rightly and safely use their personal liberty, or think and act wisely for themselves. The relation is similar to and as sacred as that of parent to child, and he who holds it should possess such a head and heart as will always and under all difficulties, endeavor to act discreetly, justly, tenderly, and as surely so, whether there be a human law to direct him or not.

In the anxiety to prevent the occurrence of a possible evil in an exceptional case, the welfare of the many must not be seriously prejudiced. I do not think that it is doubted by any one tolerably sane, that in the

great majority of cases for which the aid of our asylums is sought, the social ties of kindness and affection, are a sufficient safeguard against all misconduct; and it is to these cases, occurring every day, in the privacy of families, that any increased restrictions will apply, as well as to any others. Let us look, for a moment, at the circumstances of the occurrence of a case of insanity. And I conceive, that, the surest way to come to a correct conclusion, is for each one to make the case his own, to suppose the occurrence of insanity in his own family and in the person of some one dearest to him,—his wife, or child, or mother, or sister, or brother, or life-long friend. To how many who read this has this not happened and to whom may it not happen? Suppose such an one to be seized with maniacal excitement, filled with anger and hate of *you*, rejecting your kindest offices with bitterness and taunting reproaches, profane and indecent in language and conduct, and excited by your presence and efforts to soothe or control, to acts of violence. Or suppose such an one is plunged into the depths of depression, and recalls with the most vivid distinctness every act and thought of a lifetime, and sees all colored with the basest and meanest intent, and insists that all has been deception, that the favor of man and God has been irretrievably forfeited, and that the unpardonable sin has been committed. Suppose such an one continually appealing to you with the frenzied eloquence of despair, and without intermission day or night, holding before you all the indescribable horrors of a remorseful mind, and seeking

with the quickened adroitness of desperation every possible means of self-destruction. Or again, suppose such an one grows suspicious of you, misconstrues all your motives and all your acts,—though the same as have always before this bound you closer and closer in friendship and affection,—believes that you have become an enemy, that you mean mischief, that all your kindness and tenderness is a well wrapped cloak around the wolf within, persists in complaining of and dissecting before you and every one else every individual act and occurrence which had never before been suspected of a different spirit from that of the kindest interest with which they were regarded by you. Suppose such an one affected thus, or with any of the numberless vagaries which disease begets in the mind, and you are persuaded, as well by your own observation and convictions as by the unanimous and well attested verdict of experience, that the welfare of the sufferer, as also of others, requires a removal from you and from home and from all associations connected with these changed and diseased thoughts and feelings. Do you not feel sure that your own kind interest in the sufferer is the best guarantee under heaven that you can give for the most considerate provision and the kindest treatment? No one can doubt it. If the decision is that an institution for the insane furnishes the means best adapted to the necessities of the case, you are willing to go through with such prescribed formalities as are thought necessary to

secure the public safety, to verify the condition of the patient, and to secure you from any careless or heartless or malicious remarks upon the course you have taken. But you or any one with feelings of tenderness, are *not* willing to take such a course as will cause an irresponsible sufferer to make a lamentable and mortifying exhibition before the public, that may give rise to all sorts of gossip, and unjust surmises and speculations as to your conduct and motives, and spread broadcast matters which should always be sacred to the delicacy and privacy of home. Rather than this, greater restraint and less efficient care would be considered as on the whole *the best*. Therefore it should be remembered that whatever legal restrictions come upon one must come upon all—upon you—for there can be no special legislation. The public good must be considered. But those who call for greater restrictions upon the admission of patients to our institution, say that they are needed for the purpose of preventing persons who are not insane from being placed and detained in our asylums under the pretext of insanity, but really to serve some ulterior and unrighteous purpose of relatives or guardians. Now can this be done? Does any one after reflection believe it? In the very few cases within my personal knowledge, where such abuse has been alleged, only a partial and perverted statement has been made to the public, and an examination of all the facts and circumstances of the case has never failed to carry complete conviction,

that the persons complaining were not only insane but had been treated by their guardians with proper consideration and tenderness.

The requirements now made by law for the admission of a patient to the McLean Asylum, are as follows: (1.) The certificate of two respectable physicians,—one of whom shall be the family physician if practicable,—that after due inquiry and personal examination of the patient, made within one week prior to the date of the certificate, they believe the person to be insane and a proper subject for remedial treatment in the McLean Asylum. (2.) A request that the patient be admitted, signed by the nearest relative or friend, or by the guardian. (3.) An obligation to pay expenses for board and all things necessary for the health and comfort of the patient, to be signed by two persons, who, if not known by the trustees, must be certified to. (4.) A series of questions to be answered in writing and signed by the applicant, concerning the age, birth-place, occupation, civil condition, habits, and settlement of the patient, and also the origin, duration, and character of his malady, and whether he has previously been an inmate of an asylum. (5.) An order from the trustees to the superintendent to receive the patient if brought within two weeks of its date. When these forms have been executed, the patient is admitted. Can there be any real danger, and is it really possible that two respectable physicians and one of them the family physician should certify to the insanity of a

rational person?—that the nearest relative or friend should so falsify as to request his admission to the asylum as an insane person, and should go so far as to give the particulars of the origin, and character and duration of his malady?—that another party still should be accessory to the fraud by giving his signature to the obligation?—and that the trustees, after hearing a statement of the case and examining the foregoing document, should give the required order for admission? But granting that all this is possible and likely to happen, and that a sane person is actually admitted to the asylum as a patient, what are the chances that he will be detained? He is visited and observed and conversed with every day, and often many times a day, by the superintendent and his assistant physicians, and patiently listened to for all he has to say, until they are convinced not only of the existence of mental disease but of its kind and gravity. He is seen and conversed with many times a day by the supervisor whose office it is to inquire into his wants and see that they are met, and by the attendants constantly, who are always near him and whose duty it is to occupy and entertain him, and who are always ready to hear what he may wish to say. Further than this, a committee of two of the trustees visit the asylum every week, see every patient and check every name and hear anything which any patient may desire to say to them either by themselves or in the presence of others, and consider any appeal he may have to make, and

never to my knowledge, has this weekly visit been omitted and a record thereof made. In addition to this, the president or some other member of the board, makes an informal visit each week, upon such a day and at such an hour as he sees fit, and visits such patients and such parts of the house as he may desire. Once in three months the whole board of twelve trustees, with their treasurer and secretary, meet at the asylum and examine thoroughly into all its affairs. Again, there is a "Board of Visitors," consisting of the Governor and Lieutenant-Governor of the Commonwealth, the President and Chaplain of the Senate, and the Speaker and Chaplain of the House of Representatives, one of whose duties is to make such visits and examinations as they deem necessary.

Under the circumstances stated, is there any real danger that a *well* person would long be considered insane? Visited and examined by the gentlemen from outside the asylum; visited and befriended with every possible effort to promote his happiness and justly gain his confidence by the physicians and the supervisor; constantly in intercourse with intelligent attendants who are selected for their reliability and good character, and whose whole vocation is to seek the best interest of the patient, is it possible that a person would long be detained unless he gave some evidence of mental alienation? Further, there seems to be no opportunity possible for the influence of any such motive as might almost unconsciously have a tendency

to make one tardy in coming to a conclusion in such a case. The trustees receive no compensation for their services, and that of the resident officers and attendants is fixed and is entirely independent of the patients or their numbers; the less the number of the patients, the lighter the care, responsibility, and labor. Certainly it cannot be thought that any motive of increasing one's reputation, would lead to the detention of a well person in an asylum for the insane.

How then is it conceivable that such detention should exist, except upon the supposition that the officers of our institutions are dishonest men? And it is not sufficient to say that one or two or a few are so, for it is absurd to suppose that one or two or a few dishonest men could by any means thus detain a person who ought not to be detained, in the face of the many honest and faithful officers who have equal responsibilities and equal power for observation and control. But granting that *all* the officers of an institution should combine and consent to the improper detention of a person, (and the supposition only needs to be stated to show its absurdity,) how long could such a matter be carried on without an outcry from the attendants and the many friends who are constantly visiting other patients.

But if under any circumstances such a wrong is suspected, or if an honest difference of opinion exist concerning any case, there still remains to all, the great right of freemen, the safeguard of personal

liberty,—the writ of habeas corpus, under which any case can have a full and fair examination.

The only effective way to guard against any abuse from unjust admission and detention in our hospitals for the insane, is not to raise more impediments in the way of their being occupied, by additional forms and processes of admission, unless indeed you are willing to abandon all the curative measures which the study and experience of years has proved to be successful with this terrible malady, and reduce them to mere receptacles for incurable disease, but by the most rigid scrutiny and diligent care to make sure that the guardians, officers, and attendants of these institutions, all are trustworthy persons and fit to be charged with such high responsibilities. Let the beginning be made here with the McLean Asylum, and the more careful and just the examination, the more will it be welcomed, that the public and the anxious friends of patients may no longer be harrassed by indefinite rumors and innuendoes, which, though not believed, they have not the means to disprove. I cannot more clearly state of what character we intend those persons shall be who are the immediate attendants of the insane, nor better point to the origin of the ill rumors concerning our hospitals, than by quoting from my report made to you for the year 1860, to wit: "the care of the insane is a task of great responsibility, and if fully met does not lead to an idle or an easy life. Every attendant should possess un-

tiring patience, unfailing kindness, unresting watchfulness, intelligence quick to discover and a disposition to anticipate wants, tact in management, and no small amount of discretion and decision, all directed by an unaffected sense of accountability to Him who seeth in secret and weighs the motives of every act. High as these qualifications are, they are not given merely for a theoretical standard of excellence, but a record of what is always sought for in those to whom we intrust the immediate care of our patients. Sometimes, of course, we are disappointed, and when a person is found inapt, (and the position is such that unfitness cannot remain concealed,) he is directly supplanted by some one promising better. Kindness is the overruling law of the house, and whoever violates this law cannot retain his place. Any one who has an intimate acquaintance with a properly regulated asylum, will readily certify to the patience under insult and reproach, the unflagging attention to real and fancied wants, and the hearty kindness shown by the immediate attendants upon the insane, constituting in its circle and rarely known outside of it, a heroism of self-sacrifice and humanity, which, in a larger scope, has been recognized in a Howard, a Dix, and a Nightingale. Patients who *thoroughly* recover in an asylum, always testify to the kindness of their treatment, and wonder at the considerate attention given them by strangers, which they had supposed could only be received from the hands of affection and at home. They *always*

regard the asylum and all appertaining to it, with unqualified gratitude and respect, and express it in terms coined by their own strong sense of misery escaped and benefit gained. So true is this, that I speak advisedly when I say,—that ninety-nine of a hundred ill reports which exist concerning our institutions for the insane, will certainly be found to be the uncorrected impressions of persons who have been discharged therefrom *uncured*, and of course have believed every restraint and thwart a wrong, and who also are, or have been eloquent upon abuses received from their friends; or else they are the bitter tales of employés who have been removed for neglect of duty or unfitness for such a charge. Every institution is liable to be annoyed from such sources so long as insanity misconstrues motives or misconduct chafing under chastisement, seeks other shoulders than its own for its conscious misdeeds, and so long as people who listen, do not consider how a little disease or temper will change one's whole view, and a little coloring affects a whole transaction."

Some misapprehension exists concerning the matter of intercourse by visits or by letters, between patients and their friends. The great majority of our patients are visited by and correspond with their friends. Those who do not are the exceptional few. And the reason for a suspension of intercourse when it is recommended, is not in any "rule of the institution," but is simply a necessity of treatment, and grows out of

the condition and the best interests of the patients. When the patient's recovery or comfort will not be interfered with by visits from others and by correspondence, or when the patient gives no sign of improvement, they are always encouraged. In *no* case is a visit to a patient *forbidden* to those who have the right to make it. We *never* assume in this matter other than the position and responsibility of an adviser.

JOHN E. TYLER,

*Superintendent.*

MCLEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE, }  
JANUARY 1, 1864. }

*Table of Admissions, Discharges, and Results, at the McLean Asylum from its opening, October 6, 1818.*

Year.	Admit'td.	Dischar'd.	Whole No. under care.	Bid.	Much im progr'd. &c.	Recover'd.	Remain'd at end of year.	Average No. of Patients
1818-19	58	35	58	5	19	11	23	.
1820	44	40	67	1	28	11	27	.
1821	47	46	74	3	33	10	28	.
1822	64	50	92	5	31	14	42	.
1823	73	61	115	2	39	20	54	.
1824	53	56	107	5	28	23	51	.
1825	59	56	110	8	27	21	54	.
1826	47	46	101	5	21	20	55	.
1827	58	56	113	6	17	34	57	.
1828	77	65	134	5	37	23	69	.
1829	73	77	142	9	42	26	65	.
1830	82	78	147	10	34	34	69	.
1831	83	84	152	8	46	30	68	.
1832	94	98	162	10	45	43	64	.
1833	103	100	167	8	50	42	67	.
1834	108	95	174	7	47	41	80	.
1835	83	84	163	11	28	45	77	.
1836	106	112	183	10	38	64	71	.
1837	120	105	191	8	25	72	86	80
1838	138	131	224	12	45	74	93	95
1839	132	117	225	10	38	69	108	112
1840	155	138	263	13	50	75	125	128
1841	157	141	283	11	55	75	142	135
1842	129	138	271	15	43	80	133	143
1843	126	126	260	18	45	63	134	131
1844	158	140	292	19	49	68	152	146
1845	119	120	271	13	38	74	151	149
1846	148	126	299	9	52	65	173	164
1847	170	170	343	33	50	87	173	172
1848	143	155	316	23	50	82	155	171
1849	160	137	321	15	58	64	184	177
1850	173	157	357	28	51	78	200	201
1851	164	173	364	29	69	75	191	195
1852	145	135	336	15	48	72	201	200
1853	114	120	315	17	62	58	195	194
1854	120	120	315	16	45	59	195	195
1855	123	126	318	24	46	56	192	192
1856	149	145	341	19	58	68	196	195
1857	141	159	337	28	60	71	178	191
1858	155	147	333	25	50	72	186	187
1859	131	142	317	28	53	61	175	185
1860	121	109	296	24	37	39	187	185
1861	111	110	298	23	33	54	188	193
1862	82	94	270	18	37	39	176	190
1863	94	69	270	13	20	36	201	191
	4990	4789	.	624	1877	2298	.	.

*Table of Admissions and Results at the Massachusetts General Hospital, from Sept. 3, 1821, to Dec. 31, 1863.*

YEAR.	Total Admitted.	Fee.	Payinge Board all the time.	Payinge Board all the time.	Payinge Board.	Fee.	Whole Number treated.	Part of the time.	Payinge Board.	Not Relieved.	Not Prepared, &c., Dis-	Admitted, in "Total"	Percentage on "Total"	Percentage on "Total"	Greater number free at one time.	Greater number payed at one time.	Lesser Total.	Greater Total.	Average time of Pay	Average Weeks.	Average time of free.	Payinge.	Fee.	Patients remaining under treatment Dec. 31.	Out-Patients treated.					
							3719	..	2613	815	68	573	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..				
1841	404	213	168	23	..	..	151	37	152	53	21	26	6	..	..	61	41	51	..	..	4	5-7	6-6-7	..	..	..	..			
1842	347	177	159	11	..	..	121	34	137	45	16	25	7	..	..	62	13	43	..	..	4	6-7	6-6-7	..	..	..	..			
1843	365	183	167	15	..	..	136	37	115	55	17	41	11	..	..	56	33	47 <sup>2</sup>	..	..	4	6-7	6-6-7	..	..	..	..			
1844	435	250	174	11	..	..	183	43	137	41	23	47	11	..	..	30	71	40	53	55	12 <sup>2</sup>	..	..	..	..	..	..			
1845	453	265	176	12	..	..	205	45	130	37	28	54	12	44	34	72	27	56	62	14	..	5-7	6-6-7	..	..	..	..			
1846	459	250	182	27	..	..	211	46	137	30	33	36	8	44	28	72	37	55	59	13	..	3-1-2	4-3-4	..	..	..	..			
1847	674	354	279	41	..	..	340	50	145	54	30	57	8	82	41	123	54	81	74	11	..	3-1-2	4-1-2	..	..	..	..			
1848	804	460	283	61	..	..	400	50	219	52	39	106	13	86	38	124	94	108	103	12 <sup>2</sup>	..	3-1-7	5	..	..	..	..			
1849	870	543	273	54	..	..	436	50	218	75	53	84	9	89	38	127	97	112	97	11	..	2-4-7	5-5-7	..	..	..	..	..		
1850	746	427	242	77	..	..	363	48	200	56	49	76	10	103	33	136	83	108	98	13	..	2-6-7	6	..	..	..	..	..		
1851	839	477	298	64	..	..	387	46	235	47	63	98	11	93	48	141	77	112	129	15	..	3	6	..	..	..	..	..		
1852	826	472	271	83	..	..	410	50	234	52	47	82	10	105	41	133	104	119	132	16	..	3-1-4	5	..	..	..	..	..		
1853	925	505	335	85	..	..	431	46	287	70	66	82	9	108	39	142	108	120	159	17	..	3-1-6	7	..	..	..	..	..		
1854	922	490	321	111	..	..	423	46	257	73	41	115	12	112	45	145	125	133	212	23	..	4	10	..	..	..	..	..		
1855	915	414	352	147	..	..	456	50	238	59	51	102	11	107	59	152	114	134	157	17	..	3-10-3	3-3-7	..	..	..	..	..		
1856	976	545	335	96	..	..	478	49	230	77	71	117	12	114	48	153	120	140	189	19	..	3	5	..	..	..	..	..		
1857	920	549	280	91	..	..	510	55	195	57	66	130	14	119	40	157	103	128	163	17	..	2-3	5	..	..	..	..	..		
1858	1015	718	251	46	..	..	514	50	229	65	50	127	13	120	31	144	91	123	186	18 <sup>2</sup>	..	7 <sup>2</sup>	..	..	..	..	..	..		
1859	1240	934	257	49	287	49	1040	53	280	54	94	141	11	145	37	165	92	131	212	17	..	4-2-3	14	..	..	..	..	..	..	
1860	1240	997	201	42	215	42	1137	56	305	73	58	121	9 <sup>3</sup>	149	33	175	80	128	233	18	7-10	4	6	..	..	..	..	..		
1861	1416	1131	253	32	268	32	1252	59	318	79	57	99	7	135	37	162	120	140	297	21	..	4	5-3-4	16	..	..	..	..	..	
1862	1611	1175	425	11	441	11	1299	52 <sup>1</sup>	431	77	154	101	6 <sup>1</sup>	133	45	166	102	134	271	16	3-4	2-1-10	4-1-10	25	..	..	..	..	..	..
1863	1648	1348	283	17	308	17	1468	52	459	96	70	162	9 <sup>1</sup>	135	29	158	116	137	292	17	5-10	3-4-10	4	24	..	..	..	..	..	..
28042							13755		7901	2192	1265	2619																		
30340																														

TABLE OF EXPENSES OF THE "HOSPITAL" DEPARTMENT, FOR SEVENTEEN YEARS.

YEAR,	Weekly Expense.	Board paid by Patients.	Actual cost of Pay Patients.	Actual cost of Free Patients.	Cost of all Patients over board received.		Total Expenses.	Average cost of each Patient admitted.
					Cost of all Patients over board received.	Total Expenses.		
1847	"	\$5.81	\$5,001.00	"	"	\$19,511.00	\$24,512.00	\$36.37
1848	"	4.98	5,074.00	"	"	22,931.00	28,005.00	34.83
1849	"	5.04	4,788.00	"	"	24,603.00	29,391.40	33.78
1850	"	5.16	4,226.00	"	"	24,798.00	29,024.00	38.90
1851	"	5.38	5,424.00	"	"	25,941.00	31,365.00	37.38
1852	"	4.87	5,359.00	"	"	24,814.00	30,173.00	36.53
1853	"	5.22	5,562.00	"	"	27,053.00	32,615.00	35.26
1854	"	5.73	6,128.00	"	"	34,526.00	40,654.00	44.09
1855	"	6.21	8,889.17	"	"	34,363.34	43,252.51	47.27
1856	"	6.11	8,466.25	"	"	35,982.67	44,448.92	45.54
1857	"	6.45	7,336.83	"	"	35,573.57	42,910.40	46.64
1858	"	6.53	7,308.80	"	"	37,189.87	44,498.67	43.84
1859	"	5.76	6,020.26	\$7,400.25	\$31,910.47	33,290.46	39,310.72	31.70
1860	"	6.42	5,209.85	6,430.33	36,148.06	37,368.54	42,578.39	34.34
1861	"	5.35	5,347.27	5,684.40	33,269.90	33,607.03	38,954.30	27.51
1862	"	6.04	5,853.89	6,628.65	35,486.16	36,260.92	42,114.81	26.14
1863	"	6.66	6,312.75	6,151.27	41,270.44	41,108.96	47,421.71	28.77



## OFFICERS OF THE INSTITUTION.

1864.

---

ROBERT HOOPER, . . . . .	<i>President.</i>
EDWARD WIGGLESWORTH, . . . . .	<i>Vice-President.</i>
J. THOMAS STEVENSON, . . . . .	<i>Treasurer.</i>
THOMAS B. HALL, . . . . .	<i>Secretary.</i>

## Trustees.

HENRY B. ROGERS, . . . . .	<i>Chairman—5 Joy Street.</i>
JAMES M. BEEBE, . . . . .	<i>14 Ashburton Place.</i>
WILLIAM S. BULLARD, . . . . .	<i>5 Mount Vernon Street.</i>
WILLIAM J. DALE, . . . . .	<i>21 Allston Street.</i>
J. AMORY DAVIS, . . . . .	<i>Suffolk Bank.</i>
WILLIAM W. GREENOUGH, . . . .	<i>8 West Street.</i>
GEORGE HIGGINSON, . . . . .	<i>40 State Street.</i>
SAMUEL G. HOWE, . . . . .	<i>20 Bromfield Street.</i>
JOHN LOWELL, . . . . .	<i>42 Court Street.</i>
HARRISON RITCHIE, . . . . .	<i>30 Court Street.</i>
HENRY A. WHITNEY, . . . . .	<i>38 Pearl Street.</i>
JAMES C. WILD, . . . . .	<i>48 State Street,</i>

---

## Board of Consultation.

JAMES JACKSON, M.D.	JOHN HOMANS, M.D.
JOHN JEFFRIES, M.D.	WINSLOW LEWIS, M.D.
EDWARD REYNOLDS, M.D.	S. D. TOWNSEND, M.D.

### Officers of the Hospital.

BENJAMIN S. SHAW, M.D. . . . .	<i>Resident Physician.</i>
JOHN B. S. JACKSON, M.D. . . . .	
HENRY I. BOWDITCH, M.D. . . . .	
GEORGE C. SHATTUCK, M.D. . . . .	
AUGUSTUS A. GOULD, M.D. . . . .	<i>Visiting Physicians.</i>
CHARLES E. WARE, M.D. . . . .	
FRANCIS MINOT, M.D. . . . .	
J. MASON WARREN, M.D. . . . .	
HENRY J. BIGELOW, M.D. . . . .	
HENRY G. CLARK, M.D. . . . .	
SAMUEL CABOT, JUN., M.D. . . . .	<i>Visiting Surgeons.</i>
GEORGE H. GAY, M.D. . . . .	
RICHARD M. HODGES, M.D. . . . .	
SAMUEL L. ABBOT, M.D. . . . .	<i>Physician to Out-patients.</i>
ALGERNON COOLIDGE, M.D. . . . .	<i>Surgeon to Out-patients.</i>
CALVIN ELLIS, M.D. . . . .	<i>Microscopist, and Curator of the Pathological Cabinet.</i>
JAMES C. WHITE, M.D. . . . . .	<i>Chemist.</i>
CHARLES W. SWAN, . . . .	<i>House Pupils in the Medical Department.*</i>
NORTON FOLSOM, . . . .	
B. F. D. ADAMS, . . . . .	<i>House Pupils in the Surgical Department.*</i>
SAM'L W. LANGMAID, . . . .	
MISS MARY WIGGIN, . . . . .	<i>Matron.</i>

### Officers of the McLean Asylum.

JOHN E. TYLER, M.D. . . . . .	<i>Superintendent.</i>
MARK RANNEY, M.D. . . . .	<i>Assistant Physicians and Apothecaries.</i>
J. H. WHITTEMORE, M.D. . .	
GEORGE W. WHITTLE, . . . . .	<i>Steward.</i>
MRS. ABBY M. WHITTLE, . . . . .	<i>Matron.</i>
GEO. A. GOODELL,	<i>Supervisors.</i>
MISS RELIEF R. BARBER,	

\*After the first of May, the following gentlemen will be the House Pupils:—O. F. WADSWORTH and A. L. HASKINS, in the *Medical Department*; GEO. E. MASON, CHAS. B. PORTER, GEO. G. TARBELL, and CHAS. E. INCHES, in the *Surgical Department*.

## Committees.

*Committee on Finance.*

MESSRS. BEEBE AND HIGGINSON.

*Committee on Accounts.*

MESSRS. WHITNEY AND HIGGINSON.

*Free-Bed Standing Committee.*

MESSRS. HIGGINSON AND LOWELL.

*Committee on the Book of Donations.*

MR. ROGERS.

*Committee on the Warren Fund and Library.*

MR. RITCHIE.

*Committee on Repairs.*

MESSRS. ROGERS, GREENOUGH, AND BULLARD

## Visiting Committee.

February,	.	Messrs. WHITNEY AND RITCHIE.
March,	. . .	" RITCHIE AND GREENOUGH.
April,	. . .	" GREENOUGH AND DALE.
May,	. . .	" DALE AND HIGGINSON.
June,	. . .	" HIGGINSON AND WILD.
July,	. . .	" WILD AND BEEBE.
August,	. . .	" BEEBE AND LOWELL.
September,	. .	" LOWELL AND DAVIS.
October,	. .	" DAVIS AND HOWE.
November,	. .	" HOWE AND ROGERS.
December,	. .	" ROGERS AND BULLARD.
January,	. .	" BULLARD AND WHITNEY.

## CORRECTION.

---

On page 14 it is erroneously stated that the productive property, consisting of real estate, bonds, stocks, &c., amounts to \$102,877.05, which sum is on the contrary the income from *all sources*, chiefly from board. The productive property consisting of the items mentioned above, from which income is derived, amounts to \$287,528.95, as given on page 21.

# REPORT

OF THE

## BOARD OF TRUSTEES

OF THE

# Massachusetts General Hospital,

FOR THE YEAR

1864.

---

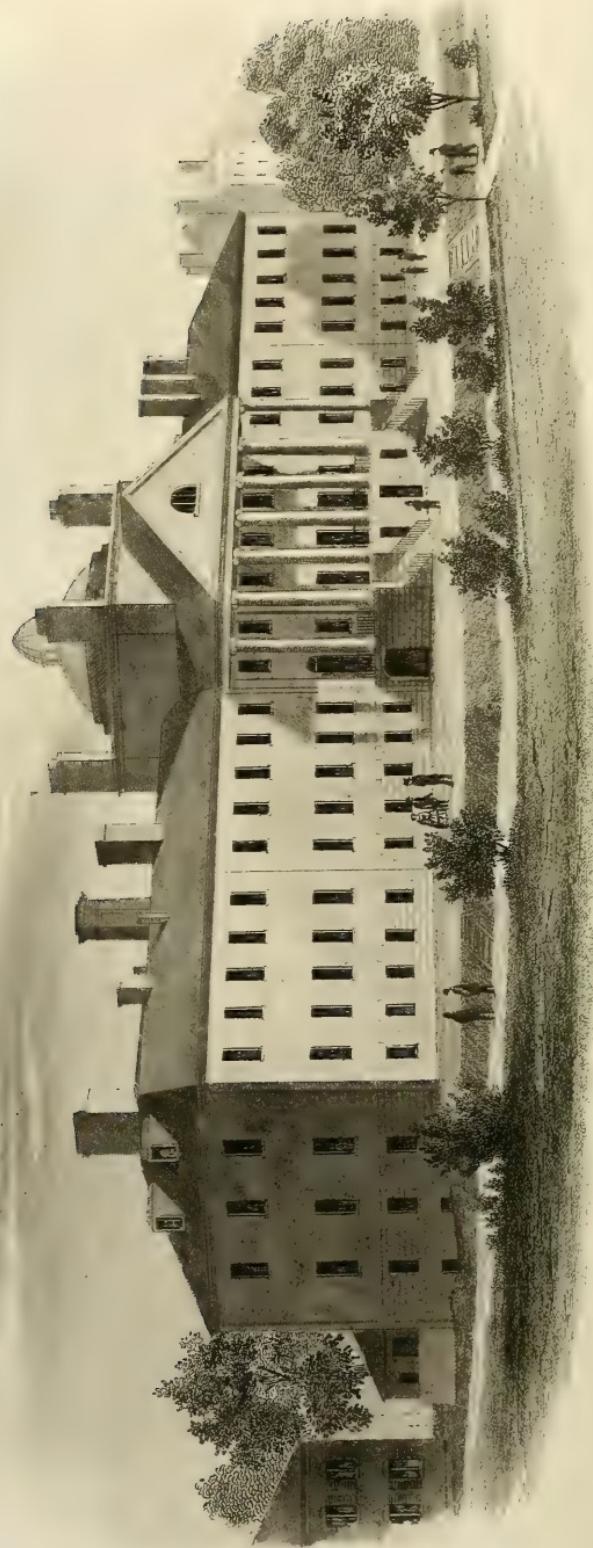
BOSTON:

1865.

J. H. EASTBURN'S PRESS.







Charlottesville General Hospital - Va.

# REPORT

OF THE

## BOARD OF TRUSTEES

OF THE

# Massachusetts General Hospital,

PRESENTED TO THE CORPORATION

AT THEIR ANNUAL MEETING,

FEBRUARY 1st, 1865.

---

BOSTON:

1865.

J. H. EASTBURN'S PRESS.



REPORT OF THE TRUSTEES  
OF THE  
MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL.

THE Committee of the Trustees of the Massachusetts General Hospital, appointed to examine the Treasurer's Accounts, and to report upon the general and financial condition of the institution, respectfully submit the following statement, being the fifty-first Annual Report.\*

The general condition of affairs has not materially changed during the past year. The same influences which had contributed to swell our expenses above our means in the preceding year continued with unabated force, and found new channels through which to increase the already burdensome debt of the institution. The new building at Somerville has been substantially completed, and is now ready for occupancy. The end of the year finds both of the institutions in our charge better prepared than ever before for the relief of the mental and physical suffering to which they have been dedicated.

The personal changes during the year have been more numerous than usual.

\* By the 8th Article of the 1st Chapter of the By-Laws of the Corporation, passed 27th of August, 1811, the Trustees are required at their Annual Meeting, to make a report of the state of the Hospital. The first report was made in January, 1815, for the year 1814.

On the 8th of May, Mr. Thomas B. Hall resigned his position as secretary of the corporation, an office which he had filled for six years, to the entire acceptance and satisfaction of the Trustees. Mr. William S. Dexter, was chosen as his successor. Later in the same month, the resignation of Dr. H. I. Bowditch, from the Visiting Physicians was laid before the board, and resolutions were passed expressive of the high sense entertained by them of the value of his labors. The vacancy caused by his resignation, was filled on the 7th June, by the election of Dr. Calvin Ellis. On the 20th November, Dr. Algernon Coolidge, who had early in the year been appointed Surgeon to Out-Patients and had attended to his duties with great success and assiduity, felt compelled by pressure of other engagements to resign. On the 30th December, Dr. J. B. S. Jackson, who had been Visiting Physician for twenty-five years, also resigned, and suitable resolutions expressive of the regret of the Trustees, received the unanimous vote of the Board.

With the development of medical science during the past few years, certain obscure classes of disease have specially occupied the attention of leading practitioners. In view of this fact, it was thought advisable for the interests of the Hospital, that the Board of Consulting Physicians should be enlarged by adding thereto the names of gentlemen, who had become largely distinguished for their skill in two difficult branches of the profession. Dr. H. I. Bowditch and Dr. C. E. Brown-Séquard were invited to fill the offices thus created, and they accepted the appointments.

The report of the Resident Physician of the Hospital, hereto annexed, shows that the admissions during the year 1864 numbered 1,599, of whom only 8 per cent. died, and 55½ per cent. were discharged cured. These percentages become interesting, when compared with results of previous years, tabulated on page 42 where it appears that of 29,641 patients admitted to the Hospital since 1821, 14,671 have been discharged well, and 8,291 have been much or partially relieved. So far as mere figures afford grounds for safe conclusions, it may reasonably be inferred, either that the skill brought to the treatment of disease has not decreased with the years, or that a growing confidence in the power of alleviating suffering, has brought within our walls large classes of patients, amenable to favorable treatment. Whether either conclusion is accepted, it will equally show the continuous value of the institution, and the attention employed in its oversight.

The system adopted in 1863, of placing the general affairs of the Hospital under the superintendence of the Resident Physician, and of thereby making him the responsible head of the institution, has continued to give the satisfactory result expected from its adoption. The houses and buildings have received proper attention, the expenses have been carefully controlled, and with the assistance of the Matron, the internal affairs have been regulated, so that the whole institution now bears marks of a single and systematic arrangement.

The valuable services of Dr. S. L. Abbot, Physician to Out-Patients, have been continued with increasing

usefulness. He reports 3,761 cases as having been under treatment in 1864. The number of surgical cases treated by Dr. Coolidge to 1st December, and by Dr. Shaw subsequent to that date, amount to 1,858—making the whole number of medical and surgical outpatients under care of officers of the Hospital 5,619—an increase of 632 over the previous year. The steady growth in this branch of Hospital service is most gratifying, as it indicates that the institution is diffusing the benefits of its skill among classes which otherwise might receive little attention.

The Treadwell Library remains in good order, and its Librarian reports that twenty-six works in forty-two volumes have been added to the collection, and properly catalogued. It still continues its subscriptions to foreign periodicals, not taken elsewhere in this neighborhood. As a means of ready consultation of authorities, it has been of great value to the Hospital, and it will remain a monument of the sagacity and forecast of its generous donor.

The full and carefully prepared report of the Superintendent of the Asylum requires no comment here. It will be read by all who have an interest in our institution, or in the judicious treatment of the insane. It is gratifying to know, and the fact should be specially noticed that the funds given to the Asylum for charitable purposes have been properly applied, so that no case of real need has been declined, and no instance of premature removal of a patient for only pecuniary reasons has occurred. Dr. Tyler states also that “how-

ever much the managers may have been embarrassed, the patients have known no abridgement of care, convenience, comfort, or recreation. On the contrary, our general facilities for occupying, entertaining, and diverting the household have been steadily augmented." The whole number of patients under care during the year was 302, of which 101 were admitted and 107 discharged; of those discharged, 27 died, 38 were much relieved, and 42 recovered. The average cost of patients having advanced on account of the prevalent high prices, from \$6.98 per week in 1863, to \$9.77 per week in 1864, the Trustees were compelled to raise the rates of board of the patients. It is satisfactory to be able to state that the necessity of this increase was, in most cases admitted, and cheerfully acceded to by the friends of the patients.\*

During the past year the Treasurer has acknowledged the following receipts to the permanent funds of the institution.

From the Executors of the Will of Mr. John	
Pickens, . . . . .	\$726.75
From the Executors of the Will of B. D.	
Greene, given in support of free beds, . . .	5,000.00
Land to be added to Estate at Somerville,	
generously given by our associate Trustee,	
W. S. Bullard, Esq., . . . . .	800.00
<i>Amount carried up, . . . . .</i>	<hr/> <i>6,526.75</i>

---

\*An interesting table, prepared by Mr. Whittle, Steward of the Asylum, showing the average cost of stores used during the past three years, will be found on page 14.

<i>Amount brought up, . . . . .</i>	\$6,526.75
Cash received from the Mass. Hospital Life Ins. Co., under the Will of Wm. Oliver, . . .	38,088.27
Cash received of B. E. Bates, Esq., being the amount of his subscription for the New Cottage for males, . . . . .	1,000.00
Cash received of L. A. Osborn, for quitclaim to all rights in lead mine in Lyman, N. H.,	1,500.00
Cash received from Geo. H. Kuhn, Esq., Trustee under the Will of John Redman, .	6,500.00
	<hr/>
	\$53,615.02
	<hr/>

It will be seen hereafter how little these generous bequests and donations have added to our general funds; and this is said in no thankless or unbecoming spirit. Every dollar given with special instruction as to its use, finds its appropriate employment. While we acknowledge with entire gratitude any addition to our trust funds, and appropriate it religiously according to the intent of its giver, and while we earnestly desire the continuance of charities to be devoted to the care of the insane at the Asylum, and to the support of free beds at the Hospital, it is also proper to say that donations to the general fund of the Corporation would enable the institution to keep its buildings in perfect repair, and to make such improvements as are necessary, would meet such contingencies as accidentally arise, and at the present time would aid materially in the reduction of its debt.

The books and accounts of the Treasurer for the past year have been carefully examined. They exhibit the same accuracy which has so repeatedly called forth the approval of the Trustees, and the minute statements of the trusts give every particular desired for the most critical examination. The evidences of the property of the institution were found to be correct, and the accounts were accurately cast and properly vouched.

His statement will be found among the printed reports herewith submitted, and we extract from it some details, to which, the attention of the Board is particularly directed. By reference thereto, it will be seen that there is a balance of property, not invested in real estate for its own occupancy, of \$337,395.02, consisting of \$307,731.95 in productive investments, and of \$29,663.07 in balances in hands of Superintendents, being chiefly bills for board, and of cash. Of these productive investments the income of \$60,510.00 is applied, according to the direction of the donors, to the benefit of the Asylum, and the income of \$230,380.03, in the same manner, specially belongs to the Hospital, while there are also accumulating funds to the amount of \$5,715.31. Deducting these three items from the whole amount of productive property, and there results a sum of \$11,126.60 of general funds, applicable to the necessities of the Corporation.

With such means at the disposal of the Trustees, it is not surprising that the debt of the institution, under the ordinary conditions of its yearly service, should

regularly increase. But when the cost of every article entering into the uses of daily life has been so largely augmented on account of the financial condition of the country, it is gratifying to know that the growth of the debt has not been in proportion to the increased expenses of both institutions.

The whole amount of expenses, as stated in detail upon page 13, have been

For the Asylum, . . . . .	\$101,484.38
For the Hospital, . . . . .	60,159.55
Whole amount, . . . . .	161,643.93

The whole amount of income has been

From the Asylum, . . . . .	\$101,078.82
From the Hospital, . . . . .	27,194.97
General, . . . . .	6,666.02
	134,939.81

Showing an excess of expenses over income of \$26,704.12

It will be perceived from this statement, that while the Asylum is nearly self-supporting, the Hospital even with the aid of its larger amount of special bequests and donations, is the source of the increasing indebtedness of the Corporation. By referring to the table on page 43 it will be seen, that the paying patients, contributed only \$7,714.54 towards \$10,224.81, which was the cost of their support, and that with funds entirely insufficient for the maintenance of the ninety free beds voted by the Trustees for the year 1864, there were actually received and treated, an average of 115 free

patients. The same liberality which had induced the Trustees, for the previous five years, to receive upon free beds every needy applicant, whose case was not chronic, or contagious, or disreputable, was continued with unsparing benevolence during the financial difficulties of the past year. Notwithstanding the increased hospital accommodation, furnished by the new institution in the southern section of the City, our total admissions were but slightly diminished from the number of the previous year.

The debt of the Corporation now amounts to \$83,414.50, and has become a serious difficulty in the management of the institution. With no immediate prospect of any addition to our general funds, with no diminution in the cost of the necessaries of life, and with an obligation to continue to administer the great charities of the institution, it has become a source of anxious solicitude to the Trustees, how the expenditures of the present year are to be met, and how some limit may be placed upon the growth of the debt. The subject has been referred to a special committee of the board, and there is a reasonable expectation that the measures to be recommended for its adoption will receive the sympathy and aid of the community.

It requires no argument here, to prove the need or importance of the Hospital. For more than forty-three years, it has continued day by day its unceasing ministrations to the sick and suffering. It has been watched over and tended by our most skilful Physicians and has been sustained by a liberality on the part of its

benefactors worthy of the warmest admiration. It has never been more useful or more needed than at the present moment, when the population of this city and neighborhood are rapidly increasing—when the cases of sickness and disease arising from the war, become daily more numerous, and when the heavy expenses of food, raiment, and shelter, augment the difficulties of the poor and especially of those requiring medical or surgical assistance.

This report cannot be fitly concluded without giving renewed testimony to the patience, fidelity, and vigilance of the officers of both institutions. After a full year's service, the steward and matron at the Asylum, Mr. and Mrs. Whittle, and the matron at the Hospital, Miss Wiggin, have been found entirely equal to the varied requirements of their positions. In no department of either institution has any incident occurred, showing inattention, carelessness or neglect on the part of any of our employés.

WILLIAM W. GREENOUGH,  
GEORGE HIGGINSON, } Committee.

BOSTON, JANUARY 31, 1864.

**HOSPITAL EXPENSES.**

Stores,	.	\$22,066.98
Wages,	.	10,699.29
Fuel,	.	8,009.13
Medicines,	.	2,593.98
Furniture,	.	1,934.06
Stationery,	.	246.29
Repairs,	.	3,026.28
Artificial Limbs,	.	150.00
Gas and Oil,	.	1,054.54
Books,	.	368.26
Contingences,	.	232.66
Salaries,	.	3,615.19
Proportion of General Expenses,	.	3,449.86
Surgical Instruments,		864.07
Wines and Liquors,		1,482.16
Water Rates,	.	366.85
Total,	.	\$60,159.55

Average weekly cost  
of each patient,

.\$8.38

**ASYLUM EXPENSES.**

Stores,	.	\$47,266.97
Wages,	.	15,291.63
Fuel,	.	8,828.93
Medicines,	.	1,967.99
Furniture,	.	3,158.34
Stationery,	.	137.15
Repairs,	.	12,041.25
Diversions,	.	4,235.62
Lights,	.	2,172.95
Library,	.	300.00
Contingences,	.	2,339.26
Salaries,	.	5,350.00
Proportion of General Expenses,	.	3,449.84
		106,539.93
Less Net Receipts from Farm and Clothing Acc'ts,		4,938.55
Total,	.	\$101,601.38
Average weekly cost of each patient,		.\$9.77

*Cost of Stores used at the Asylum.*

1862.

Articles.	Quantity.	Cost.	Average.
Beef, . . . . .	22,854 lbs.	\$2,139.11	.09 <sup>3 5 9</sup> <sub>1 0 0 0</sub>
Beefsteak, . . .	5,725 "	792.68	.13 <sup>8 4</sup> <sub>1 0 0</sub>
Butter, . . . . .	15,965 "	3,252.58	.20 <sup>3 7</sup> <sub>1 0 0</sub>
Coffee, . . . . .	3,167 "	713.30	.22 <sup>5 2</sup> <sub>1 0 0</sub>
Eggs, . . . . .	5,582 doz.	905.70	.16 <sup>2 2 3</sup> <sub>1 0 0 0</sub>
Flour, . . . . .	104 bbls.	748.62	\$7.19 <sup>8</sup> <sub>1 0</sub>
Hams, . . . . .	6,052 lbs.	445.40	.07 <sup>3 5 9</sup> <sub>1 0 0 0</sub>
Ice, . . . . .	53 <sup>3</sup> / <sub>4</sub> tons.	161.25	\$3.00
Sugar, . . . . .	21,869 lbs.	2,523.06	.11 <sup>5 3 7</sup> <sub>1 0 0 0</sub>
Tea, . . . . .	1,801 "	954.62	.53

1863.

Articles.	Quantity.	Cost.	Average.
Beef, . . . . .	21,142 <sup>3</sup> / <sub>4</sub> lbs.	\$2,360.63	.11 <sup>1 6 5</sup> <sub>1 0 0 0</sub>
Beefsteak, . . .	8,540 "	1,391.62	.16 <sup>2 9</sup> <sub>1 0 0</sub>
Butter, . . . . .	16,356 "	3,988.50	.24 <sup>3 8</sup> <sub>1 0 0</sub>
Coffee, . . . . .	2,773 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> "	827.42	.29 <sup>8 3</sup> <sub>1 0 0</sub>
Eggs, . . . . .	3,812 doz.	777.55	.20 <sup>3 9</sup> <sub>1 0 0</sub>
Flour, . . . . .	113 bbls.	998.39	\$8.83 <sup>5</sup> <sub>1 0</sub>
Hams, . . . . .	3,602 lbs.	351.90	.09 <sup>7 6 9</sup> <sub>1 0 0 0</sub>
Ice, . . . . .	55 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> tons.	277.50	\$5.00
Sugar, . . . . .	21,994 lbs.	3,214.59	.14 <sup>6 1 5</sup> <sub>1 0 0 0</sub>
Tea, . . . . .	1,353 "	919.48	.68

1864.

Articles.	Quantity.	Cost.	Average.
Beef, . . . . .	23,388 lbs.	\$3,810.81	.16 <sup>2 9 3</sup> <sub>1 0 0 0</sub>
Beefsteak, . . .	7,874 "	1,717.12	.21 <sup>8 0 7</sup> <sub>1 0 0 0</sub>
Butter, . . . . .	14,777 "	5,778.28	.39 <sup>1 0 3</sup> <sub>1 0 0 0</sub>
Coffee, . . . . .	2,570 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> "	1,016.29	.39 <sup>5 3 7</sup> <sub>1 0 0 0</sub>
Eggs, . . . . .	2,016 doz.	618.51	.30 <sup>6 8</sup> <sub>1 0 0</sub>
Flour, . . . . .	71 bbls.	776.87	\$10.94
Hams, . . . . .	3,043 lbs.	572.46	.18 <sup>8 1 2</sup> <sub>1 0 0 0</sub>
Ice, . . . . .	57 <sup>6 5</sup> <sub>1 0 0</sub> tons.	230.60	\$4.00
Sugar, . . . . .	20,030 lbs.	4,272.17	.21 <sup>3 2 8</sup> <sub>1 0 0 0</sub>
Tea, . . . . .	1,225 "	966.03	.78 <sup>7 9</sup> <sub>1 0 0</sub>

REPORT OF THE TREASURER  
OF THE  
MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL,  
FOR 1864.

BOSTON, JANUARY 13, 1865.

*To the Trustees of the Massachusetts General Hospital,*  
GENTLEMEN.—

I submit to you, herewith, the Annual Accounts of the Corporation to December 31st, 1864; as stated in detail upon pages 54 to 67, inclusive, of the Book of Annual Accounts, viz.: :

1st. GENERAL EXPENSES: amounting to \$6,899.70, including Interest. This Account, is balanced by charging Hospital Expenses, and Asylum Expenses, with their prportions thereof.

2d. LIBRARY ACCOUNT, 1864. The expenditure on this account has been \$498.21. The receipts on this account have been \$682.18, including an unexpended balance last year. The balance has been carried to credit of Library Account, 1865.

3d. ARTIFICIAL LIMB ACCOUNT. The expenditure on this account has been \$150.00 for four persons. The receipts on this account have been \$150.00, a portion of the income of the Wooden Leg Fund. The income of that fund for the year was \$900.00.

4TH. ANNUAL SUBSCRIBERS FOR FREE BEDS. The receipts on this account have been \$4,125.00 from 35 persons. This account is balanced by crediting Free Beds Account with that sum. It is believed that the income from this source could immediately be materially increased, if our benevolent fellow citizens were more fully cognizant of the value and of the wants of this most excellent charity.

5TH. FREE BEDS ACCOUNT, 1864. The expenditure on this account has been \$49,286.53 for patients averaging in number for the year 114 $\frac{1}{2}$ . The receipts on this account have been, from Subscribers and from income of funds held for this specific object, \$18,832.22; and the balance, amounting to \$30,454.31, has been derived from the General Fund.

6TH. HOSPITAL EXPENSES, 1864. The expenditure on this account has been \$60,159.55 for patients averaging in number for the year 137 $\frac{3}{4}$ ; showing an increase, over the expenditure of 1863, on this account, of \$12,763.90.

7TH. BENEFICIARIES AT ASYLUM. The expenditure on this account has been \$4,359.58. The receipts from funds for this object were \$4,118.29; and the balance, \$241.29, has been derived from the General Fund.

8TH. ASYLUM EXPENSES. The expenditure on this account has been \$106,539.93, less gains on farm, clothing

and rents, \$5,055.55 — Net Expenses \$101,484.38; showing an increase of \$42,183.73 over the net expenses of 1863.

9TH. DONATIONS AND LEGACIES. The receipts on this account have been \$53,615.02. Of this amount, \$41,388.27 have been added to the General Fund, and the balance has been appropriated to the several special funds, which the donors prescribed.

10TH. BOARD ACCOUNT, 1864. The whole amount of board of patients has been \$136,230.36; of which \$31,555.29 have been remitted by the Trustees, leaving the net income from this source \$104,675.07, viz.: at Asylum \$96,960.53, and at the Hospital \$7,714.54.

11TH. SPECIAL FUNDS ACCOUNT, 1864. The whole amount now to credit of these accounts is \$296,605.34. The amount contributed during the year to these funds has been \$12,226.75; and the amount received as income on their account has been \$20,552.69. Of this last item there has been expended at

Asylum, . . . . .	84,118.29
Hospital, . . . . .	15,394.40
And there has been credited to their proper funds, their unexpended balances and accumulation, . . . . .	1,040.00
	_____
	\$20,552.69
	_____

Leaving the sum of said funds larger than at the beginning of this year, by \$13,266.75. Of these \$296,605.34 there are held for the Hospital \$236,095.34, and for the Asylum \$60,510.00.

12TH. GENERAL FUND ACCOUNT, 1864. This fund amounts to \$636,060.14. It amounted, December 31st, 1863, to \$621,375.99. It has been credited during the year with income of investment on its account \$1,666.02, and with donations on its account, \$41,388.27; and it has been charged with amount of its contribution to the expenses of the year, viz.: \$28,370.14.

13TH. INCOME AND EXPENSE ACCOUNT, 1864. The whole amount of Expenses has been \$161,643.93, viz.:

Asylum, . . . .	\$101,484.38
Hospital, . . . .	60,159.55
	<hr style="width: 100px; margin-left: 0; border: 0.5px solid black;"/>
	\$161,643.93

The whole amount of Income has been \$134,939.81, viz.:

Asylum, . . . .	\$101,078.82
Hospital, . . . .	27,194.97
General, . . . .	6,666.02
	<hr style="width: 100px; margin-left: auto; margin-right: 0; border: 0.5px solid black;"/>
	\$134,939.81

Showing an excess of Expenses  
over the Income, from all sources,  
amounting to . . . . . \$26,704.12

## 14TH. LEDGER BALANCES, December 31st, 1864.

15TH. STATEMENT OF AFFAIRS. From this Statement it appears that the whole amount of the Assets of the Corporation is \$1,019,363.95; that of this amount there is

In Estates for occupancy, \$681,968.93

In Balances in hands of

Superintendents; being

chiefly Bills for Board, 29,535.34

In Productive Investments, 307,731.95

In Cash, . . . . . 127.73

—————\$1,019,363.95

And that these Assets are held for the following purposes and accounts,

Funds for Asylum, . . . . \$60,510.00

“ “ Hospital, . . . . 230,380.03

“ to accumulate, . . . . 5,715.31

General Fund, . . . . . 636,060.14

Debts, . . . . . 86,698.47

—————\$1,019,363.95

The amount paid for the new cottage for males, at Asylum, to December 31st, was \$43,379.36; so that it is obvious that the cost of the building will exceed the amount obtained by the subscription for that object.

I wish to ask the attention of the Trustees to the fact that their expenses continue to exceed their income. The actual excess for the past year was \$26,704.12.

I believe that the Accounts herewith will furnish to the Trustees a clear insight into the doings of the year which has just closed, and into the financial condition of the Institution, to the service of which, in the cause of humanity, they devote so much time and attention.

Very respectfully,

J. THOMAS STEVENSON,

*Treasurer.*

# REPORT OF THE RESIDENT PHYSICIAN

OF THE

## MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL.

For the Year 1864.

NUMBER OF PATIENTS IN THE HOSPITAL JAN. 1, 1864.

Paying, 24, :: Free, 126, :: Total, 150.  
Of these 79 were males, and 71 females.

ADMITTED TO THE HOSPITAL FROM JAN. 1, 1864, TO JAN. 1, 1865.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Patients paying board,	250	76	326
" " " part of the time,	11		11
" entirely free,	695	567	1262
	—	—	—
	956	643	1599

Of these, 22 paid \$15 per week; 3 paid \$12; 12 paid \$11; 31 paid \$10; 4 paid \$9; 4 paid \$6; and 261 paid \$4.50.

Whole number of patients treated during the year:—paying, 350; paying part of the time, 11; free, 1388; total, 1749.

DISCHARGED DURING THE YEAR.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Well,	571	345	916
Much relieved,	72	63	135
Relieved,	131	124	255
Not relieved,	46	38	84
Not treated,	31	30	61
Dead,	97	33	130
Insane and eloped,	13	7	20
	—	—	—
	961	640	1601

## NUMBER OF PATIENTS REMAINING DEC 31, 1864.

Males, 75, :: Females, 73, :: Total, 148.  
 Of these, 25 were paying, and 123 were free.

Proportion of deaths to the whole number of results, 8 per cent.

Number of patients received on account of accidents, 242. The private rooms of the Hospital were constantly occupied, there generally being about ten private patients.

The greatest number of paying patients, at any one time, was 33; of free patients, 139; the greatest total, 157; the least number in private rooms, at any one time, was 5; the least paying, 14; the least free, 90; the least total, 110.

The average number of patients was 138; males, 72; females, 66.

The average number of paying patients was 23; 13 Americans, 10 foreign.

The greatest number of paying patients was 33; 20 Americans, 13 foreign.

The least number of paying patients was 14; 10 Americans, 4 foreign.

## RESIDENCE.

Boston, . . . .	835	Rhode Island, . ,	6
Massachusetts, (except- ing Boston,) . . .	644	Connecticut, . .	1
Maine, . . . .	45	New York, . . .	7
New Hampshire, . . .	35	British Provinces, .	14
Vermont, . . . .	5	Other places, . . .	7

## BIRTHPLACE.

Boston, . . . . .	138	British Provinces, . . . . .	118
Massachusetts, (excepting Boston, . . . . .)	233	Great Britain, . . . . .	107
Maine, . . . . .	130	Ireland, . . . . .	655
New Hampshire, . . . . .	51	Germany, . . . . .	27
Vermont, . . . . .	30	Norway and Sweden, . . . . .	9
Rhode Island, . . . . .	16	France, . . . . .	10
Connecticut, . . . . .	6	Western Islands, . . . . .	11
New York, . . . . .	26	Other places, . . . . .	8
Southern and Western States, . . . . .	24		
<hr/>	<hr/>		
Total Americans, . . . . .	654	Total Foreigners, . . . . .	945

## OCCUPATION.

Males.		Paying.	Free.	Partial Payment.
Mechanics, . . . . .	.	66	190	3
Laborers, . . . . .	.	36	243	5
Farmers, . . . . .	.	19	16	
Minors, . . . . .	.	19	99	
Seamen, . . . . .	.	34	28	2
Clerks, . . . . .	.	22	15	1
Teamsters, . . . . .	.	9	28	
Traders, . . . . .	.	10	11	
Servants, . . . . .	.	5	30	
Soldiers, . . . . .	.	22	32	
Teachers, . . . . .	.	1		
Lawyers, . . . . .	.	2	1	
Students, . . . . .	.	2	1	
Clergymen, . . . . .	.	3	1	
<hr/>		<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
		250	695	11

Total males, 956. Of these, 56 were in private rooms.

Females.		Paying.	Free.	Partial Payment.
Domestics,	.	5	320	
Minors,	.	11	54	
Wives,	.	42	94	
Widows,	.	7	24	
Seamstresses,	.	4	53	
Teachers,	.	3	2	
Operatives,	.	2	16	
Spinsters,	.	2	4	
		—	—	—
		76	567	

Total females, 643. Of these, 20 were in private rooms. Twenty-five per cent. of the free patients were female domestics; nineteen per cent. were laborers; and fifteen per cent. were mechanics.

The average time of paying patients was 3.18 weeks; and that of free patients 4.37 weeks. The proportion of ward beds occupied by free patients was  $\frac{1}{3}$ ; by paying patients  $\frac{1}{2}$ . About  $\frac{1}{3}$  of the paying patients occupied private rooms.

---

#### ADMISSION REFUSED.

No applicant has been refused admission into this Hospital during the past six years on account of inability to pay his board. All cases have been freely received except those of chronic nature, such as were incurable or contagious, or those of disreputable persons, and the diseases are tabulated as follows, viz.:

Phthisis, (Consumption.)	69	Chronic Rheumatism,	14
Syphilis and Gonorrhœa,	61	Paralysis,	17
Chronic Ulcers of the Leg,	29	Epilepsy,	3
Serofula,	14	Delirium Tremens,	8
Insanity,	4	Cancer,	8
Hip Disease,	14	Dropsy,	13
Spine Disease,	9	Contagious Diseases,	27
Debility,	10	Other Diseases,	33
Total,	333		

200 of those rejected were foreigners; 173 were residents of Boston.

Five thousand six hundred and nineteen patients, not requiring beds in the Hospital, have been treated as out-patients, receiving advice, medicine, and surgical care. Of these, 3761 were medical, and 1858 were surgical cases. 2162 were Americans, and 3457 were foreigners.

Respectfully submitted,

BENJAMIN S. SHAW,

*Resident Physician.*

TO THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE MASS. GENERAL HOSPITAL, }  
BOSTON, JANUARY 1, 1865. }



## FORTY-SEVENTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

SUPERINTENDENT OF THE MCLEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE,

TO THE

TRUSTEES OF THE MASS. GENERAL HOSPITAL,

**January 1, 1865.**

In obedience to the Rules of this Institution, the Superintendent of the McLean Asylum, has the honor to present to you the following results of the year just closed.

On the first day of January, 1864, the names of two hundred and one persons, ninety males, and one hundred and eleven females, were registered as patients in the Asylum. Since then one hundred and one,—fifty-six males, and forty-five females, have been admitted, and one hundred and seven,—fifty-six males, and fifty-one females, have been discharged, leaving the number to-day, one hundred and ninety-five,—ninety males, and one hundred and five females. Forty-two of those discharged,—twenty-two males, and twenty females, were *recovered*. Twenty-one,—ten males, and eleven females, were *much improved*. Fourteen,—seven of each sex, were *improved*. Three,—two males, and one female, were *not improved*. And twenty-seven,—fifteen males, and twelve females, have died. The

whole number treated during the year is three hundred and two. The weekly average number is two hundred.

The financial perplexities of the year,—the advanced cost of all labor and supplies, have been most sensibly felt here. The considerable increase in the rate of board rendered imperative, has not diminished the number of admissions, or lessened the average number of patients. Both are larger than during the previous year. The necessity for this advance has been recognized and cheerfully acceded to, by those who already had friends here, almost without an exception. The Appleton, and other benevolent funds at your disposal have prevented any case of real need from being declined and any premature removal from the house for only pecuniary reasons, and never have these funds appeared to be of greater or more fitting service, than during this last year.

Notwithstanding the increased cost of every thing, the general course of the institution has been the same as heretofore. However much the managers may have been embarrassed, the patients have known no abridgment of care, convenience, comfort or recreation. On the contrary, our general facilities for occupying, entertaining and diverting the household have been steadily augmented. As heretofore our people have had abundant opportunities for driving through the surrounding country, and the late good sleighing has been industriously used. They have as usual visited all places of interest in the vicinity, and many have attended lectures and public amusements in the city. The mid-day

exhibitions of the great Organ, have been free to our patients by the courtesy of the Directors of the Music Hall, and the Museum by the continued favor of its proprietor. Through Dr. Walker, of South Boston, the Directors of the City Institutions extended to us invitations to several excursions in the harbor. A large number of our household joined in these delightful trips, and were exceedingly gratified and benefited thereby. Mr. Moorhouse's Orchestra have favored us again by playing upon the terrace during several afternoons of the summer. The festivals of the year have been duly and joyously observed, and our social parties have been made more than usually attractive by the excellent musical and dramatic services of several friends who are untiring in aiding us on these occasions.

The library of the house continues to be not only a great comfort, but a most efficient curative agent. It is largely used. The periodicals and newspapers of the day are also here in abundance. Some of our gentlemen have been engaged in literary, artistic, educational, and mechanical employment, and the ladies, as usual, have done a vast amount and great variety of useful and ornamental work. Many and curious articles were wrought for the "Sailor's Fair," and numberless serviceable garments have been made for the soldiers and for "the poor." The generosity of two gentlemen of your acquaintance has enabled me to provide abundant materials for the occupation of those who otherwise would have suffered from want of employment.

Very many improvements have been made during the year, both out-of-doors and in, the chief of which are the re-arranging and enlargement of the grounds and erection of a new building in the gentlemen's department. This latter is now nearly completed. It is similar in plan to that which has been occupied by the ladies for a few years, though many valuable improvements have been made in the details of its construction. These buildings have been carefully examined by many persons from abroad, and from different parts of our own country, who are thoroughly familiar with institutions for the insane, and it is a satisfaction to know that they are pronounced unequalled. Our experience with the one now in use, is that it entirely meets the necessities of the class for whom it was built, and we believe that the benevolence of the donors was never more judiciously bestowed than in contributing to the building which is now nearly ready to be occupied. The enlargement and re-arrangement of the grounds for the gentlemen will be of incalculable worth. More than six acres have been surrounded by a suitable fence, so placed as to hardly obstruct the prospect. The alley for bowling and billiards has been moved to a convenient position in these grounds, and through the centre extends a magnificent row of elms, planted more than seventy years ago, and now in full and beautiful maturity. Several smaller but spacious airing courts have been enclosed, giving every opportunity for out-of-door exercise for all classes of persons. The importance of

these additions can hardly be stated too strongly, and there can be no doubt of their potent and valuable influence in expediting the cure of many and giving solid comfort to all.

On the day before yesterday, the water pipes which were laid from the Charlestown water works during the autumn, were opened for our use. The water comes with sufficient force to reach beyond the highest point of any of the buildings, and will ensure our safety in case of fire. It appears to be of excellent quality, and is so far abundant in quantity.

In reviewing the history of the year in all its details, the quiet working of the many agencies here employed for the relief of human suffering, the happy changes as day by day they have come, from pain to pleasure, from grief to joy, from sickness to health, the recovery of some to reason and sound judgment, the progress thereto of others, the abatement of anxiety and distress, and the increase of comfort and well-being in manifold cases, we can but feel that the Asylum still animated by the spirit of its benevolent founders, may to-day rightfully claim to have added another year of good service to its fair record in the cause of humanity. And I am happy to attest that this result is largely due to the faithfulness of my zealous and discreet staff of associate officers, and the large corps of attendants and assistants.

Notwithstanding the fact that much has been said and written upon the care and treatment of insane persons, and the reasons often given for the necessity or propriety of their removal from home to a hospital arranged expressly for their accomodation, all is so apt to be cursorily passed over by the majority of people who have only a general interest in the subject, that when a person's attention is called directly and painfully to it by the occurrence of the malady in his own family, he is sure to ask why it is imperative or desirable to take one who is *sick* away from the comforts and endearments of home and commit him to strangers' hands, while it is instinctively felt that under all circumstances sickness is the exigency of all others in the world to enhance the value and make doubly grateful every tender sympathy and loving service of home. Therefore the duty recurs occasionally of stating the reasons which have led those who have made this disease their life-long study and care, and those who have in any way had a fair and thorough experience of it, so unanimously and earnestly to recommend for the larger number of cases what is known as "Hospital treatment."

And here it should be stated that insanity varies endlessly in the form and force of its manifestations. Its types are many and diverse and the same type is modified by the peculiarities of each individual affected and in a thousand ways by surrounding circumstances, presenting every phase from slight exhilaration to furious, boisterous excitement, from a tinge of unreasonable sadness to the silent scorching agony of utter despair,

from the slightest perceptible ill balance to an entire state of incoherence or of whimsical delusion, from the smallest taint of changed feelings to the extreme venom of hatred or ecstasy of love. No one course of treatment can be of universal application. No one set of measures will meet all cases. And a course so general and comprehensive even as that of removal from home and treatment in a hospital for the purpose is not applicable in every case. It does not follow that because a person is insane it is indispensable or even best that he should be placed in a Hospital, though for a very large proportion of the commonest acute forms of the disorder, such a course undoubtedly is the best one, but like the treatment of any serious disease, it should only be had by the prescription of discriminating and judicious physicians.

When the disease presents itself in a demonstrative form like mania or raving madness, as it is called, it is quickly found that the resources of a private house and family are utterly insufficient even for the protection of the patient and the safety of those about him, to say nothing of the opportunities of care or the chances of cure, but it is not generally known how readily a person who is furiously excited while with his own familiar acquaintances, will yield his confidence to a stranger who he sees understands him, and will in his hands be comparatively gentle and manageable. This has been exemplified at every Asylum entrance again and again. A person arrives most violently resisting and abusing by words and all possible physical means, those who are

ordinarily his best friends; a few kind words from a stranger who does not fear him, will gain his confidence and he will suffer himself to be led away at will. The very presence of a stranger will control his delirium in a measure, and a certain remnant of self-respect and habit bring to him the desire and ability to conduct in a more natural manner.

But in other cases where the safety of the patient and his friends is not endangered at home, other considerations of recovery and comfort must decide the question of removal.

Perversion of feeling generally manifests itself previous to or coincident with intellectual disorder. Insanity changes the sensations, emotions and thoughts. The patient finds his relations to surrounding persons and things and circumstances disturbed and confused. He cannot comprehend that the disturbance is in himself and not in them, and he is sure that they have changed, not he. He finds himself differing from those about him in opinion and feeling, and he soon can neither see nor feel nor think about the commonest things as they do. Things which give them no positive sensations sadden him or fill him with unmeasured delight. He expresses his emotion, and it not only calls out no sympathy, but perhaps a remonstrance. Differences and disputes arise and he finds himself at variance with those who have his life-long agreed with him, and believes that they have changed from friends to enemies. He misconstrues their language to him, and their treatment of him, though characterized

by the same or increased kindness and tenderness as ever, he regards as insulting, and every effort of theirs at service or attention, he believes to be filled with mischief. Perhaps he is full of fear. He mistrusts his dearest friends. He thinks they are talking about him, trying to injure his reputation or to entrap him in some difficulty, or to interfere with his business or plans, or to contrive something which shall annoy him or perhaps destroy his life. Perhaps he is oppressed with a sense of his own wrong doing, of the miserable meanness and heartlessness of his whole life, of his systematic deception of all persons and about every thing, of his vileness in the sight of God and abandonment by Him. He believes that others must regard him as he regards himself, and if their conduct and words indicate only the contrary, he rejects every kind office, and bitterly, frantically warns them not to regard such a wretch as he, or he repels their sympathy and expostulations and kindness as a sham, or else their tears and evident grief he considers as arising from their conviction of his baseness, and this fills the measure of his wretchedness. Or perhaps he has at first taken up a delusion. It fills his mind. He can think and talk of nothing else. Everything beside is dwarfed in importance. He wearies and distresses those who have usually sympathised with him, and their want of sympathy now, and their withholding of belief and interest in what is so transcendently interesting to him, vexes him, and friendship is broken. Or perhaps his delusion is of his own self-importance, and

those who have always till now yielded to his wishes and have sought and obeyed his counsels, find themselves utterly unable and unwilling to obey his unreasonable commands. He is irritated and insists; turmoil and angry words follow and all good understanding and confidence and power of influencing him is lost. Or perhaps he is simply exhilarated—happy and active much beyond his usual measure; he drives here and there, laughs loud and jokes indecorously, engages in all sorts of amusements and frivolities, all sorts of schemes and enterprises, this to-day and that to-morrow, spends his money freely and foolishly, sleeps little, and is capricious and irritable at the slightest opposition. His friends bear all with surprise at first, and then with anxiety and alarm. They remonstrate with him gently and without avail. They insist and intimate that “his mind is not quite right.” This provokes him and their power over him for any good is utterly gone.

These perverted feelings sometimes arise without any external occasion, and they invariably point towards those who hold the nearest and dearest social relations to the patient, and whether actively demonstrative or not, they are firmly fixed and held with the peculiar tenacity which is characteristic of insanity. The insane man *knows* that he is right. He is more certain of it than a sane man ever is of the most palpable truth, and no matter how debased a wretch he conceives himself, or of how little worth he declares any opinion of his to be, he is sure that his belief is right and he rests upon it infallibly, and is entirely incapable

of being influenced by argument or appeal. No proof weighs a straw against his settled convictions. And because those whom he has always loved—his own family who ought as he thinks to sustain and coincide with him—now have changed and become his opposers, his tormenters, his defamers, his enemies, he is doubly embittered against them. In all the conditions stated the patient is argued, expostulated and remonstrated with over and over again. Every proof and evidence possible is brought forward, and every appeal is made with all the force that affection can give, in the hope of doing good but with the certain effect of harm, of arraying him in his own defence, of exciting resistance, and grounding him more firmly in his own convictions and antipathies. The wife, the mother, the husband, the son are not only powerless for any good under such circumstances, but increase and aggravate the evil which they are striving to overcome.

Insanity is often caused by perplexities and misadventures in business, by family griefs and dissensions or by occurrences in the neighborhood or town, and so long as the participators in whatever has so powerfully affected the patient are about him, his morbid impressions cannot abate but will be constantly deepened. The scene of his changed feelings, his house, his furniture, the familiar prospect, are all associated closely with his malady, and will every hour reawaken and strengthen his morbid thoughts and emotions. The expression of perverted feelings in outward conduct always strengthens them, and so long as they are nourished

by continual exercise, by the presence of the persons and things which excite them, so long as they are the subject of conversation, of argument or correspondence or are in any way brought freshly to mind, the outward conduct cannot change but will continue to react upon the feelings. And so if any delusion is expressed in words and conduct it will grow steadily in strength. If it is met by argument or antagonistic proofs as clear as light, the very meeting it thus will give it encouragement by the impression that it was worth meeting, while it always excites to a greater obstinacy of opinion. No insane person was ever *convinced* of the absurdity of his opinions by argument. If you compel him step by step to admit the truth of your views and the falsity of his own until you have logically demolished his delusion, he will find no difficulty in assuring you that after all he is right, and will as complacently and earnestly restate his belief, as if you had not said a word. If delusions are scouted and ridiculed, as they often are, by friends whose patience does not last forever, the pride of the patient is offended, he is irritated and wounded but his convictions are unshaken. If on the other hand, fear of giving offence, or a notion of policy, causes friends to acquiesce in a delusion and yield to every absurd requirement, it will grow inevitably by the generous cultivation.

To gain an insane person's confidence so as to exercise over him the only authority and influence which is of any worth and to which he will cheerfully yield, and when gained to give a steady, firm, and *kind* contra-

diction, not always, nor often in words, but always in manner and bearing, to a deluded belief; to suspend its exercise and that of its attendant perverted feelings by directing the attention to interesting and healthy subjects of thought, thus leaving the disease to fade from inanition and the sure effect of time; to break up the habit of dwelling upon the one selfish topic of meditation, and dissipate the intensity of long nursed emotions, by presenting generous motives for action, and exciting benevolent and expansive feelings upon matters outside of self—this is the proper treatment of insanity.

To do this service for one's own relative in his own home is clearly an impossibility, and to do it otherwheres is practically almost the same. For a stranger, however skilled and resolute and kind he may be, to undertake it in a patient's own home and amongst his own friends to whom he can always appeal, though he may be welcomed by him at first, will end in failure and his being considered an usurper. For a stranger to render this service away from the patient's home, and from all that can revive his morbid exercises, and under the best possible conditions of surroundings and adjuvants is "Hospital treatment."

JOHN E. TYLER,

*Superintendent.*

MCLEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE,  
JANUARY 1, 1865.



*Table of Admissions, Discharges, and Results, at the McLean Asylum  
from its opening, October 6, 1818.*

Year.	Affirmed	Discharged	Whole No. admit. treat.	Total.	Much im- proved.	Recovered	Rejected or died over.	Aver- age No. of pa- tients
1818-19	58	35	58	5	19	11	23	.
1820	44	40	67	1	28	11	27	.
1821	47	46	74	3	33	10	28	.
1822	64	50	92	5	31	14	42	.
1823	73	61	115	2	39	20	54	.
1824	53	56	107	5	28	23	51	.
1825	59	56	110	8	27	21	51	.
1826	47	46	101	5	21	20	55	.
1827	58	56	113	6	17	34	57	.
1828	77	65	134	5	37	23	69	.
1829	73	77	142	9	42	26	65	.
1830	82	78	147	10	34	34	69	.
1831	83	84	152	8	46	30	68	.
1832	94	98	162	10	45	43	64	.
1833	103	100	167	8	50	42	67	.
1834	108	95	174	7	47	41	80	.
1835	83	84	163	11	28	45	77	.
1836	106	112	183	10	38	64	71	.
1837	120	105	191	8	25	72	86	80
1838	138	131	224	12	45	74	93	95
1839	132	117	225	10	38	69	108	112
1840	155	138	263	13	50	75	125	128
1841	157	141	283	11	55	75	142	135
1842	129	138	271	15	43	80	133	143
1843	126	126	260	18	45	63	134	131
1844	158	140	292	19	49	68	152	146
1845	119	120	271	13	38	74	151	149
1846	148	126	299	9	52	65	173	164
1847	170	170	343	33	50	87	173	172
1848	143	155	316	23	50	82	155	171
1849	160	137	321	15	58	64	184	177
1850	173	157	357	28	51	78	200	201
1851	164	173	364	29	69	75	191	195
1852	145	135	336	15	48	72	201	200
1853	114	120	315	17	62	58	195	194
1854	120	120	315	16	45	59	195	195
1855	123	126	318	24	46	56	192	192
1856	149	145	341	19	58	68	196	195
1857	141	159	337	28	60	71	178	191
1858	155	147	333	25	50	72	186	187
1859	131	142	317	28	53	61	175	185
1860	121	109	296	24	37	39	187	185
1861	111	110	298	23	33	54	188	193
1862	82	94	270	18	37	39	176	190
1863	94	69	270	13	20	36	201	191
1864	101	107	302	27	38	42	195	200
	5091	4896	.	651	1915	2340	.	.

*Table of Admissions and Results at the Massachusetts General Hospital, from Sept. 3, 1821, to Dec. 31, 1861.*

TABLE OF EXPENSES OF THE "HOSPITAL" DEPARTMENT, FOR EIGHTEEN YEARS.

YEAR.	Weekly Expense.	Board paid by Patients.	Actual cost of Pay Patients.	Actual cost of Free Patients.	Cost of all Patients over loaded received.	Total Expenses.	Average cost of each patient per week.
1857	"	\$5.81	\$5,001.00	"	"	\$24,512.00	\$36.37
1858	"	4.98	5,074.00	"	22,931.00	28,005.00	34.83
1859	"	5.04	4,788.00	"	24,603.00	29,391.00	33.78
1860	"	5.16	4,226.00	"	24,798.00	29,024.00	38.91
1861	"	5.38	5,124.00	"	25,911.00	31,365.00	37.38
1862	"	4.87	5,359.00	"	24,814.00	30,173.00	36.53
1863	"	5.22	5,562.00	"	27,053.00	32,615.00	37.26
1864	"	5.73	6,128.00	"	31,526.00	40,651.00	41.09
1865	"	6.21	5,889.17	"	31,363.34	43,252.51	47.27
1866	"	6.11	8,466.25	"	35,982.67	44,418.92	45.51
1867	"	6.45	7,336.83	"	35,573.57	42,910.40	46.64
1868	"	6.53	7,308.80	"	37,189.87	44,498.67	43.84
1869	"	5.76	6,020.26	\$7,400.25	33,290.46	39,310.72	31.50
1870	"	6.42	5,209.85	6,430.33	37,368.54	42,578.39	31.31
1871	"	5.35	5,347.27	5,684.40	33,269.90	33,607.03	27.51
1872	"	6.04	5,863.89	6,628.65	35,486.16	36,260.92	26.14
1873	"	6.66	6,312.75	6,151.27	41,270.44	47,421.71	28.77
1874	"	8.38	7,714.54	10,224.81	49,286.53	52,079.84	37.61



## OFFICERS OF THE INSTITUTION.

1865.

ROBERT HOOPER, . . . . .	<i>President.</i>
EDWARD WIGGLESWORTH, . . . . .	<i>Vice-President.</i>
J. THOMAS STEVENSON, . . . . .	<i>Treasurer.</i>
WILLIAM S. DEXTER, . . . . .	<i>Secretary.</i>

### Trustees.

HENRY B. ROGERS, . . . . .	<i>Chairman—5 Joy Street.</i>
JAMES M. BEEBE, . . . . .	<i>14 Ashburton Place.</i>
WILLIAM S. BULLARD, . . . . .	<i>5 Mount Vernon Street.</i>
WILLIAM J. DALE, . . . . .	<i>21 Allston Street.</i>
J. AMORY DAVIS, . . . . .	<i>Suffolk Bank.</i>
WILLIAM W. GREENOUGH, . . . .	<i>20 West Street.</i>
GEORGE HIGGINSON, . . . . .	<i>40 State Street.</i>
SAMUEL G. HOWE, . . . . .	<i>20 Bromfield Street.</i>
JOHN LOWELL, . . . . .	<i>42 Court Street.</i>
HARRISON RITCHIE, . . . . .	<i>30 Court Street.</i>
CHARLES S. STORROW, . . . . .	<i>47 State Street.</i>
HENRY A. WHITNEY, . . . . .	<i>38 Pearl Street.</i>

### Board of Consultation.

JAMES JACKSON, M.D.	JOHN HOMANS, M.D.
JOHN JEFFRIES, M.D.	WINSLOW LEWIS, M.D.
EDWARD REYNOLDS, M.D.	S. D. TOWNSEND, M.D.
C. E. BROWN-SEQUARD, M.D.	H. I. BOWDITCH, M.D.

Officers of the Hospital.

BENJAMIN S. SHAW, M.D. . . . .	<i>Resident Physician.</i>
GEORGE C. SHATTUCK, M.D. . . . .	
AUGUSTUS A. GOULD, M.D. . . . .	
CHARLES E. WARE, M.D. . . . .	
FRANCIS MINOT, M.D. . . . .	
CALVIN ELLIS, M.D. . . . .	
SAMUEL L. ABBOT, M.D.. . . . .	
J. MASON WARREN, M.D. . . . .	
HENRY J. BIGELOW, M.D. . . . .	
HENRY G. CLARK, M.D. . . . .	
SAMUEL CABOT, M.D... . . . . .	
GEORGE H. GAY, M.D. . . . .	
RICHARD M. HODGES, M.D. . . . .	
JAMES C. WHITE, M.D. . . . .	<i>Physician to Out-patients.</i>
	<i>Surgeon to Out-patients.</i>
CALVIN ELLIS, M.D. . . . .	<i>Microscopist, and Curator of the Pathological Cabinet.</i>
JAMES C. WHITE, M.D. . . . . .	<i>Chemist.</i>
O. F. WADSWORTH, . . . . .	<i>House Pupils in the Medical Department.</i>
A. L. HASKINS,. . . . .	
GEO. E. MASON, . . . . .	
CHAS. B. PORTER, . . . . .	<i>House Pupils in the Surgical Department.</i>
GEO. G. TARBELL, . . . . .	
CHAS. E. INCHES, . . . . .	
MISS MARY WIGGIN, . . . . . . . . .	<i>Matron.</i>
DANIEL G. WILKINS, . . . . . . . . .	<i>Apothecary.</i>

Officers of the McLean Asylum.

JOHN E. TYLER, M.D. . . . . .	<i>Superintendent.</i>
MARK RANNEY, M.D. . . . .	<i>Assistant Physicians and Apothecaries.</i>
J. H. WHITTEMORE, M.D. . . . .	
GEORGE W. WHITTLE, . . . . . . . . .	<i>Steward.</i>
MRS. ABBY M. WHITTLE, . . . . . . . . .	<i>Matron.</i>
GEO. A. GOODELL, . . . . .	
MISS RELIEF R. BARBER, . . . . .	<i>Supervisors.</i>

*Committees.*

*Committee on Finance.*

MESSRS. BEEBE AND HIGGINSON.

*Committee on Accounts.*

MESSRS. HIGGINSON AND LOWELL.

*Free-Bed Standing Committee.*

MESSRS. HIGGINSON AND LOWELL.

*Committee on the Book of Donations.*

MR. ROGERS.

*Committee on the Warren Fund and Library.*

MR. RITCHIE.

*Committee on Repairs.*

MESSRS. ROGERS, GREENOUGH, AND BULLARD.

---

*Visiting Committee.*

February, .	Messrs. WHITNEY AND RITCHIE.
March, . . .	" RITCHIE AND GREENOUGH.
April, . . .	" GREENOUGH AND DALE.
May, . . .	" DALE AND HIGGINSON.
June, . . .	" HIGGINSON AND HOWE.
July, . . .	" HOWE AND BEEBE.
August, . . .	" BEEBE AND LOWELL.
September, .	" LOWELL AND DAVIS.
October, . . .	" DAVIS AND STORROW.
November, .	" STORROW AND ROGERS.
December, .	" ROGERS AND BULLARD.
January, . . .	" BULLARD AND WHITNEY.



R E P O R T  
OF THE  
BOARD OF TRUSTEES

Massachusetts General Hospital,

FOR THE YEAR

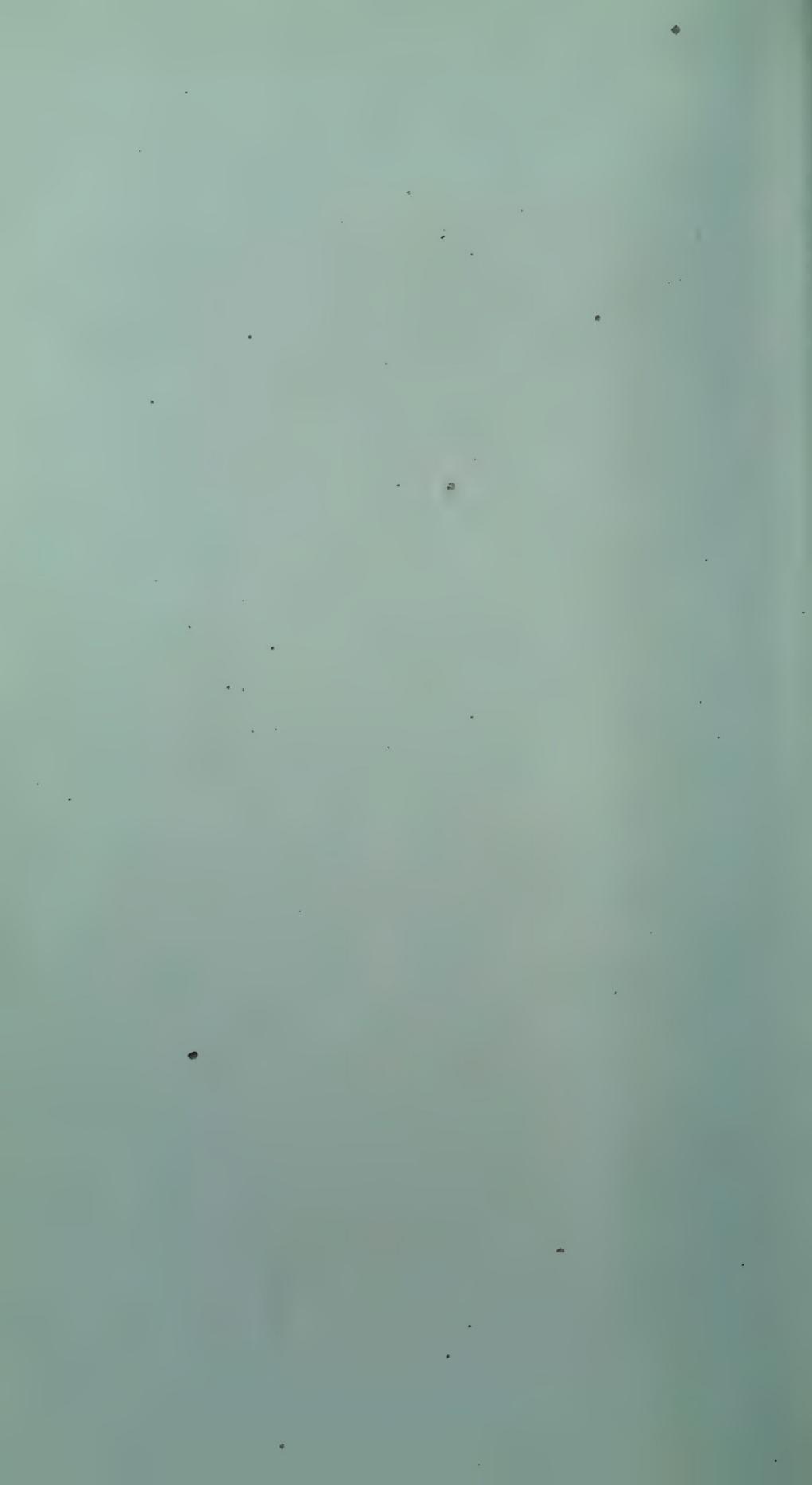
1865.

---

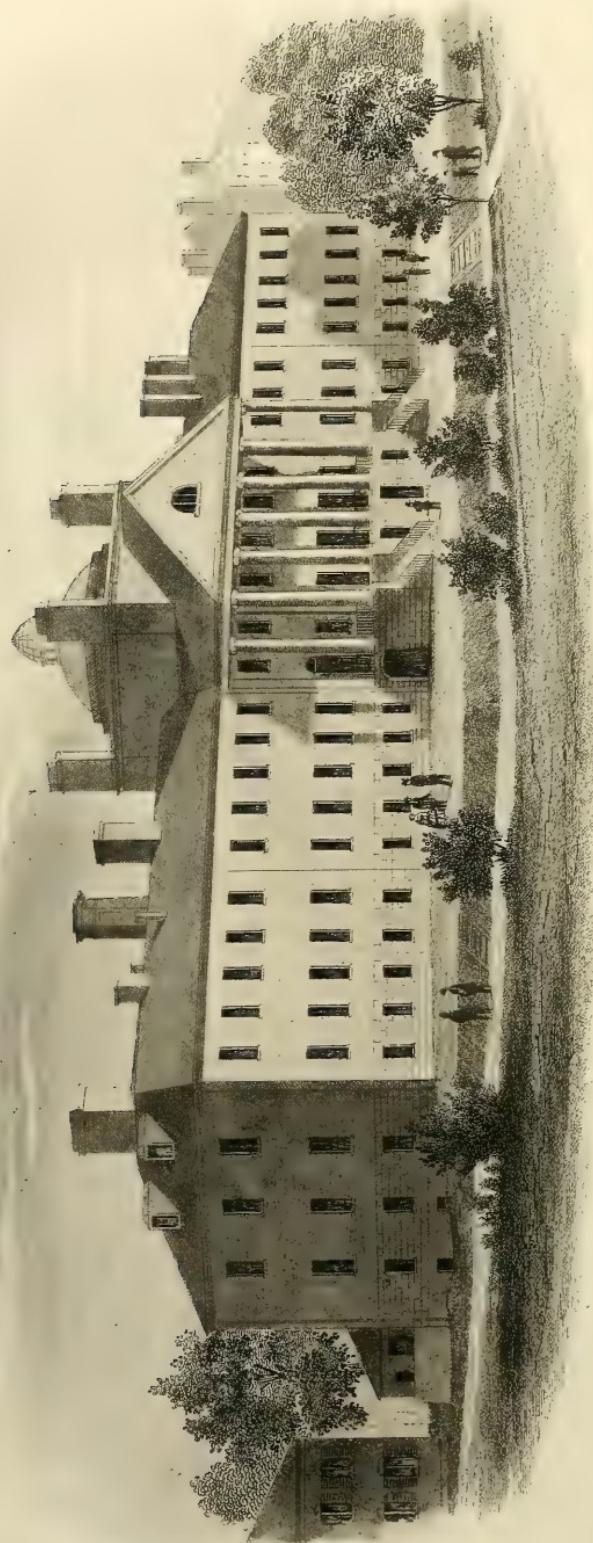
BOSTON:

1866.

J. H. EASTBURN'S PRESS.







Massachusetts General Hospital Boston

# R E P O R T

OF THE

## BOARD OF TRUSTEES

OF THE

# Massachusetts General Hospital,

PRESENTED TO THE CORPORATION

AT THEIR ANNUAL MEETING,

FEBRUARY 7th, 1866.

---

BOSTON:

1866.

J. H. EASTBURN'S PRESS.



## REPORT OF THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

### MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL.

THE Committee of the Trustees of the Massachusetts General Hospital, appointed to examine the Accounts of the Treasurer, and to report upon the general and financial condition of the Institution, respectfully submit the following statement.

At the beginning of the year which has just closed, the financial condition of the Institution had become a matter of anxious solicitude. The attention of the Trustees had been repeatedly called by the Treasurer to the fact of an annual and annually increasing excess of expenditures over income, amounting in the single year 1864 to more than \$26,000, and to its debt which had risen to more than \$80,000, and had become a serious burden. An examination of the Treasurer's Accounts for the preceding five years, the proper period for comparison, because it is once in five years only that a large dividend of surplus profits is received from the Massachusetts Hospital Life Insurance Company, which cannot be considered as the special income of any one year, showed that the Asylum, in Somerville, was almost exactly self-supporting; its income derived from the board of patients and from special funds being almost exactly equal to its requirements. It also

showed that the expenses of the other branch of our Institution, the Hospital, in Boston, not only absorbed all received from the board of its patients, and from its special funds, but also the whole of the annual income of all the general funds of the Institution, and still left a deficiency of more than \$12,000 a year, or more than \$60,000 as the result of five years' operations.

The difference in the financial condition of the two Departments is very striking, but it results from obvious causes. The Asylum for the Insane receives no free patients, as such, although it enjoys, through the large liberality of its generous patrons, the benefit of funds appropriated to lighten the pecuniary burden of some of its inmates, who may require such assistance. On the other hand, it always has, among its patients, large numbers whose circumstances enable their friends to pay a fair and liberal compensation for comforts, care, and security, which, under the peculiar requirements of mental disease, no money could procure for them at their own homes. But ordinary illness asks in the first instance for the endearments of home, which it will not often voluntarily abandon even for the highest medical skill and care. It is, therefore, by patients from the humbler walks of life, whose straitened circumstances or residence among strangers compel them to seek elsewhere the comfort and the relief which their own homes could not furnish, that the Wards of the Hospital are in large measure filled.

The Trustees felt bound to look the pecuniary embarrassments, under which the Institution was laboring,

fairly in the face, and meet them with some remedy. Administrators of a noble trust, unwilling to diminish the extent of its usefulness, or to distrust the yet unfathomed liberality of the community, knowing well that there are times,—and certainly the last four years have been emphatically such,—when even prudent people must act without regarding the cost, yet they knew equally well that there must be a limit at last, and the limit seemed to have been reached.

In accordance with these views, a Committee was appointed to take these matters into careful consideration, and to Report to the Board what changes in the system of the Hospital could be adopted to place it financially on a satisfactory and permanent basis. The conclusions of that Report, which is hereto appended, and to which the attention of the friends of this Institution is particularly invited, were adopted by the Trustees. A Circular was issued in conformity with its recommendations, and the Resident Physician was instructed to increase the proportion of paying patients, to restrict, if possible, the number of wholly free beds to fifty, with exceptions for special cases, and to make the charge for board in private rooms, where persons were able to pay, approximate more nearly to its actual cost.

While the Report of the Treasurer shows that these measures have been attended with a very decided improvement in the financial condition of our affairs, the Report of the Resident Physician will also show that the Institution has been able to afford a very large

measure of gratuitous relief, since of 1199 persons admitted 564 were wholly free, and of the remaining 635 no less than 469 paid but \$4.50 per week, being something less than half the actual cost of their board.

The Treasurer's Accounts for the past year have been carefully examined by the Committee and found to be accurately cast and properly vouched. Distinct accounts have been kept of the several trusts, and the whole presents a very clear statement of the affairs of the Corporation. The evidences of property were examined and found to be correct.

The whole amount of expenses, given elsewhere in detail, is as follows:

For the Asylum, . . . . .	\$120,885.84
For the Hospital, . . . . .	57,968.80
Whole amount, . . . . .	\$178,854.64

The whole amount of income has been

For the Asylum,	
Board of Patients, . . .	\$111,377.98
Income of Special Funds, 4,883.90	
	————— \$116,261.88

For the Hospital,	
Board of Patients, . . .	\$14,847.27
Subscrip's for Free Beds, 4,434.00	
Income of Special Funds, 28,612.41	
	————— 47,893.68

For General Purposes,	
Income of Funds, . . .	\$7,845.35
From Mass. Hospital	
Life Insurance Co.,	25,000.00
	————— 32,845.35

Whole amount, . . . . .	197,000.91
Showing an excess of income over expenses of	————— \$18,146.27

While this result is gratifying, it should not be allowed to produce a false impression, as it might, if stated without qualification. The Committee would therefore pointedly call attention to the fact that an extra dividend of the accumulated profits of five years, amounting to \$25,000, has been received from the Massachusetts Hospital Life Insurance Company, a repetition of which payment, or of any portion of it, is not to be expected for five years to come. But for this timely addition to our resources the expenses of the year would have exceeded the income by \$6,853.73. From the productive investments of the Institution unusually large dividends have also been received, much beyond what may be annually depended upon. A more permanent addition has, however, been made to our annual income by the great increase in the number of paying patients at the Hospital, resulting from the measures previously referred to. The amount received for board has reached the sum of \$14,847.27, being \$7,132.73, in excess of the preceding year and considerably more than twice the average of the last five years.

The grateful acknowledgments of the Trustees are due to generous friends and benefactors of the Institution for donations and legacies during the past year to the amount of \$22,920, received from the following persons.

A Bequest from Miss Martha Sever, . . . . .	\$ 500
From Executors of Estate of M. P. Sawyer,	1,000
From Trustees of J. Redman's Estate,. . . . .	6,500
<i>Amount carried up, . . . . .</i>	<i>\$8,000</i>

<i>Amount brought up, . . . . .</i>	\$8,000
A Donation from Wm. Minot, Esq., . . . .	100
A Donation from Mrs. H. F. Lee, . . . .	1,000
A Bequest by E. A. Raymond, Esq., . . . .	2,820
A Donation from Stephen Salisbury, Esq., . .	5,000
A Donation from Edward Whitney, Esq., . .	5,000
A Donation from Edw'd Wigglesworth, Esq.,	1,000
	<hr/>
	\$22,920
	<hr/>

Of this amount \$13,100 has been added to the general fund, \$500 has been appropriated to establish Miss Sever's fund, \$2,820 to establish the Raymond fund, and \$6,500 has been added to the Redman fund.

From the statement of affairs presented by the Treasurer, it appears that the whole amount of productive assets of the Corporation, from which income may be derived towards its annual expenses is \$361,058.28. Of this sum the income of \$247,546.01 is restricted to the uses of the Hospital, and the income of \$60,510.00 is restricted to the uses of the Asylum, leaving only \$53,002.27 of which either income or principal can be applied for general purposes at the discretion of the Trustees.

The debt of the Institution December 31, 1865, though diminished since the last annual report, still amounts to the large sum of \$68,369.97.

It is perfectly evident that even under the system pursued during the past year, the Hospital is far from being in a comfortable financial position, or able to use its grounds and its buildings, and its various appliances for the relief of suffering, to their fullest extent.

In May last the Trustees, in common with the very wide circle through which his influence and usefulness had been felt and appreciated, were called to mourn the sudden death of their colleague J. Amory Davis, Esq. At their first meeting subsequent to his decease, the following resolutions, truly expressing the feelings of the Board, were unanimously adopted and entered upon the Records.

*Resolved*, That the Board have heard with great sorrow of the sudden death of their late associate Trustee, J. Amory Davis, Esq.

*Resolved*, That this Institution in common with the whole community, has sustained great loss in the death of Mr. Davis, whose comprehensive spirit of humanity, perfect fidelity and sound judgment, united with most conscientious devotion to the duties of his office, had rendered his services of great value to this Institution and to all connected with it.

*Resolved*, That a copy of these resolutions be forwarded to the widow of the deceased, and that the members of the Board will attend the funeral, if agreeable to Mr. Davis's family.

The Report of Dr. Benjamin S. Shaw, the Resident Physician of the Hospital, hereto annexed, shows that the admissions in the year 1865 numbered 1199; of which 140 were on account of accidents. The average number of patients was 113. In the year 1864 the number of admissions was 1599, and the

average number of patients, 138. Although doubtless the restriction in the number of free beds operated to diminish the number of admissions, yet it should be borne in mind that the new City Hospital, which has just completed the first full year of its beneficent operations, is stated to have received within the same period 1,066 patients, of whom 242 had met with accidents, a fact which could not fail to have an influence upon the number of applications to us. Hereafter these two Institutions, the one founded and supported by large and liberal private benefactions, the other an important branch of the public charities and supported at the public expense, fellow workers in the same benevolent mission, will largely extend we trust by their united efforts, the relief for which the community has hitherto depended upon one alone.

From the Committee on the Treadwell Library, we learn that it is in good order, and that it has been increased during the year by the addition of forty-nine volumes.

Four persons have been provided with artificial limbs, purchased from the income of the fund left for that purpose by that almost life-long friend of the Institution, our former associate, the late Nathaniel I. Bowditch.

The interesting Report of Dr. Tyler, the Superintendent of the Asylum, which is hereto annexed, will furnish a full account of that branch of our Institution.

On the first of January 1866, the Asylum had under treatment one hundred and ninety-two persons, of whom ninety-three were males and ninety-nine females. The average number during the year was one hundred and eighty-six. No unusual occurrence has interrupted the quiet and harmony of this large household. There has been but very little sickness, exclusive of that directly connected with the mental infirmity of the patients, and the Trustees in their weekly visits have been struck with the general air of comfort and contentment which prevails there, and the excellent relations of kindness on the one hand and confidence on the other, existing between the patients and those to whom their welfare is in so large a measure entrusted. The Committee cannot but express their gratification at the completion and occupancy during the past year of the new building for male patients, called the Bowditch Ward, and invite attention to the very interesting and suggestive remarks of Dr. Tyler upon the excellent effect of its admirable arrangements for the treatment of the most demonstrative forms of insanity.

In October last Dr. Ranney, the Senior Assistant Physician at the Asylum, resigned his position, to accept the Superintendency of the Iowa Hospital for the Insane. He left with the cordial regard and best wishes of the Trustees, who fully appreciated his long and valuable services. Dr. Whittemore, his associate, was promoted to fill his place, and Dr. Isaac H. Hazelton was appointed to fill the vacancy caused thereby.

The Committee in closing this Report, desire to express their sense of the continued fidelity and skill with which the Officers of both branches of the Institution have performed the arduous and often difficult and delicate duties of their respective positions.

CHARLES S. STORROW,  
HENRY B. ROGERS, } *Committee.*

BOSTON, JANUARY 31, 1866.

<b>HOSPITAL EXPENSES.</b>		<b>ASYLUM EXPENSES.</b>	
Stores, . . .	\$21,789.64	Stores, . . .	\$51,811.48
Wages, . . .	11,389.44	Wages, . . .	16,107.60
Gas and Oil, . . .	1,485.38	Lights, . . .	3,217.63
Fuel, . . .	7,038.78	Fuel, . . .	7,298.79
Medicines, . . .	2,458.57	Medicines, . . .	2,418.01
Furniture, . . .	1,852.86	Furniture, . . .	7,464.24
Stationery, . . .	213.66	Stationery, . . .	205.88
Surgical Instruments,	956.42	Diversions, . . .	6,120.98
Artificial Limbs, .	300.00	Library, . . .	300.00
Wines and Liquors,	1,521.06	Repairs and Improve-	
Repairs, . . .	1,589.87	ments, . . .	22,421.61
Gratuities, . . .	48.02	Contingencies, . . .	3,401.02
Contingencies, . . .	154.47	Salaries, . . .	5,500.00
Water Rates, . . .	223.80	Proportion of General	
Library, . . .	317.35	Expenses, . . .	3,229.47
Salaries, . . .	3,400.00		
Proportion of General			129,496.71
Expenses, . . .	3,229.48	Less gain from	
Total, . . .	\$57,968.80	Farm, Rents, &c.,	8,610.87
Average weekly cost of each patient, . . .	\$9.86	Total, . . .	\$120,885.84
Average weekly cost of each patient, . . .	\$12.50		

*Cost of Stores used at the Asylum.*  
1862.

Articles.	Quantity.	Cost.	Average.
Beef, . . . . .	22,854 lbs.	\$2,139.11	.09 <sup>359</sup> <sub>1000</sub>
Beefsteak, . . .	5,725 " "	792.68	.13 <sup>84</sup> <sub>100</sub>
Butter, . . . . .	15,965 "	3,252.58	.20 <sup>37</sup> <sub>100</sub>
Coffee, . . . . .	3,167 "	713.30	.22 <sup>52</sup> <sub>100</sub>
Eggs, . . . . .	5,582 doz.	905.70	.16 <sup>223</sup> <sub>1000</sub>
Flour, . . . . .	104 bbls.	748.62	\$7.19 <sup>8</sup> <sub>100</sub>
Hams, . . . . .	6,052 lbs.	445.40	.07 <sup>359</sup> <sub>1000</sub>
Ice, . . . . .	53 <sup>3</sup> <sub>4</sub> tons.	161.25	\$3.00
Sugar, . . . . .	21,869 lbs.	2,523.06	.11 <sup>537</sup> <sub>1000</sub>
Tea, . . . . .	1,801 "	954.62	.53

## 1863.

Beef, . . . . .	21,142 <sup>3</sup> <sub>4</sub> lbs.	\$2,360.63	.11 <sup>165</sup> <sub>1000</sub>
Beefsteak, . . .	8,540 "	1,391.62	.16 <sup>29</sup> <sub>100</sub>
Butter, . . . . .	16,356 "	3,988.50	.24 <sup>38</sup> <sub>100</sub>
Coffee, . . . . .	2,773 <sup>1</sup> <sub>2</sub> "	827.42	.29 <sup>83</sup> <sub>100</sub>
Eggs, . . . . .	3,812 doz.	777.55	.20 <sup>39</sup> <sub>100</sub>
Flour, . . . . .	113 bbls.	998.39	\$8.83 <sup>5</sup> <sub>100</sub>
Hams, . . . . .	3,602 lbs.	351.90	.09 <sup>769</sup> <sub>1000</sub>
Ice, . . . . .	55 <sup>1</sup> <sub>2</sub> tons.	277.50	\$5.00
Sugar, . . . . .	21,994 lbs.	3,214.59	.14 <sup>615</sup> <sub>1000</sub>
Tea, . . . . .	1,353 "	919.48	.68

## 1864.

Beef, . . . . .	23,388 lbs.	\$3,810.81	.16 <sup>293</sup> <sub>1000</sub>
Beefsteak, . . .	7,874 "	1,717.12	.21 <sup>807</sup> <sub>1000</sub>
Butter, . . . . .	14,777 "	5,778.28	.39 <sup>103</sup> <sub>1000</sub>
Coffee, . . . . .	2,570 <sup>1</sup> <sub>2</sub> "	1,016.29	.39 <sup>537</sup> <sub>1000</sub>
Eggs, . . . . .	2,016 doz.	618.51	.30 <sup>68</sup> <sub>100</sub>
Flour, . . . . .	71 bbls.	776.87	\$10.94
Hams, . . . . .	3,043 lbs.	572.46	.18 <sup>812</sup> <sub>1000</sub>
Ice, . . . . .	57 <sup>65</sup> <sub>100</sub> tons.	230.60	\$4.00
Sugar, . . . . .	20,030 lbs.	4,272.17	.21 <sup>328</sup> <sub>1000</sub>
Tea, . . . . .	1,226 "	966.03	.78 <sup>79</sup> <sub>100</sub>

## 1865.

Beef, . . . . .	23,646 lbs.	\$4,679.03	.19 <sup>787</sup> <sub>1000</sub>
Beefsteak, . . .	8,778 "	2,500.21	.28 <sup>482</sup> <sub>1000</sub>
Butter, . . . . .	15,557 "	6,607.67	.42 <sup>474</sup> <sub>1000</sub>
Coffee, . . . . .	3,153 "	1,402.27	.44 <sup>474</sup> <sub>1000</sub>
Eggs, . . . . .	3,489 doz.	1,200.59	.34 <sup>4</sup> <sub>10</sub>
Flour, . . . . .	129 bbls.	1,665.13	\$12.90 <sup>8</sup> <sub>10</sub>
Hams, . . . . .	2,115 lbs.	456.97	.21 <sup>6</sup> <sub>10</sub>
Ice, . . . . .	78 <sup>1</sup> <sub>2</sub> tons.	314.00	\$4.00
Sugar, . . . . .	22,000 lbs.	5,003.46	.22 <sup>743</sup> <sub>1000</sub>
Tea, . . . . .	1,500 "	1,695.00	\$1.13

# REPORT OF THE RESIDENT PHYSICIAN

OF THE

## MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL,

For the Year 1865.

---

NUMBER OF PATIENTS IN THE HOSPITAL, JAN. 1, 1865.

Paying, 25, :: Free, 123, :: Total, 148.  
Of these 75 were males, and 73 females.

---

ADMITTED TO THE HOSPITAL FROM JAN. 1, 1865, TO JAN. 1, 1866,

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Patients paying board, . . . . .	415	152	567
" " " part of the time. . . . .	46	22	68
" entirely free, . . . . .	309	255	564
	770	429	1199

Of these, 11 paid \$24.50 per week; 22 paid \$21; 4 paid \$15; 45 paid \$14; 2 paid \$12; 3 paid \$11; 10 paid \$10; 10 paid \$9; 59 paid \$7; and 469 paid \$4.50.

Whole number of patients treated during the year:—paying, 592; paying part of the time, 68; free, 687; total, 1347.

---

DISCHARGED DURING THE YEAR.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Well, . . . . .	442	260	702
Much relieved, . . . . .	54	49	103
Relieved, . . . . .	108	84	192
Not relieved, . . . . .	45	23	68
Not treated, . . . . .	31	22	53
Dead, . . . . .	82	22	104
Insane and eloped, . . . . .	20	1	21
	782	461	1243

## NUMBER OF PATIENTS REMAINING DEC. 31, 1865.

Males, 63, :: Females, 41, :: Total, 104.  
 Of these, 45 were paying, and 59 were free.

Proportion of deaths to the whole number of results, 8.37 per cent.

Number of patients received on account of accidents, 140.

The greatest number of paying patients, at any one time, was 72; of free patients, 137; the greatest total, 164; the least number in private rooms, at any one time was, 4; the least paying, 17; the least free, 46; the least total, 88. The private rooms were generally fully occupied.

The average number of patients was 113; males, 66; females, 47.

The average number of paying patients was 44; 24 Americans, 10 Foreigners.

The average number of free patients was 69.

The greatest number of paying patients was 72; 42 Americans, 30 Foreigners.

The least number of paying patients was 17; 8 Americans, 9 Foreigners.

## RESIDENCE.

Boston, . . . .	510	Rhode Island, . . . .	9
Massachusetts, (excepting Boston,) . . . .	578	Connecticut, . . . .	5
Maine, . . . .	31	New York, . . . .	3
New Hampshire, . . . .	38	Western States, . . . .	5
Vermont, . . . .	10	Other Places, . . . .	10

## BIRTHPLACE.

Boston, . . .	100	British Provinces, . .	65
Massachusetts, (excepting Boston,) . . .	243	Great Britain, . .	80
Maine, . . .	87	Ireland, . . .	440
New Hampshire, . . .	64	Germany, . . .	12
Vermont, . . .	27	Norway and Sweden, .	6
Rhode Island, . . .	6	France, . . .	4
Connecticut, . . .	5	Western Islands, . .	11
New York, . . .	18	Other Places, . . .	10
Southern and Western States, . . .	21		
Total Americans, . . .	571	Total Foreigners, . .	628

## OCCUPATION.

Males.		Paying.	Free.	Partial Payment.
Mechanics, . . . . .	120	73	10	
Laborers, . . . . .	82	99	9	
Farmers, . . . . .	32	6	3	
Minors, . . . . .	42	62	6	
Seamen, . . . . .	34	16	4	
Clerks, . . . . .	24	15	3	
Teamsters, . . . . .	12	11	4	
Traders, . . . . .	21	3		
Servants, . . . . .	17	12	5	
Soldiers, . . . . .	10	9	2	
Teachers, . . . . .		1		
Lawyers, . . . . .		2		
Students, . . . . .			3	
Clergymen, . . . . .		4		
Physicians, . . . . .		8		
Merchants, . . . . .		6		
	415	309	46	

Total males, 770. Of these, 60 were in private rooms.

Females.		Paying.	Free.	Partial Payment.
Domestics,	.	30	150	6
Minors,	.	16	27	4
Wives,	.	60	30	4
Widows,	.	15	12	3
Seamstresses,	.	10	20	2
Teachers,	.	2	1	
Operatives,	.	10	13	3
Spinsters,	.	9	2	
		—	—	—
		152	255	22

Total females, 429. Of these 30 were in private rooms. Twenty-seven per cent. of the free patients were female domestics; eighteen per cent. were laborers; thirteen per cent. were mechanics; and sixteen per cent. were children.

The average time of paying patients was 3.67 weeks; and that of free patients 4.85 weeks; the proportion of ward beds occupied by free patients was about  $\frac{5}{8}$ ; by paying patients  $\frac{3}{8}$ . About fifteen per cent. of the paying patients occupied private rooms.

---

#### ADMISSION REFUSED.

Phthisis, (Consumption,) . . . . .	40	Chronic Rheumatism, . . . . .	16
Syphilis, . . . . .	30	Paralysis, . . . . .	16
Chronic Ulcers, . . . . .	17	Epilepsy, . . . . .	10
Serofula and Abscess, . . . . .	18	Delirium Tremens, . . . . .	3
Insanity, . . . . .	7	Cancer, . . . . .	3
Hip Disease, . . . . .	5	Recent Injuries, . . . . .	16
Spine Disease, . . . . .	3	Contagious Diseases, . . . . .	23
Debility, . . . . .	5	Other Diseases, . . . . .	19
Total, . . . . .			231

135 of those rejected were foreigners; 126 were residents of Boston; and 96 of other parts of Massachusetts.

## OUT-PATIENTS.

Five thousand three hundred and fifty-six persons have been treated as out-patients, coming to the Hospital daily, or as often as was necessary, and receiving advice, surgical attention, and medicine. Of these, 2469 were males, and 2887 were females. 2176 were Americans, and 3180 were Foreigners.

Respectfully Submitted,

BENJAMIN S. SHAW,

*Resident Physician.*

To THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES, {  
BOSTON, JAN. 1, 1866. }



# FORTY-EIGHTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

SUPERINTENDENT OF THE MCLEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE,

TO THE

TRUSTEES OF THE MASS. GENERAL HOSPITAL,

**January 1, 1866.**

---

In accordance with your Regulations, the results of the year which closed with yesterday, are herewith respectfully presented to you.

On the first of January, 1865, the Asylum had under treatment one hundred and ninety-five persons, of whom ninety were males, and one hundred and five were females. During the year eighty-two,—forty-two males, and forty females, have been admitted; and in the same time eighty-five,—thirty-nine males, and forty-six females, have been discharged. Of the latter, thirty-eight,—fifteen males, and twenty-three females, were considered *recovered*; twelve,—six of each sex, *much improved*; twelve,—six of each sex, *improved*; six,—one male, and five females, *not improved*; and seventeen,—eleven males and six females have *died*. The number in the house to-day is one hundred and ninety-two, of whom ninety-three are males, and ninety-nine females. The whole number resident during the year is two hundred and seventy-seven; and the weekly average is one hundred and eighty-six. Fifteen of the

seventeen deaths were from chronic insanity of many years duration, and the remaining two from the exhaustion of acute mania. We have had very little sickness, and by that is meant, the occasional illness to which every body is subject, and not that upon which in each case the mental infirmity depends; and we have been preserved from accidents. The progress of the house has been uniformly quiet and harmonious, and the results in recoveries, although not so large numerically as in many years, have been especially satisfactory in many instances, by showing very plainly the direct efficiency of treatment perseveringly applied for a considerable period and under conditions of a discouraging nature, and wherein almost every other resource had been previously applied.

You well know that a prime necessity in any treatment of insanity, which would be successful, is to easily and pleasantly occupy the thoughts of the patient in a direction different from where the bent of his disease leads him, and where he can feel and think in a comparatively healthy way. This must be done every day and constantly, and the more steadily the person can be occupied with matters apart from his morbid notions and kept from returning to them, the more hope will there be of his recovery. There are indeed cases where a person is thoroughly involved in delusion or excitement, and where the attention cannot for a moment be diverted therefrom by any *direct* attempt. In such cases much is accomplished by the steady, kind persistence in doing for or requiring him to do, the many

things which are necessary for his comfort, and which, if left to himself, would be entirely disregarded. Much too is done for such, by pleasant surroundings and pleasant conversation and amusements, in which indeed he takes no part and perhaps does not *seem* by any sign to notice, but which the sequel of improvement reveals to have been noticed and to have had the effect, then imperceptible, of diverting the thoughts. But in a large majority of cases it is far from an impossibility to turn the attention and thoughts of the patient, and the means and methods of accomplishing this are endless, and must differ of course according to the tastes and habits of the patient and the predilections of the one directing the treatment. This general application of means constitutes what is called "moral treatment," and in a well regulated Hospital, is in never-ceasing operation. It is easy to see how this includes the very location of the Hospital, the views from the windows, the construction in its adaptation to convenience, the attractiveness of the apartments in their shape, furnishing, and cheerfulness; the facilities for walking, driving, engaging in games and amusements and agreeable employment; the library, the newspapers and periodicals; the reading circle in which patients, officers, and attendants join; the parties for dancing, music or tablœaux; the more formal parties upon such festivals as Christmas and New Years; the celebrations of the 4th of July and the 22nd of February; the excursions in the Harbor; the visits to various objects of interest in the vicinity, and to places of public amusement.

The education, tastes, and previous habits of our patients, make it an impossibility to interest them in any matters which are not in themselves excellent of their kind. If they are to be entertained by music, it must be by skilful musicians, or, if they are to be interested or benefited by an address or lecture, it must be at least equal to what they have always been accustomed to listen to. As you are well aware, our location near the city, and surrounded by objects of interest and historic celebrity, and the means which have been steadily accumulating here during each of the almost fifty years of the existence of the Asylum, give to us especial advantages for exercising the influence referred to, in a way acceptable and likely to effect the object sought. We have been most cheerfully and efficiently aided in the way of musical entertainments by Mr. and Mrs. Gilbert, Miss Anne Carey, Mr. Barnabee, Mr. Prescott, Miss Houston, Mrs. Turner, Mr. Hallett, and Mr. Dow. Through the kindness of Mr. Bateman, we had an exquisite concert by Messrs. Carl Rosa, Levy, the cornet-player, and Anschutz. The "Swiss Bell Ringers," gave us one of their beautiful exhibitions of harmony and adroitness. Our people have, as heretofore, been freely admitted to the organ concerts at the Music Hall, by the favor of the Directors, and to the Boston Museum, by the kindness of Mr. Kimball. We are again under obligations to Dr. Walker and the Directors of the South Boston Hospital, for many delightful excursions in the harbor. The Board of Managers of the Mechanic Association, gave us free

admission to their fair, and this was largely availed of. The Lowell lectures, and the lectures and Museum at Cambridge, the Natural History rooms, the Athenæum, the Oratorios and Concerts, the Glass factories, and other manufacturing establishments, the many delightful drives all about us, the sea-cliffs and Chelsea beach, all have helped to do our work. The Fourth of July was made especially interesting by an address from the Rev. Dr. Ellis, of Charlestown. A great variety of occupation is always pursued within doors. It is comparatively easy to interest ladies in some of the many employments with which they are all familiar. Sewing, knitting, netting, and the multifarious mysteries of "fancy work" serve to take the attention and forestall the progress of disease. "Work for the Soldiers," which has for four years and more been a blessing to us, is no longer needed; and it would have been difficult to have furnished employment to all who have required it, had it not been for the continued generosity of a gentleman to whom I have previously and repeatedly referred, who has kept us in funds sufficient to buy yarn and other materials which have been made into socks and comfortable garments for "the poor." Drawing, painting, mechanical and other employments, are pursued more or less. The library has received its usual regular increase, and also several valuable contributions from friends.

In May last, the new building for gentlemen which is called the "Bowditch Ward," was occupied by patients. This is the counterpart of the building erected a few

years ago for ladies, and both are arranged for the accommodation of the most demonstrative forms of insanity. These buildings are spacious, cheerful and elegant, and are most thoroughly built. Every detail of their plans was most carefully considered with reference to an exact adaptation to the necessities of the proposed occupants, and it is a matter of solid satisfaction to know that they fully meet the purpose designed. Many of the most repulsive features of extreme disorder, which are a grief to witness, and how much more to bear, and to be subsequently conscious of having borne, have become entirely unknown here, evidently by this "step in the right direction" in fitting the apartment in all the minutiae of construction to the exact requirements for comfort and relief from irritation, of the mentally diseased. I do not attach undue importance to these structures, in saying that they have proved that very much more can yet be accomplished for the good of the insane, by mere architectural arrangements, than has yet been attained. These buildings were indeed expensive. Nothing really good can be had *without cost*. No one can think they cost too much who sees what we daily see of the clear evidence of their efficiency in the relief of suffering the most exquisite which falls to the lot of man to bear. Money cannot do a better service than to multiply such enduring and silent working agencies for good.

In some cases the cure of a patient seems to commence when he crosses the threshold of a Hospital. He does not leave his diseased brain outside, but he

does leave very many influences which have been powerful in feeding and maintaining his malady. The persons, places and things which are associated with the cause and course of his disorder are no longer present to perpetuate his morbid thoughts and feelings, and the relief experienced from the absence of these sources of irritation is often very great and noticeable. There is for him an entire change of scene. His apartments are new to him. He is surrounded by new faces. The very presence of strangers suspends for awhile the unnatural current of his thoughts; restrains him from improper demonstrations, and throws him upon his good behavior, and by this appeal to his long formed habits he is at once, and for awhile at least, made to appear to be a rational person. The very novelty of his position occupies him and diverts his attention from what it has been fixed upon. When the person has exhibited great perversion of his usual affections in his family, or only an indifference to those to whom he in health is most tenderly attached, it often requires but a removal from home and an absence of friends, to awaken to all their natural strength, the best and tenderest feelings of his heart; and intense love and yearning, and astonishment and regret for his late exasperation or indifference, completely possesses him, to the exclusion of every other thought and feeling. This may amount to continued homesickness, and may alone work a cure. The feelings thus aroused are natural feelings, painful indeed, still every one must see that they belong to a healthy state of mind, and

are therefore preferable to those which they have displaced—a bitter medicine it may be, but wholesome in its action and results. In but few cases however, is permanent recovery thus reached; but in all who are not so thoroughly involved in disease as to be uninfluenced at all by external circumstances, is a considerable good effect seen at once, clearly attributable to the cause named. Thus is the cure begun, and to continue it, all other means at command such as have been referred to as likely to turn the mind from its habitual route and present unhealthy excitement, must be resorted to. Nothing can be plainer than if a person has had vindictive or even unpleasant feelings towards another, that those feelings will be excited again more strongly than in any other way by the appearance of the objectionable person, and next perhaps by the sight of his handwriting and communications by letter, and this will continue to be so, until the cause of the feeling is removed, and if the cause is disease, until the disease is cured; and so of any passion or emotion by which a person has been unduly excited and through which he has manifested disease. Nor is it necessary to an ill effect that the excitable feeling be an unpleasant one to the patient; it may be the opposite. It is the arousing, the disturbing the disease, that does the mischief: this can be done by pleasure as well as by pain. It needs no words to show that so long as this reviving the disease is kept up, there can be no cure: for if a cure should take place, it would not be in consequence, but in spite of the treatment. Again, if a person has

a delusion, or thinks wrongly upon even a single subject, this wrong thinking is inevitably associated with the persons, places and things about him when he was first affected, and the reappearance of any such persons, or any thing that can vividly call them to mind, will bring with them in equal freshness the trains of thought therewith connected. The delusion will be in mind and will be *thought* about so long as disease remains; *that* cannot at once be helped, and the very thinking may be intensified by conversing upon the objectionable subject, therefore *that* is to be avoided; but very much quicker and stronger will the delusion be called up by the *presence* of that with which it is closely associated. We all know the power of this "association of ideas," and we know that a much stronger impression is made upon us by the sensible *presence* of a person or an object, than by any possible description of the same, and that a train of thought is started much more vigorously and vividly by what we see and hear, by what is presented directly to the senses, than that which is reached by any process of thinking or reflection. We know too that the person or object exciting powerfully a train of thought, does often itself quickly fall out of mind except perhaps by the continued influence of its presence in keeping the mind to the subject thus started. Let a person visit a place in the country which has been endeared to him in the bright years of his childhood. He sees the old, spacious house with its low ceilings, the "sitting-room" with the ornamented mantle-piece, the same figured carpet and chairs, the

tall clock, the family portraits, the great kitchen with the same white floor and wide fireplace and settle and dresser, the barn, the orchard, the hay-field, the brook. All these are seen; but how quickly the thoughts fly from the things visible back to the enchanting days of the past, and how distinctly are brought up again all the feelings which possessed him then, and how minutely is all recalled that was said and done then, and how clearly are remembered all the beloved ones whose fondness made the place a paradise! In entering a room unchanged in all its appointments, where a valued friend has died, how really all the solemnity of the scene comes back! We know how much more distinctly such an actual *presence* of objects brings to mind the thoughts and feelings we then had, and all that then happened, than any effort of memory away therefrom can. With all this power and more does this principle of association act in a diseased mind, for here the mind acts quickly in reviving morbid thoughts, inasmuch as it is bent intensely and habitually in the direction of disease. It is not so difficult a matter as may be supposed to determine when the presence of friends and a revival of interrupted associations, will do an injury to one who is mentally disordered, and this can best be done by any rather than those whose strong affections too often warp or override their judgment. Many recoveries are delayed, and many, alas, have been deferred forever, by not regarding rigidly this necessity in the treatment of the insane.

With the opportunities of observation which my position gives me, I shall scarcely be faithful to duty without briefly referring to one "error of the times," which is shortening many a life, and bringing many to our hospitals in a state of incurable brain disease. I refer to the intense and unceasing activity displayed chiefly in business, but extending to almost every other pursuit. Every hour of every day is given up to an unflinching and persistent devotion to whatever interests the individual. Nights and Sundays can scarcely be spared from labor, and are compressed into such small periods as shall just suffice to appease a weary frame and a very moderate conscience. No time is taken for recreation, and little for meals, and that little in a very irregular way. Every moment not spent in the keen drive of business is looked upon as lost. Every nerve is strained to accomplish just as much as is possible to unremitting exertion. Every thing is done rapidly, or in the language of the day, "with a rush." Every man has a given amount of vital force to live with and work with. His capacity for any kind of labor, whatever it may be and however it may compare with that of another, has its limit. It never can be over-drawn upon without serious damage. So much of this force as he wastes, or so much as he turns in any one direction, so much less has he for any other. If he overworks his brain his body will suffer. If he overworks his body his brain will suffer. He may over-work one set of organs, or invigorate them as *he* says at the expense of another set. An illustration of this is evident in those who give their chief attention to the

development of muscle, as boxers and members of boat clubs do. Their regimen and diet tends to keep the digestive organs in good order, and to develop the muscular system. This is frequently carried to an excess, and when it is, the individual for a time can show an athletic figure, great strength, and an external appearance of high health; but in a little while it is plain that he has diverted his vital force from other organs, say the lungs, which have not been sufficiently nourished: they fail him, and he dies of consumption. To keep one in the best working order, this vital force must be properly distributed to every organ, and to the digestive and respiratory organs in full share, to keep them active, else its supply will be diminished. What is lost by use and waste must be regained by regular bodily nourishment and refreshment, that is by food and repose. Its use must be regular, must never be excessive, and must alternate with rest. Each person will accomplish the greatest amount that is possible for *him*, by working regularly for a given number of hours, and by taking time at regularly recurring periods *sufficient* for food, rest and recreation. The consequences of overwork may not appear at once, but they are inevitable and destructive. Overworkers deceive themselves by the belief that they can bear more than others, or that they can bear what they are doing because they have so long borne it without breaking down.

During the last eighteen months I have seen many persons who have devoted themselves incessantly to their

business, as before described, and have been sensible of a growing sense of exhaustion and inability, but have been unwilling to intermit their pursuits until some proposed object had been gained. Before which however, the long continued strain has proved too great, and paralysis or softening of the brain, or some incurable malady, has ended both the work and the desire to engage in it. I have also seen a large number of persons who have been sensible of the same feelings of fatigue, of a growing irritability of temper, a loss of appetite, indigestion, inability to sleep comfortably during even the short time they could spare for the purpose, of some pain in the head, and who at length have become alarmed by a slight confusion of thought, an inability to cast their accounts correctly, a great sense of weariness and a feeling of incompetency to undertake what they had all along been earnestly engaged in, and with all this, some depression of spirits. Such persons may recover by immediate rest and careful medical treatment, but never to be again the vigorous workers they have seemed. Their danger is indeed imminent, for a single step more may place them beyond a possibility of recovery. A majority of the over-workers referred to have been engaged in commercial and manufacturing business, but some have been professional men, and some the overtired female scholars and teachers in our public schools.

In October last, Dr. Mark Ranney, our senior Assistant was elected to the Superintendency of the Iowa Hospital for the Insane, an honorable and responsible

position for which his long term of Hospital service and natural characteristics fully qualify him. He is at his post and has the warmest wishes of his former associates for his success. Dr. Isaac H. Hazelton fills the vacancy made by the promotion of Dr. Whittemore to Dr. Ranney's position here.

I am glad again to signify to you my appreciation of the support given me by the staff of resident officers, in duties which can in no wise be well performed, without unity of purpose and hearty co-operation.

JOHN E. TYLER,

*Superintendent.*

MCLEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE,  
JANUARY 1, 1866.

*Table of Admissions, Discharges, and Results, at the McLean Asylum  
from its opening, October 6, 1818.*

Year.	Admitted.	Dischar'd.	Whole No. under care.	Died.	Much im- proved, &c.	Recover'd.	Remaining at end of year.	Average No. of Patients.
1818-19	58	35	58	5	19	11	23	.
1820	44	40	67	1	28	11	27	.
1821	47	46	74	3	33	10	28	.
1822	64	50	92	5	31	14	42	.
1823	73	61	115	2	39	20	54	.
1824	53	56	107	5	28	23	51	.
1825	59	56	110	8	27	21	54	.
1826	47	46	101	5	21	20	55	.
1827	58	56	113	6	17	34	57	.
1828	77	65	134	5	37	23	69	.
1829	73	77	142	9	42	26	65	.
1830	82	78	147	10	34	34	69	.
1831	83	84	152	8	46	30	68	.
1832	94	98	162	10	45	43	64	.
1833	103	100	167	8	50	42	67	.
1834	108	95	174	7	47	41	80	.
1835	83	84	163	11	28	45	77	.
1836	106	112	183	10	38	64	71	.
1837	120	105	191	8	25	72	86	80
1838	138	131	224	12	45	74	93	95
1839	132	117	225	10	38	69	108	112
1840	155	138	263	13	50	75	125	128
1841	157	141	283	11	55	75	142	135
1842	129	138	271	15	43	80	133	143
1843	126	126	260	18	45	63	134	131
1844	158	140	292	19	49	68	152	146
1845	119	120	271	13	38	74	151	149
1846	148	126	299	9	52	65	173	164
1847	170	170	343	33	50	87	173	172
1848	143	155	316	23	50	82	155	171
1849	160	137	321	25	58	64	184	177
1850	173	157	357	28	51	78	200	201
1851	164	173	364	29	69	75	191	195
1852	145	135	336	15	48	72	201	200
1853	114	120	315	17	62	58	195	194
1854	120	120	315	16	45	59	195	195
1855	123	126	318	24	46	56	192	192
1856	149	145	341	19	58	68	196	195
1857	141	159	337	28	60	71	178	191
1858	155	147	333	25	50	72	186	187
1859	131	142	317	28	53	61	175	185
1860	121	109	296	24	37	39	187	185
1861	111	110	298	23	33	54	188	193
1862	82	94	270	18	37	39	176	190
1863	94	69	270	13	20	36	201	191
1864	101	107	302	27	38	42	195	200
1865	82	85	277	17	33	35	192	186
	5173	4981	.	668	1948	2375	.	.

*Table of Admissions and Results at the Massachusetts General Hospital, from Sept. 3, 1821, to Dec. 31, 1865.*

TABLE OF EXPENSES OF THE "HOSPITAL" DEPARTMENT, FOR NINETEEN YEARS.

YEAR,	Weekly Expense.	Board paid by Patients.	Actual cost of Pay Patients.	Actual cost of Free Patients.	Cost of all Patients over board received.	Total Expenses.	Average cost of each Patient admitted.
1847 ..	..	\$5.81	\$5,001.00	..	\$19,511.00	\$24,512.00	\$36.37
1848 ..	..	4.98	5,074.00	..	22,931.00	28,005.00	34.83
1849 ..	..	5.04	4,788.00	..	24,603.00	29,391.00	33.78
1850 ..	..	5.16	4,226.00	..	24,798.00	29,024.00	38.90
1851 ..	..	5.38	5,424.00	..	25,941.00	31,365.00	37.38
1852 ..	..	4.87	5,359.00	..	24,814.00	30,173.00	36.53
1853 ..	..	5.22	5,562.00	..	27,053.00	32,615.00	35.26
1854 ..	..	5.73	6,128.00	..	34,526.00	40,654.00	44.09
1855 ..	..	6.21	8,889.17	..	34,363.34	43,252.51	47.27
1856 ..	..	6.11	8,466.25	..	35,982.67	44,448.92	45.54
1857 ..	..	6.45	7,336.83	..	35,573.57	42,910.40	46.64
1858 ..	..	6.53	7,308.80	..	37,189.87	44,498.67	43.84
1859 ..	..	5.76	6,020.26	\$7,400.25	\$31,910.47	33,290.46	31.70
1860 ..	..	6.42	5,209.85	6,430.33	36,148.06	37,368.54	34.34
1861 ..	..	5.35	5,347.27	5,684.40	33,269.90	38,954.30	27.51
1862 ..	..	6.04	5,853.89	6,628.65	35,486.16	36,260.92	26.14
1863 ..	..	6.66	6,312.25	6,151.27	41,270.44	41,109.46	47,421.71
1864 ..	..	8.38	7,714.54	10,873.02	49,286.53	52,445.01	37.61
1865 ..	..	9.86	14,847.27	23,836.97	34,131.83	43,121.53	48.35
						57,968.80	



## REPORT OF A COMMITTEE

ON THE

## FINANCIAL CONDITION

OF THE

## MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL.

---

THE Committee appointed by the Trustees to consider the condition of the Hospital, beg leave to submit the following Report:—

They have gone into a careful and thorough examination of all matters appertaining to the daily conduct and management of the house, and are of opinion that it is faithfully, efficiently, and economically administered under the general system which for many years has been established for the guidance of the officers; and that, without some essential alterations in the system itself, there is no reasonable ground for belief that any considerable saving in the yearly expenditure can be made, unless it be brought about by a material reduction in the prices of the various articles which it is necessary to purchase. The number of persons employed; the amount of wages paid; the quantity, character, and cost of the articles furnished; and the variety and quality of the food given to the patients, or provided for the several tables of the resident physician,

subordinate officers, and employees,— have all been carefully examined and considered ; but nothing has been discovered that by a change, either in quality or quantity, would materially diminish the present expenses, without, at the same time, injuriously affecting what we deem to be the highest and best interests of the Institution.

That the very highest degree of economy practicable is at all times attained, and especially that some greater regard to cost in the daily orders for special diet given by the physicians and surgeons might not properly be paid, they do not wish to be understood as affirming ; but they are well satisfied that both the resident physician and matron, to whom the economical interests of the establishment are intrusted, are faithful and efficient officers, and have earnestly striven to promote these objects. In their judgment, neither the number of persons employed, nor the amount of wages paid, nor the quality or quantity of food furnished to the patients or to the various tables, can justly be called extravagant, or beyond what is necessary and appropriate in an Institution of this sort ; and they do not recommend any material change in them at this time. Indeed, the amount, character, and proportions of these several matters,— in other words, the scale according to which the whole internal arrangements of the house should be conducted,— was adjusted and settled in the first year of its history, and has been, from time to time, examined and considered by successive committees ; but no one of them has recommended any material alteration :

and, though the present excessive cost of labor and of all articles of consumption have been strong inducements with your Committee to reduce this scale, and they certainly expected to be able to do so, further inquiry and reflection have compelled them to forego the attempt as unwise and inexpedient. Before leaving this part of the subject, they make the suggestion, that, in future the resident physician should be required to so make up his accounts as to show the number of pounds of solids, or quarts of liquid, that may be bought for the house, as well as the cost; and that he report the same quarterly to the Trustees.

Having come to the conclusion, that, so long as the cost of labor and of articles of consumption remains as it now is, no material diminution in the annual expenses of the Hospital can reasonably be looked for, your Committee turned their attention to the question of what could be done to increase the annual income. Two modes only suggested themselves as possible; the one being an appeal to the public for contributions sufficient to meet the yearly deficiencies; the other, the adoption by the Board itself of some measure that would tend to increase the number of paying patients.

With respect to the first mode, whilst neither the acknowledged claims of this time-honored Institution to public regard and support, nor its past experience of the munificent liberality with which they have always been met whenever presented to the community by the Trustees, would permit your Committee to doubt that a proper application, at this time, to the public for

assistance, would very speedily result in a generous subscription, they nevertheless, on due consideration, came to the conclusion that any such measure would, after all, in the present state of our affairs, afford only temporary, and not permanent relief; and that, in view of the present condition of the country, and especially of the many pressing claims—national, state, and domestic—which are daily made upon the patriotism and benevolence of the public, and which the pecuniary resources of even the wealthiest and the most generous are unable fully to answer, it is the duty of the Corporation to make every possible effort to keep its annual expenses within the limit of its annual income; and to refrain from any such proposed appeal at this time, if, by resort to any other course of proceeding, the desired result can be finally attained, or even approached.

At the same time, they are of opinion that one step in this direction might be taken which would not be liable to the objections above suggested, and might enure to the permanent benefit of the Hospital. They refer to the charitable action of the public in the form of devises and bequests, which, in fact, have been the sources from which almost the whole of the fixed capital in land and buildings, as well as the invested funds, have been derived.

In a community like this, it cannot be doubted that there must always be a considerable number of individuals who design, upon their decease, to devote a portion of their estate to charitable uses, and are seeking for appropriate objects upon which to bestow their

bounty; and it is certainly in every way desirable and proper that such persons should have within easy reach all possible facilities for forming a correct opinion of the condition and needs of an institution so likely to attract their good will as this. From the very circumstance of its long existence among us as a permanent establishment,— doing a great deal of good doubtless, but doing it quietly and without attracting public attention; and from the just impression, so generally prevalent, of the many munificent gifts made to it in earlier and later years,— the greater part of which, however, is absorbed in land and buildings that afford shelter and comfort essential to our patients, but produces no income with which to maintain them,— it very naturally falls out of public view, or is regarded as amply endowed, and capable of meeting its necessary expenditures.

They would, therefore, especially recommend that some earnest effort should be made at once by the Trustees in this direction, by the publication of a circular containing a clear and brief statement of the condition and wants of the Institution, that should be sent to such persons as may be deemed likely to be influenced by it, or are in a position to advise and influence others in the disposition of their property; and by personal action and endeavors by the Trustees themselves, through the friends and acquaintances of individuals presumed to be favorably disposed in this regard, and through such other indirect methods of operation as may seem to them judicious.

In regard to the second mode proposed,—that of increasing the number of the paying patients,—your Committee have unanimously come to the conclusion, that, whilst it is the most simple and appropriate method of meeting the requirements of the case at this particular time, it is the only one that is likely to meet them fully and permanently ; and they, therefore, invite your attention to a few facts which will put the matter in a clear light.

In the early years of the Institution, as is well known, the wards of the Hospital were filled with patients from the industrious classes of our native population, who, with few exceptions, were able and disposed to pay a reasonable board ; and, so long as this state of things continued, the Corporation, with the help of its income from invested funds and occasional donations, was enabled to secure and maintain a comfortable financial position. Subsequently, however, a material change in the social and pecuniary condition of the laboring classes in the city took place, in consequence of large immigrations from abroad ; and soon afterwards the Trustees, moved by a sense duty and humanity, opened their wards to suffering and destitution that could find no relief elsewhere. From that day to this, more and more free patients have been admitted to the Hospital, till the result is seen in the fact that for some time past the cost of maintaining this class of persons has far exceeded the total receipts from all sources within its control. During the last five years, 7,668 persons have received medical or surgical treatment in its wards ;

and of these, 1,601 only have paid anything towards defraying the necessary expenses incurred in maintaining them, and but very few of them the actual cost. In the same five years, 24,515 individuals have received medical or surgical treatment or advice, as out-door patients, and all without any charge whatever. From a statement drawn up by the Treasurer, it appears that the expenses incurred at the Hospital in supporting this number of patients, and maintaining its condition, have, in these same five years, exceeded its entire income from all sources that can be legally applied to the benefit of this department, and therefore including all payments of board by patients, subscriptions for free beds, income from funds specially devoted to the maintenance of free patients, and the entire income of its general and unappropriated funds, by the sum of \$60,827.04; being a yearly average excess of expenditures over income of \$12,165.40. During the last year, this excess, in consequence chiefly of the greatly increased cost of labor and of all articles of consumption, has swelled to the very large sum of \$26,299.56.

It appears, also, that the cost of maintaining sixty-two free patients, the last year, has actually consumed the entire income of the Hospital, except that which is derived from the board of paying patients, whilst the number in fact supported has been an average of one hundred and fourteen; and that the total amount received from paying patients does not equal the expenditure incurred by them, by more than twenty-five hundred dollars.

For the purpose of greater particularity, we add the following tabular statements.

HOSPITAL EXPENSES IN FIVE YEARS.

	1860.	1861.	1862.	1863.	1864.	
	\$42,580.87	\$38,954.30	\$42,114.81	\$47,421.71	\$60,159 55	=\$231,231.24

HOSPITAL INCOME IN FIVE YEARS; VIZ.:—

	Hospital Life Ins. Co.	General Funds.	Special Funds and Subscrip- tions for Free Beds.	Board of Patients.		
1860.	\$20,000.00	\$3,346.34	\$17,497.37	\$5,209.85	= \$46,053.56	
1861.	5,000 00	2,946.35	14,760.03	5,347.27	= 28,053.65	
1862.	5,000.00	2,759.82	17,589.77	5,853.89	= 31,203.48	
1863.	5,000.00	1,913.27	18,007.00	6,312.25	= 31,232.52	
1864.	5,000.00	1,666.02	19,480.43	7,714.54	= 33,860.99	
	\$40,000.00	\$12,631.80	\$87,334.60	\$30,437.80		170,404 20
					Deficit,	\$60,827.04
1864. Expenses,				\$60,159.55		
1864. Income,				33,860.99	"	\$26,299.56
Average deficiency for five years,						\$12,165.40
Average board from paying patients for five years,						\$6,087.56
Average number of patients treated each year, for five years,						1,533
Total number of paying patients during five years,						1,601
Average number of patients in Hospital at all times for five years,						135
Average number of free patients						115
Average number of paying patients						20
Average amount of expenses for five years,						\$46,246.25
Average amount of income applicable to the Hospital for five years,						\$34,080.84

From the above statements, it is not difficult to account for the existence of a debt at this time, as appears by the Treasurer's Annual Report, of \$86,698.47; nor for its increase, during the last year, in the sum of \$13,138.97; and, during the last five years, in the sum of \$42,283.97, notwithstanding a general increase of \$37,038.43, during the same space of time, in the amount of the General Funds of the Institution. The present deficiency, without doubt, has been largely augmented by the rapid increase of price in labor and all articles of consumption; but this circumstance only serves to show, more strikingly than would otherwise be possible, the ruinous policy of admitting into the

wards so many free patients as have been treated there in recent years, and the utter hopelessness of any attempt to supply, whilst it continues, our annual deficiencies by any voluntary contributions that a generous public might be induced to make for our relief.

Your Committee are of opinion that a just regard for the real interests of the public, as well as a proper sense of their own obligations and duties, require the Trustees at this time to bring the expenses of the Hospital, if possible, within the limit of its average yearly income. And they are strengthened in this conviction by the fact, that, within the last year a large and commodious Hospital has been provided by the City expressly for the relief of the poorer classes of the City, and may very properly be expected to receive a large portion of our free patients; and that, in addition to these, there is a large and growing class of respectable and deserving persons, both men and women, who have no families here, and no suitable lodging-places in case of accident or sickness, and to whom, in such an event, the comforts and advantages of a Hospital like this, at reasonable rates of board, would be a very great blessing.

They would therefore recommend, not that free patients should be excluded from the wards, but that the number in future should be limited to a point that should enable the Trustees to maintain them from the average annual income which can be devoted to their benefit from the funds and free-bed subscriptions; and for this purpose they advise that the Hospital should

be divided into two equal departments, each of which shall be held and maintained for the exclusive use and benefit of distinct classes of patients. That into one shall be admitted free patients, and persons paying half board: the number of the former at any one time not to exceed fifty; and that of the latter, twenty. And that, in the other department, such patients only shall be admitted as shall pay a weekly board that shall, at least, be equal to the average cost of their maintenance. They also recommend that the weekly price of all private rooms be raised and readjusted.

That such a change of system, if adopted, will at once free the Institution from its present pecuniary embarrassments, your Committee do not expect; indeed, they are convinced that it must be very gradually brought about, and that probably a year or two will transpire before its real effects will be seen: but they confidently believe that whilst it will assimilate the establishment to that at Somerville, so far as its general plan of conduct is concerned, it will ultimately be the means of putting the Hospital, equally with the Asylum, upon a satisfactory and permanent basis, and will be found to confer as great, if not greater benefits than heretofore upon the classes for whose advantage it was established.

HENRY B. ROGERS,  
 JAMES M. BEEBE,  
 GEORGE HIGGINSON,  
 J. THOMAS STEVENSON,  
 WILLIAM S. BULLARD,

Committee.

## CIRCULAR.

---

BOSTON, APRIL 1ST, 1865.

SIR,

THE Trustees of the MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL respectfully beg leave to call your attention to the following facts and statements.

This Institution, with the exception of a similar one in the City of Philadelphia, is the oldest establishment of the kind in the country,—it having been incorporated in 1811, more than a half century ago. During the first year of its history it received substantial aid from the State, but, with this exception, it has been wholly indebted to the voluntary contributions of citizens of Boston and other neighboring towns, for its successful foundation and its subsequent support and enlargement.

Among these contributions have been many munificent subscriptions, donations, bequests and devises, which have not only done honor to the charitable dispositions of the parties who made them, but are valuable evidences of the just appreciation in which it has been held by some of the wisest and best men among us for a period of fifty-four years. Indeed, there can be no doubt that this Hospital has been eminently useful to this Commonwealth and to the country generally. Its early establishment undoubtedly had a

powerful influence in inducing the formation of similar Institutions in all the large cities of the land, and these have generally looked up to it as their model, and, in their organization and discipline, have, more or less rigidly, adopted the principles and rules which it originated. Since its foundation more than twenty-five thousand sick or disabled men and women, resident in Boston, or in other towns within the Commonwealth, have been admitted to its wards, and all of them have received the best medical and surgical treatment and the most tender and careful watching that could be obtained. Whatever, in food or other appliance, would contribute to relief, or recovery, has at all times been supplied. Its medical and surgical officers have always been men of acknowledged rank. One of them, the Nestor of his profession, the venerable Dr. James Jackson, and another, his coadjutor, the late eminent Surgeon, Dr. John C. Warren, both of whom, indeed, may be said to have been among its principal founders and to have given to it the high reputation which it has since enjoyed, were respectively its daily Visiting Physician and Surgeon, the one for twenty, and the other for thirty-six years. The example set by these distinguished men has in later years been followed by many of their co-laborers and successors. Many hundreds of medical men throughout the country, who, in the past or the present, have acquired eminence in their profession, have owed their celebrity, in great measure, to the instructions given in its lecture rooms or its wards; and not a few of them have been practi-

cally trained in their duties by a year's service as House-Physician, or Surgeon. Indeed, it is just to say that the profession generally is indebted for its present high standard of excellence, in no inconsiderable degree, to this Hospital, and that without its influence the community would not have been able to attain the science and skill, in the treatment of medical and surgical cases, that it now enjoys. The value and necessity of such an Institution, therefore, cannot be called in question. It constantly affords relief and care to large numbers of sick or disabled persons, who, otherwise must suffer or perish ; and, at the same time, it educates the profession, and raises the standard of education within it, upon which, in cases of sickness or accident, all men must rely.

As has been remarked, the Hospital, in times past, has received many and large gifts from the public. The greater portion of them has necessarily been absorbed in lands and buildings that are essential to the protection and comfort of the patients, but yield no income ; and the remainder has been expended in carrying on the establishment from year to year, or invested in permanent funds. The amount of these funds at this time is \$230,380.03, and, in most cases, by direction of the donors, the principal cannot be used, and the income is restricted to the support of free beds. From these resources, and the occasional payment of board by the patients, the Hospital has generally been able to sustain itself, though, every now and then falling behindhand and relying upon the generosity of the

public in the future to defray the deficiencies of the past. For some years past this deficit has become chronic, and within the last six or seven, owing to the small amount of contributions received, the constantly advancing price of labor and of articles of consumption, and the increased demand for free beds among the poorer classes, it has gradually swelled till, at length, it amounts to the gross sum of \$86,698.17.

Such a condition of things awakens serious apprehension, and cannot consistently be suffered to continue. The only adequate remedy for it, however, within our reach, unless the public will assist us with its bounty, is to bring the yearly expenses of the Institution within its yearly income. But this would involve the reduction of the average number of our free patients from one hundred and fourteen to fifty, and the refusal of admission to all beyond this number, who were unable to pay the cost of their maintenance.

We doubt whether such a change of plan is desired, or will be sanctioned by our rich and liberal men,—and we know that the majority of the profession are of opinion that, whilst it will less adequately, than heretofore, meet the necessities of the poorer classes, it will tend to reduce the Institution from a first-class Hospital to one of inferior grade, and materially injure its usefulness as a school of medical instruction.

The following tabular statement, showing the Receipts and Expenditures of the last five years, will readily explain the causes which have led to our present financial condition.

## TOTAL ANNUAL INCOME OF THE HOSPITAL FOR FIVE YEARS,—VIZ:

	From Hospital Life Insurance Funds,	From General Funds,	From Special Funds, including Subscrip- tions for Free Beds.	From Board of Patients,	Total.
In 1860.	\$20,000.00	\$3,346.34	\$17,497.37	\$5,209.85	\$46,053.56
" 1861.	5,000.00	2,946.35	14,760.03	5,347.27	28,053.65
" 1862.	5,000.00	2,759.82	17,589.77	5,853.89	31,203.48
" 1863.	5,000.00	1,913.27	18,007.00	6,312.25	31,232.52
" 1864.	5,000.00	1,666.02	19,480.43	7,714.54	33,860.99
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
	\$40,000.00	\$12,631.80	\$87,334.60	\$30,437.80	\$170,404.20
	Deficit, . . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	60,827.04
					<hr/>
					\$231,231.24

## TOTAL ANNUAL EXPENSES FOR FIVE YEARS,—VIZ:

In 1860..	. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	\$42,580.87
" 1861..	. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	38,954.30
" 1862..	. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	42,114.81
" 1863..	. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	47,421.71
" 1864..	. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	60,159.55
				<hr/>
				\$231,231.24
				<hr/>

From the above it will be perceived that the average excess of Expenditure over the total Income, for the last five years, has been \$12,165.40, and for the past year, in consequence, mainly, of the increased cost of wages and of articles of consumption, \$26,299.56 The number of patients treated during the same term of time in the wards, was 7,668, and of these, 1,601 only paid any sum whatever towards defraying the expenses of their maintenance, and but very few of them its full cost. During the past year the number of persons treated was 1,749, and of these 1,388 were free patients and paid nothing, whilst 361 paid board. Of the latter, however, 261 paid only a weekly board of \$4.50, though the weekly average cost of each of them was \$8.38. The average number of free patients during the last

year has been 114, and the above table shows that the cost of maintaining an average of a little more than half that number, namely, sixty, is equal to the entire income of the Hospital from every source within its reach, except the board of paying patients, which, as has been seen, covers only a portion of the cost of their maintenance.

Such, in brief, is our financial condition, and such are the causes which have produced it. At no time, however, since its establishment, has the Hospital been more useful than at this moment. At no time have the medical and surgical claims upon it been so urgent or so likely to increase as now. The rapid growth of the City and its neighborhood, the additional burden thrown upon the poorer classes by the enhanced cost of living, and the multiplication of cases of disease and disability among our discharged citizen soldiers, inevitably tend to augment greatly the number of those who can only find relief in an establishment of this sort, and fully justify the conviction that this time-honored Institution should be adequately supported by the public, and its means of usefulness kept up to its past standard, and if possible, largely increased.

With these remarks and statements we leave the case with you. In consequence of the present state of financial affairs, we do not propose at this time to make any direct application to the public for funds, though we should most gladly receive whatever you may be inclined to bestow. But our main purpose in bringing our affairs before you is to say that should you at any

time design by testamentary bequest, or devise, to devote a part of your estate to charitable uses, we hope we shall not be deemed intrusive if we respectfully request you to give to the claims of this Hospital your serious consideration.

With great regard, your obed't servants,

HENRY B. ROGERS,  
JAMES M. BEEBE,  
WILLIAM S. BULLARD,  
WILLIAM J. DALE,  
J. AMORY DAVIS,  
WILLIAM W. GREENOUGH,  
GEORGE HIGGINSON,  
SAMUEL G. HOWE,  
JOHN LOWELL,  
HARRISON RITCHIE,  
CHARLES S. STORROW,  
HENRY A. WHITNEY,

*Trustees.*



## OFFICERS OF THE INSTITUTION.

1866.

ROBERT HOOPER, . . . . .	<i>President.</i>
EDWARD WIGGLESWORTH, . . . . .	<i>Vice-President.</i>
J. THOMAS STEVENSON, . . . . .	<i>Treasurer.</i>
THOMAS B. HALL, . . . . .	<i>Secretary.</i>

### Trustees.

HENRY B. ROGERS, . . . . .	<i>Chairman—5 Joy Street.</i>
JAMES M. BEEBE, . . . . .	<i>30 Beacon Street.</i>
WILLIAM S. BULLARD, . . . . .	<i>5 Mount Vernon Street.</i>
CHARLES H. DALTON, . . . . .	<i>51 Franklin Street.</i>
SAMUEL ELIOT, . . . . .	<i>30 Chestnut Street.</i>
GEORGE HIGGINSON, . . . . .	<i>40 State Street.</i>
SAMUEL G. HOWE, . . . . .	<i>20 Bromfield Street.</i>
JAMES L. LITTLE, . . . . .	<i>22 Franklin Street.</i>
JOHN LOWELL, . . . . .	<i>42 Court Street.</i>
HARRISON RITCHIE, . . . . .	<i>30 Court Street.</i>
CHARLES S. STORROW, . . . . .	<i>47 State Street.</i>
HENRY A. WHITNEY, . . . . .	<i>38 Pearl Street.</i>

### Board of Consultation.

JAMES JACKSON, M.D.	WINSLOW LEWIS, M.D.
JOHN JEFFRIES, M.D.	S. D. TOWNSEND, M.D.
EDWARD REYNOLDS, M.D.	H. I. BOWDITCH, M.D.
JOHN HOMANS, M.D.	D. H. STORER, M.D.

BENJAMIN S. SHAW, M.D.	Resident Physician.
GEORGE C. SHATTUCK, M.D.	
AUGUSTUS A. GOULD, M.D.	
CHARLES E. WARE, M.D.	
FRANCIS MINOT, M.D.	
CALVIN ELLIS, M.D.	
SAMUEL L. ABBOT, M.D.	
J. MASON WARREN, M.D.	
HENRY J. BIGELOW, M.D.	
HENRY G. CLARK, M.D.	
SAMUEL CABOT, M.D.	
GEORGE H. GAY, M.D.	
RICHARD M. HODGES, M.D.	
JAMES C. WHITE, M.D.	Physician to Out-patients.
J. THEODORE HEARD, M.D.	Surgeon to Out-patients.
CALVIN ELLIS, M.D.	<i>Microscopist, and Curator of the Pathological Cabinet.</i>
JAMES C. WHITE, M.D.	Chemist.
JEREMIAH WHIPPLE,	<i>House Pupils in the Medical Department.</i>
FRANK B. GREENOUGH,	
J. COLLINS WARREN,	
J. ORNE GREEN,	<i>House Pupils in the Surgical Department.</i>
CALVIN PRATT,	
ARTHUR H. NICHOLS,	
MISS MARY WIGGIN,	Matron.
DANIEL G. WILKINS,	Apothecary.

#### Officers of the McLean Asylum.

JOHN E. TYLER, M.D.	Superintendent.
J. H. WHITTEMORE, M.D.	<i>Assistant Physicians and Apothecaries.</i>
I. H. HAZELTON,	
GEORGE W. WHITTLE,	Steward.
MRS. ABBY M. WHITTLE,	Matron.
GEO. A. GOODELL,	
MISS RELIEF R. BARBER,	<i>Supervisors.</i>

*Committees.*

*Committee on Finance.*

MESSRS. BEEBE AND HIGGINSON.

*Committee on Accounts.*

MESSRS. HIGGINSON AND DALTON.

*Free-Bed Standing Committee.*

MESSRS. LOWELL AND ELIOT.

*Committee on the Book of Donations.*

MR. ROGERS.

*Committee on the Warren Fund and Library.*

MESSRS. RITCHIE AND ELIOT.

*Committee on Repairs.*

MESSRS. ROGERS, BULLARD, AND STORROW.

*Visiting Committee.*

February, . . .	Messrs. WHITNEY AND RITCHIE.
March, . . .	" RITCHIE AND ELIOT.
April, . . .	" ELIOT AND LITTLE.
May, . . .	" LITTLE AND HIGGINSON.
June, . . .	" HIGGINSON AND HOWE.
July, . . .	" HOWE AND BEEBE.
August, . . .	" BEEBE AND LOWELL.
September, .	" LOWELL AND DALTON.
October, . . .	" DALTON AND STORROW.
November, .	" STORROW AND ROGERS.
December, .	" ROGERS AND BULLARD.
January, . . .	" BULLARD AND WHITNEY.



# REPORT

OF THE

## BOARD OF TRUSTEES

OF THE

# Massachusetts General Hospital,

FOR THE YEAR

1866.

---

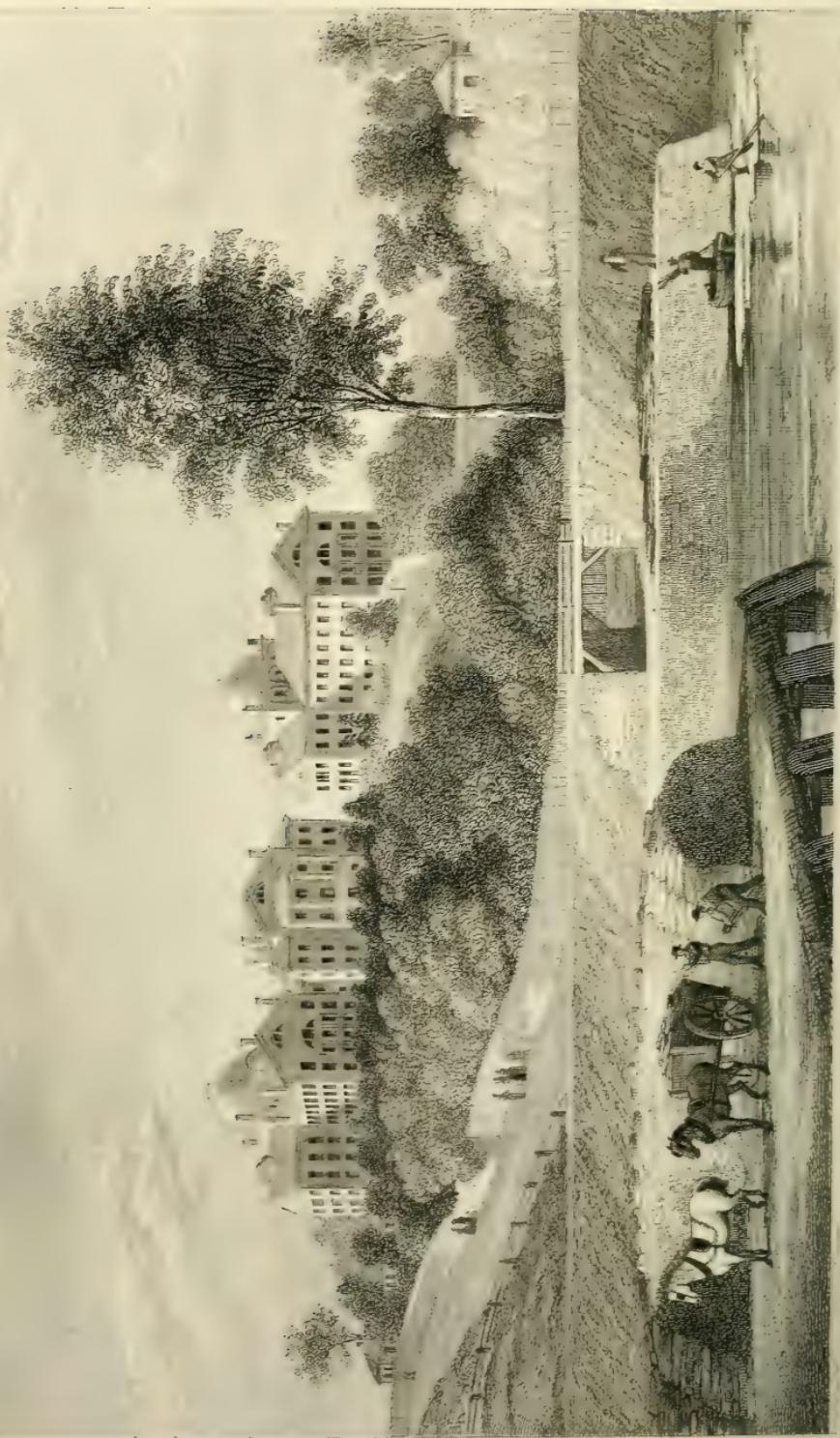
BOSTON:

1867.

J. H. EASTBURN'S PRESS.







# R E P O R T

OF THE

## BOARD OF TRUSTEES

OF THE

# Massachusetts General Hospital,

PRESNTED TO THE CORPORATION

AT THEIR ANNUAL MEETING,

FEBRUARY 6th, 1867.

---

BOSTON:

1867.

J. H. EASTBURN'S PRESS.



REPORT OF THE TRUSTEES  
OF THE  
MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL.

The Committee of the Trustees of the Massachusetts General Hospital, to whom the Accounts of the Treasurer, and the Reports of other Officers have been referred, respectfully submit their Report.

The Treasurer's Accounts, Vouchers, and Evidences of Property, have been carefully examined. They are, in every respect, clear, intelligible, and correct. All that has been said in approval of them by preceding Committees may be repeated without qualification. The manner in which the books are kept, and the administration of the trusts and interests included in them, command entire confidence. As nothing, humanly speaking, can be more important to the Institution than the faithful management of its funds, so nothing can be more just than a cordial acknowledgment of the fact that they are faithfully managed.

According to the Treasurer's Report, which is hereto annexed, the Income of the year has been as follows:—

For the Hospital,		
Board of Patients, . . . . .		\$14,977.44
Subscriptions for Free Beds, . . . . .		4,100.00
Income of Funds for Free Beds, . . . . .		19,743.74
Wooden-Leg Fund, . . . . .		388.00
Library Funds, . . . . .		694.64
<i>Amount carried forward, . . . . .</i>		<hr/> <i>\$39,903.82</i>

<i>Amount brought forward,</i>	. . . . .	\$39,903.82
<i>For the Asylum,</i>		
Board of Patients, . . . . .		\$125,457.64
Income of Funds for the same, . . . . .		7,035.18
		<u>132,492.82</u>
<i>In General,</i>		
Income of General Fund, . . . . .		\$3,538.96
Mass. Hospital Life Insurance Co., . . . . .		15,000.00
		<u>18,538.96</u>
Total, . . . . .		<u>\$190,935.60</u>

The Expenses of the year have been as follows:—

<i>For the Hospital,</i>		
Stores, . . . . .		\$20,969.08
Wages, . . . . .		12,584.71
Gas and Oil, . . . . .		1,190.85
Fuel, . . . . .		5,625.40
Medicines, . . . . .		2,001.75
Furniture, . . . . .		3,705.90
Stationery, . . . . .		344.65
Surgical Instruments, . . . . .		885.61
Artificial Limbs, . . . . .		388.00
Wines and Liquors, . . . . .		1,699.47
Repairs and Improvements, . . . . .		11,681.20
Contingencies, . . . . .		399.13
Water Rates, . . . . .		965.96
Library, . . . . .		774.60
Salaries, . . . . .		3,271.20
Proportion of General Expenses, . . . . .		2,299.29
<i>Total for Hospital,—carried forward,</i>	. . . . .	\$68,786.80

Total for Hospital,— <i>brought forward,</i>	\$. 18,786.80
<i>For the Asylum,</i>	
Stores, . . . . .	\$56,838.54
Wages, . . . . .	17,169.93
Lights, . . . . .	3,738.93
Fuel, . . . . .	9,183.43
Medicines, . . . . .	3,080.78
Furniture, . . . . .	8,370.56
Stationery, . . . . .	192.37
Diversions, . . . . .	4,760.51
Library, . . . . .	300.00
Repairs and Improvements, . . . . .	16,806.76
Contingencies, . . . . .	4,002.87
Salaries, . . . . .	7,500.00
Proportion of General Expenses, . . .	2,299.28
	<hr/>
	\$134,243.96
Less gain from Farm, Rents, &c., . .	8,228.13
	<hr/>
Total for Asylum, . . . . .	\$126,015.83
	<hr/>
Total Expenses, . . . . .	\$194,802.63
	<hr/>

The above shows an excess of expenses over income of \$3,867.03, for which the Hospital, not the Asylum, is responsible, as the latter more than sustains itself, while the income of the former is but a little more than half of its expenditure, the balance being met by the general receipts of the Institution. The difference in the financial condition of the two Departments results, as has been explained in the reports of our predecessors, from the different circumstances, generally speaking, of the patients in the Asylum and of those in the Hospital.

It is with peculiar satisfaction that we find ourselves able to report the payment of the debt of the Corpora-

tion, amounting, at the beginning of the past year, to \$68,369.97. Nor is this the only improvement in our financial position. The Treasurer reports the increase of the productive General Fund from \$53,002.27 to \$95,213.82, and that of the productive Special Funds from \$308,056.01 to \$331,782.51.

The payment of our debt, and the increase of our funds, the two most gratifying events, financially, that could be reported to the Corporation, are due chiefly to the liberal subscriptions in response to a circular of the Trustees, dated April 1st, 1865, in which the wants of the Institution were fully set forth, without making any direct application either to the public or to individuals. A few months only had passed when an offer of \$25,000 was made, on condition that \$75,000 more should be raised by general subscription. Cheered by this liberal and timely proposal, the Trustees appointed a Committee to obtain subscriptions, and a few weeks crowned their efforts with success.\*

In addition to the subscription of one hundred thousand dollars, the following donations and legacies have been received during the year:

Rev. J. Spaulding, of New York, at his wife's desire,	\$500.00
Miss Everett, . . . . .	25.00
Under the Will of M. P. Sawyer, . . . . .	1,200.00
"    "    " W. Oliver, . . . . .	279.53
"    "    " one desiring to remain unknown,	1,500.00
"    "    " F. N. Mitchell, . . . . .	67.50
"    "    " J. Redman, . . . . .	6,500.00
	<hr/>
	\$10,072.03

\*The list is appended to the Report.

The subscriptions<sup>3</sup> for Free Beds have amounted to \$1,100.00.

The acknowledgments of the Trustees, which have been already voted to these friends of the Hospital, are but a small part of the gratitude which such benevolence inspires. Silent in these formal pages, but rising fervently from sick beds and scenes of suffering, the thanks of three hundred patients go out to those who have thus provided for them in their time of trial. Their gratitude mingles with ours, and not only towards the earthly giver, but to Him who has made this Institution and its benefactors the instruments of His mercy for half a century.

The Report of Dr. Benjamin S. Shaw, Resident Physician of the Hospital, is also annexed. It shows that there were 104 patients in the Hospital at the beginning of the year, and that 1120 have been admitted since then, making in all 1224. Of these 623 were paying patients, 45 paying in part, and 556 free. The average stay of the paying patients has been 3.4 weeks; of the free, 5.1. The rate of mortality among all has been 8½ per cent. The number of patients at the close of the year was 95. Of outpatients, there have been 2996 in the medical department, and 2612 in the surgical; in all 5608. The total number, therefore, under the care of the Hospital during the year, has been 6832.

This is a large total, but the number of the resident patients is comparatively small. Their number in 1863

\*The list is appended to the Report.

was 1648, upwards of 500 more than in 1866, a diminution which would be startling, did we not remember that the City Hospital now provides for very many cases formerly treated in our wards. The provision for the sick in our community, so far from being less, is much greater than at any previous time, supplied as it is not only from public but private sources, and from some of the latter with peculiar tenderness. There still remain, however, a large number of cases for which no such treatment as they might receive at our hands is supplied, and for their sake, the Trustees would be glad to see the resident patients in the Hospital much more numerous. Perhaps a greater proportion of patients in good circumstances would be attracted by some new arrangements with regard to private rooms. But it is for the indigent sick, who can be cared for nowhere else, or nowhere else so well as here, that we are anxious to make far larger provision. Many more free beds are already provided than the special funds and subscriptions for their maintenance warrant, as appears from the Treasurer's statement, that the income for this purpose, during the past year, has been \$23,843.74, while the expenditure has been \$37,538.12, a difference of \$13,694.38, which has been met by the General Fund. It seems a large outlay, considering the number of free beds for which it has been incurred; but we are not prepared to say that any smaller sum would have sufficed. Present prices turn real economy into apparent extravagance, and the cost of the various provision for our

patients must be very great, however carefully it is kept down. Be this as it may, it is clear that a considerable increase in the number of free beds may be made without incurring a corresponding increase in the charge of maintaining them. Wards, furniture, fuel, attendance, in short, all things needful, except food and medicine, are already provided, and ten or twenty patients might be treated at a very inconsiderable advance in the expenses of the Hospital. One advantage to be gained is actually economical; the number of free beds being larger, the rate at which each is supported would become much smaller. But the advantages, in a charitable point of view, are of far more importance, and we trust that they may be fully regarded. It has been doubted of late, and even in medical circles, whether patients would be received into the Hospital unless they could pay for their treatment. We are not called upon to explain away an impression so unfounded, and yet we may wish that the charities of the Institution were so abundant that they could never be distrusted. To pass through our wards, to see the care that is taken of their inmates, the kindly and experienced nursing, the wise professional aid, the relief that is given hour by hour, and the cures that are wrought from day to day, to see all this is to desire that not one bed may remain unoccupied so long as there are any laboring under disease without our walls who might be succored within them.

A large part of the Hospital expenses for the year has been incurred in repairs and improvements upon

the edifice. These have long been needed, and their execution is a subject of congratulation. New floors, walls, and ceilings have been placed in several wards; the ventilation of several has been remodelled, and the halls throughout the house have been repainted. A new store-house and a new wash-house have been built, the latter rendering it possible to remove to a safe distance all sources of contagion existing in infected bedding or dressings.

It is now particularly desirable that a new operating-room, with proper antechambers, should be constructed, and in a separate building. The present arrangement subjects the surgeons and students in attendance to great inconvenience, and at the same time exposes the patients to disturbing influences from which they ought to be protected. The physicians and surgeons agree in the opinion that such a structure is necessary, and that its erection should not be delayed. Nor are the Trustees disposed to delay it longer than is necessary to meet an expense that will inevitably be large, though no larger than is consistent with the best interests of the Institution. Would that the long line of sufferers who enter, and are yet to enter our gates, might so touch the heart of some benefactor that he would assume the charge of providing for them at the moment of their greatest uncertainty and distress.

In connection with the proposed operating-room, and with reference to the possible increase of patients, there is a word to be said upon the educational office of the Hospital. In any movements, one of the results

of which is to enlarge the opportunities of our physicians and surgeons to observe disease, and to train their students in treating it, we are rendering a service that extends far beyond our precincts. But we are at the same time promoting the welfare of our own Institution. Whatever the Hospital gains in the skill and experience of its medical and surgical staffs, whatever in the training of its house-pupils and nurses, is of the highest advantage to those for whose care it has been founded. If we ask ourselves how the good of our patients, the first object of our concern, is to be best consulted, no single answer is more obvious than that we must secure to them in the future what they have had in the past, the ablest professional care. The healing functions of the Hospital may be said to depend upon its educational, and to keep up these in all their energy is not to sacrifice, but to secure the interest of every patient we receive. We confess, too, to such a degree of sensitiveness with regard to the reputation of the Hospital, both at home and abroad, as leads us to desire that its character for science as well as for humanity should be sustained by all that a Board of Trustees can do to sustain it.

The Treadwell Library is reported as in good order, and as having received the usual accessions during the year. A few volumes have been added to the Warren Library. Books have been given, as is customary, from the Warren Fund, to patients leaving the Hospital.

The Wooden-Leg Fund has furnished several persons with artificial limbs.

The Report of Dr. John E. Tyler, Superintendent of the Asylum, is also annexed. It shows that there were 192 patients in the Asylum at the beginning of the year, and that 103 have been admitted since then, making in all, 295. Most of these are paying patients, but a considerable number are constantly receiving aid from our special funds. The number of patients at the close of the year was 197.

As at the Hospital, so at the Asylum, a large sum has been expended on repairs and improvements. Additional grounds have been graded and planted, and the farm buildings have been removed and partially repaired. Further improvements, both external and internal, are needed, and will probably be made as rapidly as the funds of the Institution will allow.

There are two subjects connected with the Asylum, which the Committee preparing this Report ask leave to commend to the renewed consideration of the Trustees. One of these is the introduction of a system of occupying the male patients with something like habitual employment. We do not mean merely mechanical or agricultural industry, but industry of any sort for which the patients may be fitted, whether it be active or sedentary. A variety of pursuits, adapted to the various and ever varying condition of the patients, would prove, we believe, acceptable to the majority of them, and give them opportunities of both mental and physical relief.

The other point to which we invite the attention of the Board, is the introduction of religious services,

more general and more frequent than those hitherto held at the Asylum. The experiment of daily family prayer might be tried; and if this results as we are confident it will, it may lead to the fitting up of some building already on the ground, or to the erection of a new building as a Chapel, the services in which, if duly celebrated, will promote the welfare of all who are privileged to attend them, and especially of those whose condition requires every solace to be derived from religious observance as well as religious principle.

It remains to mention the changes which the year has witnessed among the officers of the Hospital and the Asylum. Mr. William S. Dexter resigned the secretaryship in February last, after a faithful service of nearly two years, and was succeeded by the former Secretary, Mr. Thomas B. Hall. Miss Mary Wigggin, Matron at the Hospital, retired in May, and her place was taken by Mrs. Mary A. Colesworthy. The position of Male Supervisor, at the Asylum, was resigned by Mr. George A. Goodell, in May, and filled by the appointment of Mr. Dexter Gray. That of Female Supervisor, held by Miss Relief R. Barber for a period of thirty years, was resigned in October, and the Chairman of the Trustees, at their request, communicated to Miss Barber the high appreciation in which her services were held. Her successor is Miss Georgiana W. Mills.

Death has removed one of the most faithful and amiable of the medical staff, the late Dr. Augustus A. Gould. His memory has received earlier and more discriminating tributes than can be offered here, but

none that are more sincere in recognizing his worth as an able and benevolent physician. In the places that have long known him, the wards of the Hospital, he will be honorably and gratefully remembered.

The Committee are happy to express, in behalf of the Trustees, their opinion that the offices in the gift of the Board are well filled, and that the efficient performance of their various duties is to be confidently anticipated. The more we all enter into our common work, the more personal the part of each, the stronger our interest in it, the deeper our affection for it, so much the better work will it be, so much the more tender, comprehensive, and capable will be the ministrations of the Hospital to human suffering.

SAMUEL ELIOT,  
JAMES L. LITTLE, } *Committee.*

BOSTON, JANUARY 31, 1867.

## SUBSCRIBERS TO THE FUND OF \$100,000.

Nathaniel Thayer, -	-	\$25,000.00	Mrs. A. Hemenway, -	-	\$1,000.00
M. Williams, -	-	3,000.00	E. F. Parker, -	-	100.00
Board of Brokers, -	-	1,000.00	H. P. Sturgis, -	-	500.00
G. S. Curtis, -	-	500.00	H. B. Inches, -	-	250.00
J. Borland, -	-	300.00	J. B. Glover, -	-	300.00
B. C. White, -	-	200.00	M. Brunner, -	-	1,000.00
A friend, -	-	500.00	T. Howe, -	-	250.00
T. G. Appleton, -	-	1,000.00	Mrs. N. I. Bowditch, -	-	5,000.00
J. Lawrence, -	-	1,000.00	Misses Pratt, -	-	2,000.00
R. Hooper, -	-	200.00	W. Perkins, -	-	500.00
J. B. Bradlee, {	-	500.00	W. H. Gardiner, -	-	250.00
F. H. Bradlee, }	-	500.00	R. M. Cushing, -	-	500.00
N. Matthews, -	-	200.00	W. Thomas, -	-	100.00
J. C. Howe, -	-	2,000.00	Mrs. W. Thomas, -	-	100.00
S. R. Payson, -	-	1,000.00	Miss M. A. Wales, -	-	300.00
H. B. Rogers, -	-	1,000.00	C. H. Appleton, -	-	500.00
G. R. Minot, -	-	200.00	N. Appleton, -	-	250.00
W. Appleton, -	-	500.00	W. S. Appleton, -	-	500.00
P. C. Brooks, Jr., -	-	1,000.00	Mrs. H. Grew, -	-	500.00
S. Brooks, -	-	1,000.00	A. T. Hall, -	-	100.00
Mrs. J. E. Lodge, -	-	300.00	H. H. Hunnewell, -	-	2,000.00
F. C. Lowell, -	-	250.00	Misses Welles, -	-	1,000.00
G. Higginson, for friend, -	-	250.00	A. Flagg, -	-	100.00
A. Heard, -	-	250.00	C. F. Hovey & Co., -	-	1,000.00
J. M'Gregor, -	-	250.00	T. Matchett, -	-	200.00
Lucy Goodwin, -	-	250.00	R. M. Mason, -	-	1,000.00
Mary C. Goodwin, -	-	250.00	Iasigi, Goddard & Co., -	-	500.00
J. Richardson, -	-	1,000.00	Otis Daniell, -	-	500.00
J. B. Parker, -	-	500.00	R. C. Winthrop, -	-	100.00
E. W. Codman, -	-	500.00	G. D. Welles, -	-	100.00
S. W. Swett, -	-	250.00	G. B. Blake, -	-	100.00
J. L. Gardner, -	-	5,000.00	C. H. Minot, -	-	100.00
A. Fearing, -	-	500.00	G. Howe, -	-	1,000.00
A. Peirce, Jr., -	-	100.00	J. L. Little, -	-	1,000.00
F. Skinner & Co., -	-	2,000.00	P. C. Brooks, -	-	1,000.00
Anna Wigglesworth, -	-	1,000.00	G. C. Shattuck, -	-	500.00
Mary Wigglesworth, -	-	1,000.00	F. Bacon, -	-	500.00
Edw. Wigglesworth, -	-	1,000.00	J. G. Cushing, -	-	500.00
Thos. Wigglesworth, -	-	1,000.00	J. M. Beebe, -	-	5,000.00
G. W. Lyman, -	-	1,000.00	W. T. Andrews, -	-	500.00
A. A. Lawrence, -	-	500.00	E. Brooks, -	-	500.00
C. A. Curtis, -	-	100.00	C. Merriam, -	-	250.00
E. R. Mudge, -	-	1,000.00	F. G. Dexter, -	-	500.00
W. G. Weld, -	-	250.00	A. Lawrence, -	-	500.00
G. Gardner, -	-	300.00	H. J. Gardner, -	-	500.00
W. P. Mason, -	-	500.00	T. F. Cushing, -	-	500.00
Mrs. E. A. Wadsworth, -	-	500.00	W. S. Bullard, -	-	5,000.00
J. A. Lowell, -	-	1,000.00	T. Lyman, -	-	200.00
W. Amory, -	-	250.00			
J. Whitney, -	-	500.00			
B. S. Shaw, for friend, -	-	500.00			\$100,800.00

## SUBSCRIBERS FOR FREE BEDS.

Nathaniel Thayer, - - -	\$500.00	H. B. Rogers, - - -	\$100.00
Miss Pratt, - - -	200.00	J. Parker, - - -	100 00
Miss Wigglesworth, - - -	200.00	J. Davis, - - -	100.00
Massachusetts Humane Society, 200 00		G. Howe, - - -	100.00
T. Lyman, - - -	100.00	M. Brimmer, - - -	100.00
G. Brewer, - - -	100.00	W. Appleton, - - -	100 00
S. Salisbury, - - -	100.00	J. W. Edmands, - - -	100.00
P. C. Brooks, - - -	100.00	G. Higginson, - - -	100.00
J. L. Gardner, - - -	100.00	J. B. Glover, - - -	100.00
M. Williams, - - -	100.00	F. Cabot, - - -	100.00
E. Wigglesworth, - - -	100.00	Boston and Maine Railroad } Corporation, - - - }	100.00
Miss Anna Wigglesworth, - - -	100.00	Worcester R. R. Corporation,	100.00
Mrs. H. Grew, - - -	100.00	Metropolitan R. R. "	100.00
C. Mixter, - - -	100.00	Boston and Lowell R.R. "	100.00
R. W. Hooper, - - -	100.00	Union R. R. "	100.00
Mrs. N. I. Bowditch, - - -	100.00		
J. P. and G. A. Gardner, - - -	100.00		
J. C. Gray, - - -	100.00		
J. H. Eastburn, - - -	100.00		
			\$4,100.00

REPORT OF THE TREASURER  
OF THE  
MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL,  
For the Year 1866.

BOSTON, JANUARY 11, 1867.

To the Trustees of the Massachusetts General Hospital,  
GENTLEMEN,—

I submit to you, herewith, the Annual Accounts of the Corporation, made up to December 31st, 1866, as stated in detail upon pages 81 to 94 of the Book of Annual Accounts.

1st. GENERAL EXPENSES: amounting to \$4,598.57, including interest paid. This account is balanced by charging to Hospital Expenses, and to Asylum Expenses, their proportion thereof.

2d. BOARD ACCOUNT. The whole amount charged has been \$158,279.63, of which \$17,844.55 have been remitted by the Trustees, leaving the net income from this source \$140,435.08, viz.: at Asylum \$125,457.64, and at Hospital, \$14,977.44.

3d. ANNUAL SUBSCRIBERS FOR FREE BEDS. The thirty-four persons named in this account have paid forty-one hundred dollars, and that amount has been credited to the Income for Support of Free Beds.

4TH. HOSPITAL EXPENSES. The payments on this account have amounted to \$68,786.80. The average number of patients, for the year, has been 95 $\frac{1}{4}$ , viz.: 52 $\frac{3}{4}$  free patients, costing \$37,538.12, and 42 $\frac{1}{2}$  paying patients, costing \$30,086.08. There has been expended for the support and increase of the Libraries \$774.60, and for the purchase of Wooden Legs \$388.00: The whole income received for the support of Free Beds having been \$23,843.74, the balance of their cost, \$13,694.38, has been provided for from the General Fund.

5TH. ASYLUM EXPENSES. The expenditure on this account has amounted to \$134,243.96, from which should be deducted the gain on the Farm Account, &c., \$8,228.13, making the net expenses of the establishment \$126,015.83.

6TH. DONATIONS AND LEGACIES. The amount received on this account has been \$110,872.03; for account of the General Fund of the Corporation, \$104,372.03; and to be added to the Redman Fund for Free Beds, \$6,500.00. It has been the agreeable duty of the Treasurer to acknowledge the following donations during the year, viz:—

Amount received from C. W. Story, Trustee under will of M. P. Sawyer, . . . . .	\$1,200.00
Balance of Bequest of Wm. Oliver, . . . . .	279.53
A Bequest from a friend who desired to remain unknown, . . . . .	1,500.00

A Donation from Miss Everett, . . . . .	25.00
A Bequest from Mr. F. N. Mitchell, . . . . .	67.50
A Donation from Rev. J. Spaulding, of New York, at the request of his wife, . . . . .	500.00
Amount received from Trustees of J. Redman, The amount of subscription proposed by Mr. Nathaniel Thayer, whose own name stands at the head of the list for \$25,000.00, contributed by 98 persons, as per this account, . . . . .	6,500.00
	\$100,800.00

7TH. INCOME AND EXPENSE, 1866. The whole amount of Expenses for the year has been \$194,802.63. The whole amount of Income has been \$190,935.60.— Showing an excess of Expenses over Income from all sources amounting to \$3,867.03.

#### 8TH. LEDGER BALANCES, December 31st, 1866.

9TH. ACCOUNTS OF SPECIAL FUNDS; from which it appears that the contributions by these funds to the purposes for which they were established, has amounted to \$27,596.19; that the income from investments on account of these funds, has been \$28,408.19; and that the difference, \$812.00, has been added to those funds whose income has not been fully expended.

10TH. ACCOUNT OF GENERAL FUND. This fund, which, on the 31st December, 1865, amounted to \$666,856.41, has been increased during the year to \$770,034.91; of which \$682,221.11 are invested in real estate used for the purposes of the Institution, and \$27,647.75 in board bills, &c., now becoming due from the patients.

11TH. STATEMENT OF AFFAIRS. From this account it appears that the whole amount of Assets, exclusive of the Hospital and Asylum Buildings, is \$426,996.33, viz:

Bank Stocks, . . . . .	\$38,334.75
Insurance Stocks, . . . . .	50,000.00
Manufacturing Stocks, . . . . .	36,335.00
Railroad Stocks and Bonds, . . . . .	4,500.00
Real Estate, . . . . .	62,709.20
Annuities, . . . . .	60,000.00
Public Loans, . . . . .	94,000.00
Notes and Mortgages, . . . . .	18,000.00
Balances with Stewards, . . . . .	27,647.75
Cash, . . . . .	35,469.63
	<hr/>
	\$426,996.33

and these assets are held on account of Special Funds \$331,782.51; and on account of the General Fund \$95,213.82; which last item measures the whole amount of the unrestricted property of the Corporation other than its buildings occupied by itself.

12TH. CASH ACCOUNT; from which it appears that the whole amount received by the Treasurer, including balance on hand, Jan. 1, 1866, has been \$259,125.72 That amount of payments by him has been \$223,656.09 And that the balance . . . . . \$35,469.63 is on deposit in the Old Boston National Bank, to the credit of the Massachusetts General Hospital.

I have had the great satisfaction of paying off the entire debt of the Corporation, which had been accumulating as the inevitable result of the excess of expenses over income for a series of years.

I believe that the Accounts, which I present as part of this Report, will, if examined in detail, give to the Trustees who devote so much attention to this charitable Institution, a clear insight into the doings of the past year, as well as into the present financial condition of the Corporation which they control.

Very respectfully,

J. THOMAS STEVENSON,

*Treasurer.*



REPORT OF THE RESIDENT PHYSICIAN  
OF THE  
MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL,  
**For the Year 1866.**

---

NUMBER OF PATIENTS IN THE HOSPITAL, JAN. 1, 1866.

Paying, 45,	: :	Free, 59,	: :	Total, 104.
-------------	-----	-----------	-----	-------------

---

ADMITTED TO THE HOSPITAL FROM JAN. 1, 1866, TO JAN. 1, 1867.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Patients paying board, . . . . .	418	160	578
" " " part of the time, . . . . .	30	15	45
" entirely free, . . . . .	269	228	497
	717	403	1120

Of these, 17 paid \$24.50 per week; 23 paid \$21; 47 paid \$14; 14 paid \$10; 165 paid \$7; and 357 paid \$4.50.

Whole number of patients treated during the year:—paying, 623; paying part of the time, 45; free, 556; total, 1224.

---

DISCHARGED DURING THE YEAR.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Well, . . . . .	432	245	677
Much relieved, . . . . .	50	32	82
Relieved, . . . . .	84	66	150
Not relieved, . . . . .	34	16	50
Not treated, . . . . .	27	29	56
Dead, . . . . .	75	21	96
Insane and eloped, . . . . .	14	4	18
	716	413	1129

## NUMBER OF PATIENTS REMAINING DEC. 31, 1866.

Males, 64, :: Females, 31, :: Total, 95.  
 Of these, 45 were paying, and 50 were free.

Proportion of deaths to the whole number of results, 8.50 per cent.

Number of patients received on account of accidents, 132.

The greatest number of paying patients, at any one time, was 58; of free patients, 62; the greatest total, 109; the least number in private rooms, at any one time, was 4; the least paying, 27; the least free, 39; the least total, 78. The private rooms were constantly fully occupied.

The average number of patients was 95; males, 60; females, 35.

The average number of paying patients was 42; 27 Americans, and 15 Foreigners.

The average number of free patients was 53.

The greatest number of paying patients was 58; 32 Americans, 26 foreigners.

The least number of paying patients was 27; 15 Americans, 12 Foreigners.

## RESIDENCE.

Boston, . . . . .	453	Vermont, . . . . .	10
Massachusetts, (except- ing Boston, . . . . .)	534	Rhode Island, . . . . .	10
Maine, . . . . .	36	N. York and N. Jersey, . . . . .	7
New Hampshire, . . . . .	39	Western States, . . . . .	19
		Other Places, . . . . .	12

## BIRTHPLACE.

Boston, . . . .	89	British Provinces, . . .	83
Massachusetts, (excepting Boston,) . . .	239	Great Britain, . . .	58
Maine, . . . .	81	Ireland, . . . .	393
New Hampshire, . . .	57	Germany, . . . .	23
Vermont, . . . .	23	Norway and Sweden, . .	7
Rhode Island, . . . .	6	France, . . . .	9
Connecticut, . . . .	6	Western Islands, . . .	10
New York, . . . .	19	Italy, . . . .	4
Southern and Western States, . . . .	22		
Total Americans, . . . .	542	Total Foreigners, . . .	587

## OCCUPATION.

Males.		Paying.	Free.	Partial Payment.
Mechanics, . . . . .		141	65	9
Laborers, . . . . .		68	107	14
Farmers, . . . . .		23	10	
Minors, . . . . .		36	37	3
Seamen, . . . . .		49	14	1
Clerks, . . . . .		39	14	
Teamsters, . . . . .		13	10	1
Traders, . . . . .		24	3	
Servants, . . . . .		3	7	1
Teachers, . . . . .		1	1	
Lawyers, . . . . .		2		1
Students, . . . . .		5	1	
Clergymen, . . . . .		1		
Physicians, . . . . .		3	1	
Merchants, . . . . .		9		
		417	270	30

Total males, 717. Of these, 60 were in private rooms.

Females.		Paying.	Free.	Partial Payment.
Domestics,	.	22	129	7
Minors,	.	18	24	
Wives,	.	79	31	3
Widows,	.	22	6	
Seamstresses,	.	8	27	
Teachers,	.	4		
Operatives,	.	6	9	
Spinsters,	.	2	1	1
		—	—	—
		161	227	15

Total Females, 403. Of these 41 were in private rooms. Twenty-six per cent. of the free patients were female domestics; twenty-two per cent. were laborers; thirteen per cent. were mechanics; and twelve per cent. were children.

The average time of paying patients was 3.40 weeks; and that of free patients 5.10 weeks. The proportion of ward beds occupied by free and paying patients was about equal. About seventeen per cent. of the paying patients occupied private rooms.

#### ADMISSION REFUSED.

Phthisis, (Consumption,) .	42	Chronic Rheumatism, .	13
Syphilis, .	20	Paralysis, .	5
Chronic Ulcers, .	17	Epilepsy, .	9
Serofula and Abscess, .	7	Delirium Tremens, .	2
Insanity, .	4	Cancer, .	2
Hip Disease, .	11	Recent Injuries, .	17
Spine Disease, .	8	Contagious Diseases, .	13
Debility, .	8	Other Diseases, .	30
Total, .	.	.	208

131 of those rejected were Foreigners; 100 were residents of Boston; and 91 of other parts of Massachusetts.

## OUT PATIENTS.

Five thousand six hundred and eight persons have been treated as out-patients, coming to the Hospital daily, or as often as was necessary, and receiving advice, surgical attendance, and medicine. Of these 2996 were medical cases; 2612 were surgical. 2623 were males; 2985 were females. 2341 were American; 3267 were Foreigners.

Respectfully submitted,

BENJAMIN S. SHAW,

*Resident Physician.*

To THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES, }  
BOSTON, JAN. 1, 1867. }



# FORTY-NINTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

SUPERINTENDENT OF THE MCLEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE,

TO THE

TRUSTEES OF THE MASS. GENERAL HOSPITAL,

January 1, 1867.

Such "a general view of the Institution and of its results for the whole year," as your Regulations require me to lay before you at this season, is herein respectfully presented.

At the beginning of last year, the Asylum contained one hundred and ninety-two patients, of whom ninety-three were males, and ninety-nine were females. Since then there have been received forty-eight males and fifty-five females—in all, one hundred and three persons. Ninety-eight have been discharged—forty-nine of each sex. And there are here to-day one hundred and ninety-seven, of whom ninety-two are males and one hundred and five are females. Forty-six of those discharged—twenty-one males and twenty-five females, were *recovered*; four,—one male and three females, *much improved*; fourteen,—seven of each sex, *improved*; four,—two of each sex, *not improved*. One is registered under the head of *insufficient trial*, he having remained here but a few days. Seventeen males and twelve females have *died*. It is remarkable that twenty

persons died with paralysis; five others had been insane for a long period; and of the remaining four, which were recent cases of what seemed to be acute disease, three had had a previous attack of insanity, and two only could be regarded as coming under the designation of "curable." The whole number under care during the year is two hundred and ninety-five, and the average number present, one hundred and ninety-seven.

Among the persons admitted there has been a larger proportion than usual of those who were plainly past recovery, but whose disease was of so demonstrative a kind as to render fit care at home an impossibility.

Out-of-doors, the chief improvements made have been in the grounds for the daily exercise of the patients, which are now extensive, and though still in an unfinished state, are of incalculable importance to the comfort and well-doing of the household,—in the garden, which has been extended and planted largely with currants, strawberries, raspberries, grapes and other fruits for domestic use of which we can hardly have *too* great a supply—and in the removal of the barn and other farm-buildings from the gate to a more proper and convenient position.

Several new and valuable items of purely medical treatment have been successfully tried during the year, and the worth of the course long pursued has been most pleasantly attested by the recovery of some very severe cases. The general management, the hygienic, and what is called moral treatment, has been very much the same as in former years, and which has been

so repeatedly detailed in the Annual Reports. The same importance, as heretofore, is attached to exercise in the open air, to driving through our pleasant localities, to all sorts of games and amusements, to music and dancing, to anything and everything that will attract the attention and change the current of thought and feeling from a morbid to a healthy and pleasant course. The same attention, as heretofore, has been paid by the ladies to all kinds of fancy work, and the same generous hand, as heretofore, has supplied the means for purchasing materials which have been wrought into a great number of comfortable and useful garments for "the poor." The holidays of the year have been celebrated; the usual number of parties and other entertainments have been given, at which we have had the generous aid of our friends who have so often given pleasure to our household by their rich musical abilities. Very interesting lectures have been given in our hall by E. P. Whipple, Esq., Dr. Charles T. Jackson, and Rev. Mr. Manning; and concerts, which have been greatly enjoyed, by the Mendelssohn Quintet, and by Morris and Trowbridge's Minstrels. The Organ Concerts, at the Music Hall, have been open to us by the courtesy of the Directors, and Mr. Kimball has still given free access to the Museum.

In June, Mr. Goodell, who had for twelve years filled different positions here, and latterly that of Supervisor, resigned his office. He was a faithful officer and a most trustworthy man, and his leaving us was regretted by all. In September, Miss Barber

went away, after an unbroken and most valuable service to the Asylum of thirty years. Few can look back upon a life of so great and peculiar usefulness as she. Hundreds upon hundreds outside of the Asylum, who have known the value of her care, cherish the remembrance thereof with the most tender and grateful recollections. Patients, officers, and attendants here were warmly attached to her, and follow her with their heartfelt benedictions.

The important places thus vacated, are now filled respectively by Mr. Dexter Gray and Miss G. W. Mills, both of whom have been connected with the Asylum for many years, and had proved themselves competent to whatever duties had been assigned to them. Otherwise the resident staff remains the same. And I am glad of this recurring opportunity of attesting to you the earnest efforts of those associated with me, to promote the real interests of the Asylum.

The excessive drinking of wines and ardent spirits has brought insanity upon many persons during the last year. This indulgence seems to be increasing very greatly, and its consequences are indeed alarming. More persons, and chiefly young men, either positively insane or who have been seriously damaged mentally and physically by this cause, have come under our professional observation, or have applied here for advice and relief during the last year than we can remember before in the same length of time. Excessive and continued drinking of wine leads to a peculiar disease of the brain, not always manifested by any

violent demonstrations of conduct, and is therefore very apt to be disregarded until entirely beyond cure. The same excess may bring the brain into a state in which any shock, whether of disappointment or chagrin, or loss of friends or property, will develop an utterly hopeless form of mental disease, but which would have been borne without breaking by a healthy organ.

Excessive use of ardent spirits produces forms of mental disease different in their manifestation and destructive in their tendency.

Persons who are *insane*, whatever may be the *cause* of the malady, are, after the prescribed legal formalities have been complied with, admitted here. So persons made insane by intemperance, that is, those who continue insane after the immediate indulgence has been terminated long enough to cease to be a freshly exciting cause, have been admitted. But there is another large class known as "inebriates," by whom or in whose behalf I am consulted almost every day, who are not received here, who cannot, under the present laws, be detained in any of our Institutions long enough to work any lasting change in them, and for whom no adequate provision is made by the public. The rules of this Institution do not exclude these persons because they are *not* mentally diseased, nor because they do not imperatively need restraint and treatment, but simply because it is not fitting that they be domiciliated with the general insane. Persons of this class, who will go voluntarily or remain voluntarily in such Institutions as the Washingtonian Home, and who are still suscep-

tible of moral influences and capable of being controlled by moral motives, are thus reclaimed, cured, and are restored to their usual places in society. But the thousands who will seek no place or means of restraint themselves, and who exclaim against any restraint, if imposed, who are utterly unable or unwilling to exercise any control over the propensity for drinking, are still necessarily left at home, a constant grief and often a terror and danger to their friends. These persons are confined to no single social class, but are found abundantly among the educated and the ignorant, in the luxurious homes of the rich and the hovels of the poor.

It sometimes happens that after a fever, or other severe illness, or after a fall or blow upon the head, or after a severe domestic affliction or bereavement, or a sudden loss of property, a person always temperate, is seized with, and yields to an impetuous desire to drink ardent spirits. This is lamented by the individual as much as by his friends; but by successive indulgences which he *cannot* refrain from, and from which he is not prevented by others, he reaches the sad mental and moral condition of the inebriate. Such actively excite our sympathies, inasmuch as their state is thrust upon them, and not reached by their own volition. Others, and many, are subject at times to what is called "a fit of the blues," or maybe to a deeper depression, characterized by gloom and apprehension, which they find can be dispelled or relieved by spirit. It is taken, and by repetition and increment leads at length to inebriety.

Such deserve but do not have sympathy, inasmuch as mental disorder precedes and causes the excess. Others, by reason of social temptations, by the charm of conviviality, or by mere appetite—the love of the taste of liquor, and others by a love of experiencing its exhilarating sensations, step by step, reach a point where they have no power or wish to deny themselves the indulgence.

What the condition of an inebriate is, I need not describe. It is well enough understood.

Some, by constant imbibition, keep in a disguised state, varying it only by an occasional excess which produces unconsciousness, while others are sober and capable of attention to business for weeks and months together, when the inclination to drink comes, and all the dearest domestic influences, all considerations of personal standing in the community, indeed all hopes of Heaven, weigh not a feather against its impulse. And then come to friends not only the revolting presence of an intoxicated man, but the threats, the abuse, and maybe the violence of the madman.

No one can hear the tale which is so often told, of wretchedness and danger borne to the last degree of endurance; the touching story told with tears of anguish, of the contrast between the years of love gone by, of which a memory will continually thrust itself forward, and the terrible present—told by a wife of a husband, by a mother of a son, or sad to say, by a son of the mother or sister—and not feel most keenly the need of some provision for such persons; some pro-

vision founded upon a thorough knowledge of the terrible daily history of hundreds of families all around us, and a thorough understanding of the necessities of the case, which shall give relief effectually and kindly, and at the same time provide for the best interests of both parties.

A few inebriates, and so few as to make them rare exceptions, retain their moral sense fresh and unimpaired. Such, it may well be thought, suffer most terribly, and lament sincerely their helplessness. But the usual effect of excessive drinking, and that which renders the management of inebriates so difficult, is the deadening of the moral sensibilities. The intellectual powers may remain undimmed—a person may be able to reason clearly and closely, and the power to perceive right and wrong remain quick and correct, and still all moral feeling be lost. No pleasure results from doing right, no twinge of pain is felt from doing wrong. No regard for truth is had except so far as it may serve a present purpose. It may well be said that it is generally an impossibility for an inebriate to tell the truth. Plausibility is a characteristic of these people. They trim to whatever breeze is blowing and change their position with the utmost facility to accommodate all persons and circumstances, whenever this is necessary to carry out a selfish plan or purpose. They are often pleasant companions, and esteemed "very clever fellows when sober," for the reason that they present no such inconvenient moral points as make them disagree with or uncomfortable to others. When such an one has been

restrained for a while and kept away from any chance of indulgence, it is astonishing how clearly he will make it appear that he is wrongfully deprived of his liberty, that his health is suffering from confinement, and if he be in an Asylum for the insane, that there is danger that he will become insane by contact with disordered minds—that there really can exist no reason for its continuance; and he will paint most pathetically the folly of his course, the suffering which he has caused, the regret for all; his firm resolutions for the future based upon a clearer view than he has ever had before, the absence of any inclination to drink, his abhorrence of the habit; and will manifest such sincere contrition, and place himself on high moral ground so completely, and will appeal so forcibly and tenderly to the feelings and affections of his friends as to make them feel that *they* are the erring ones and not he, and all this too in the face of similar protestations and promises disregarded as soon as made.

Pathological investigations show that the brain, stomach, and other organs are changed from a healthy to a diseased state by the action of alcohol. Healthy thoughts and healthy moral sentiments are not evolved by a diseased brain. It would be as unreasonable to expect them as to expect correct tone from a broken and untuned instrument. To its possessor we attach no moral responsibility. An inebriate has a diseased brain. No will or agency of his can bring forth therefrom other than diseased mental and moral products. He is no doubt oftener than otherwise responsible for

producing his state of disease and in this sense alone can be responsible for the present consequences. A person who is governed by an *uncontrollable* appetite or by any *uncontrollable* influence, is not a responsible being and should be so treated. No doubt he is responsible for the condition he has come to, but the criminality lies back when it was a matter of *volition* whether he should yield to evil or not, and not in the yielding after he has lost the power to resist. Then it becomes the bounden duty of friends, and if he has none or they be inefficient, of the State, to furnish him with the means of restraint, and to give safety and peace to his family. So long as moral feeling remains and a person can be moved by moral influences, there is hope of reclamation at home, but after the state of things described has been reached nothing but enforced restraint will be of the slightest use.

Hospitals for the insane at present afford more of the requirements for these people than can be found elsewhere, but there are grave objections to their being placed therein, which it is not necessary to specify here. It has been said "make your laws so that every person who gets drunk, be he in Beacon Street, Brick-bottom, or North Street, shall be sent at once to the Penitentiary!" But the terrors of the law certainly will not abate disease nor is it likely that they will have much influence over a strong appetite. Unless a man be "a law unto himself," I doubt whether there be much restraining power over a strong appetite which can be indulged secretly, in any legislation or in

any fear of consequences. Moreover the persons we are considering are supposed to have passed the bounds of self-control, and are at the bidding of a despotic appetite; and those who cannot be checked by any fears of a damaged character, by any pleadings of the nearest and dearest relatives, or by any social or moral considerations, can hardly be expected to be influenced by any fear of punishment. They demand such restraint as implies care and treatment, and *need* to be cured, if that be possible, and not to be *punished* into health.

Trials of treatment and abstinence continued for a very long period show that many cases of this sort are recoverable. Not only will the appetite depart but the moral powers again recover their quickness and force, and the person be in every sense cured. So that if the suffering caused by these people were not a sufficient reason for their restraint, there are on record cases enough of restoration to make such a trial as shall be long enough, demanded.

It is not at all my purpose to give any detailed plan for the care of these people, but simply to mention a few of the plain imperative necessities of the case.

The work must be done by the State or by responsible parties.

Legal enactments must be such as shall secure a long period of restraint.

A full and thorough examination of each case, in all its relations, must be had before committal.

But few persons, not exceeding twenty or thirty, should be domiciliated together.

Such restraint as will make any indulgence of the ruling appetite an impossibility must be had, and this is believed to be entirely consistent with considerable personal freedom, and with all the common comforts and amenities of life.

JOHN E. TYLER,

*Superintendent.*

MCLEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE,  
JANUARY 1, 1867.

*Table of Admissions, Discharges, and Results, at the McLean Asylum,  
from its opening, October 6, 1818.*

Year.	Admitted.	Dischar'd.	Whole No. under care.	Died.	Much im- proved, &c.	Recover'd.	Remaining at end of year.	Average No. of Patients.
1818-19	58	35	58	5	19	11	23	.
1820	44	40	67	1	28	11	27	.
1821	47	46	74	3	33	10	28	.
1822	64	50	92	5	31	14	42	.
1823	73	61	115	2	39	20	54	.
1824	53	56	107	5	28	23	51	.
1825	59	56	110	8	27	21	54	.
1826	47	46	101	5	21	20	55	.
1827	58	56	113	6	17	34	57	.
1828	77	65	134	5	37	23	69	.
1829	73	77	142	9	42	26	65	.
1830	82	78	147	10	34	34	69	.
1831	83	84	152	8	46	30	68	.
1832	94	98	162	10	45	43	64	.
1833	103	100	167	8	50	42	67	.
1834	108	95	174	7	47	41	80	.
1835	83	84	163	11	28	45	77	.
1836	106	112	183	10	38	64	71	.
1837	120	105	191	8	25	72	86	80
1838	138	131	224	12	45	74	93	95
1839	132	117	225	10	38	69	108	112
1840	155	138	263	13	50	75	125	128
1841	157	141	283	11	55	75	142	135
1842	129	138	271	15	43	80	133	143
1843	126	126	260	18	45	63	134	131
1844	158	140	292	19	49	68	152	146
1845	119	120	271	13	38	74	151	149
1846	148	126	299	9	52	65	173	164
1847	170	170	343	33	50	87	173	172
1848	143	155	316	23	50	82	155	171
1849	160	137	321	25	58	64	184	177
1850	173	157	357	28	51	78	200	201
1851	164	173	364	29	69	75	191	195
1852	145	135	336	15	48	72	201	200
1853	114	120	315	17	62	58	195	194
1854	120	120	315	16	45	59	195	195
1855	123	126	318	24	46	56	192	192
1856	149	145	341	19	58	68	196	195
1857	141	159	337	28	60	71	178	191
1858	155	147	333	25	50	72	186	187
1859	131	142	317	28	53	61	175	185
1860	121	109	296	24	37	39	187	185
1861	111	110	298	23	33	54	188	193
1862	82	94	270	18	37	39	176	190
1863	94	69	270	13	20	36	201	191
1864	101	107	302	27	38	42	195	200
1865	82	85	277	17	33	35	192	186
1866	103	98	295	29	23	46	197	197
	5276	5079	.	697	1971	2421	.	.

Table of Admissions and Results at the Massachusetts General Hospital, from Sept. 3, 1821, to Dec. 31, 1863.

YEAR.	Total Admitted.	Fees.	Payable Board all the time	Payable Board part of the time	Fees.	Discharged well.	Not Discharged, &c.	Not Treatment'd, &c.	Debts.	Payments, Dr.	Payments, Dr. on "Total"	Payments, Dr. on "Admitted,"	Payments, Dr. on "Total"	Payments, Dr. on "Admitted,"	Payments, Dr. on "Total"	Last Total.	Accidents.	Proceedings.	Average time of Pay.	Average time of fees.	Wages, fees,	Fees.	Patients remaining under treatment Dec. 31.	Out-Patients treated.									
1821 1810	7992	213	168	23	22	3719	151	37	2613	815	68	573	6	6	6	6	41	51	41	4	4	4	4	4	4	6.67	6.67						
1841	404	213	168	23	22	121	34	137	45	16	25	26	53	21	26	25	13	43	33	47	33	4	4	4	4	4	6.17	6.17					
1842	3417	177	139	11	11	136	37	115	55	17	41	11	11	11	11	11	62	13	13	12	12	12	12	12	12	12	12	12					
1843	365	183	167	15	15	183	43	137	41	23	47	11	30	71	40	53	55	122	37	56	62	14	14	14	14	14	7.17	7.17					
1844	435	250	174	11	11	205	45	130	37	28	54	12	44	34	72	37	55	59	13	13	12	12	12	12	12	12	12	12					
1845	453	265	176	12	12	211	46	137	30	30	33	8	44	28	72	37	55	59	13	13	12	12	12	12	12	12	12	12					
1846	459	250	182	27	27	340	50	145	54	30	57	8	82	41	123	54	81	74	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11					
1847	674	354	279	41	41	400	50	149	52	39	103	13	86	38	124	94	108	103	122	31	47	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	5			
1848	804	460	283	61	61	436	50	218	75	53	84	9	89	38	127	90	112	97	11	24	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	5				
1849	870	513	273	54	54	363	48	200	56	49	76	10	103	33	136	83	108	98	13	26	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	5				
1850	746	427	242	77	77	387	46	235	47	63	98	11	93	48	141	77	112	123	15	3	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6				
1851	839	477	298	64	64	410	50	234	52	47	82	10	105	41	133	104	119	132	16	31	4	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	5				
1852	826	472	271	83	83	431	46	287	70	66	82	9	108	39	142	108	120	159	17	31	6	7	7	7	7	7	7	7	7				
1853	925	505	335	85	85	423	46	257	73	41	115	12	112	45	125	133	212	23	4	10	10	10	10	10	10	10	10	10					
1854	922	490	321	111	111	456	50	238	59	51	102	11	107	59	152	114	134	157	17	31	37	37	37	37	37	37	37	37	37				
1855	915	414	352	147	147	478	49	230	77	71	117	12	114	48	153	120	140	189	19	3	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	5				
1856	976	545	335	96	96	510	55	195	57	66	130	14	119	40	157	103	128	163	177	10	22	3	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	5			
1857	920	549	280	91	91	514	50	229	65	50	127	13	120	31	144	91	123	186	182	4	72	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	5			
1858	1015	718	251	46	46	514	53	280	54	94	141	11	145	37	165	92	131	212	17	4	4	4	4	4	4	4	4	4	4				
1859	1240	934	257	49	287	1040	1137	698	56	305	73	58	121	93	149	33	175	80	128	233	187	10	4	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6		
1860	1240	997	201	42	215	1137	1252	831	59	318	79	57	135	37	162	120	140	207	21	4	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	5				
1861	1416	1131	253	32	268	843	523	431	77	154	101	61	133	45	166	102	134	271	163	34	2	10	25	25	25	25	25	25	25	25			
1862	1611	1175	425	11	441	11	1299	856	52	459	70	162	93	135	59	158	116	137	202	177	10	34	4	24	24	24	24	24	24	24			
1863	1648	1348	283	17	308	1468	1468	916	57	390	84	61	130	8	139	33	157	110	138	242	152	10	318	4	37	25	25	25	25	25	25	25	
1864	1599	1262	326	11	350	11	1388	702	59	295	68	74	104	87	137	72	164	88	113	140	11	70	367	4.37	4.37	4.37	4.37	4.37	4.37	4.37	4.37	4.37	
1865	1199	564	567	68	592	687	687	677	60	82	50	74	96	82	62	68	109	78	95	132	11	70	340	5.10	5.10	5.10	5.10	5.10	5.10	5.10	5.10	5.10	
1866	1120	497	578	45	693	556	556	677	60	82	50	74	96	82	62	68	109	78	95	132	11	70	340	5.10	5.10	5.10	5.10	5.10	5.10	5.10	5.10	5.10	
1867	16050	8668	2394	1474	2949	16050	16050	8668	2394	1474	2949	16050	16050	8668	2394	1474	2949	16050	16050	16050	16050	16050	16050	16050	16050	16050	16050	16050	16050	16050	16050	16050	16050

TABLE OF EXPENSES OF THE "HOSPITAL" DEPARTMENT, FOR TWENTY YEARS.

YEAR,	Weekly Expense,	Board paid by Patients,	Actual cost of Pay Patients,	Actual cost of Free Patients,	Cost of all Patients' overboard received,	Total Expenses,	Average cost each patient admitted.
1847	..	..	..	..	\$19,511.00	\$24,512.00	\$36.37
1848	..	4.98	5,074.00	..	22,931.00	28,005.00	34.83
1849	..	5.04	4,788.00	..	24,603.00	29,391.60	33.78
1850	..	5.16	4,226.00	..	24,798.00	29,024.00	38.90
1851	..	5.38	5,424.00	..	25,941.00	31,365.00	37.38
1852	..	4.87	5,359.00	..	24,814.00	30,173.00	36.53
1853	..	5.22	5,562.00	..	27,053.00	32,615.00	35.26
1854	..	5.73	6,128.00	..	34,526.00	40,654.00	44.03
1855	..	6.21	8,889.17	..	34,363.34	43,252.51	47.27
1856	..	6.11	8,466.25	..	35,982.67	44,418.92	45.51
1857	..	6.45	7,336.83	..	35,573.57	42,910.10	46.61
1858	..	6.53	7,308.80	..	37,189.87	44,498.67	43.84
1859	..	5.76	6,020.26	\$7,400.25	33,910.47	39,310.72	31.70
1860	..	6.42	5,209.85	6,430.33	36,148.06	37,368.54	42.57.8.39
1861	..	5.35	5,347.27	5,684.40	33,269.90	33,607.03	27.51
1862	..	6.04	5,853.89	6,628.65	35,486.16	36,260.92	42.114.81
1863	..	6.66	6,312.25	6,151.27	41,270.44	41,109.46	47,421.71
1864	..	8.38	7,714.54	10,873.02	49,286.53	52,415.01	60,139.55
1865	..	9.86	14,847.27	23,836.97	34,131.83	43,121.53	57,968.80
1866	..	13.88	14,977.44	31,248.68	37,538.12	53,809.36	68,786.80



## OFFICERS OF THE INSTITUTION.

1867.

ROBERT HOOPER, . . . . .	<i>President.</i>
EDWARD WIGGLESWORTH, . . . . .	<i>Vice-President.</i>
J. THOMAS STEVENSON, . . . . .	<i>Treasurer.</i>
THOMAS B. HALL, . . . . .	<i>Secretary.</i>

### Trustees.

HENRY B. ROGERS, . . . . .	<i>Chairman—5 Joy Street.</i>
JAMES M. BEEBE, . . . . .	<i>30 Beacon Street.</i>
WILLIAM S. BULLARD, . . . . .	<i>5 Mount Vernon Street.</i>
CHARLES H. DALTON, . . . . .	<i>51 Franklin Street.</i>
SAMUEL ELIOT, . . . . .	<i>30 Chestnut Street.</i>
EZRA FARNSWORTH, . . . . .	<i>4 Winthrop Square.</i>
GEORGE HIGGINSON, . . . . .	<i>40 State Street.</i>
SAMUEL G. HOWE, . . . . .	<i>20 Bromfield Street.</i>
JAMES L. LITTLE, . . . . .	<i>22 Franklin Street.</i>
JOHN LOWELL, . . . . .	<i>42 Court Street.</i>
CHARLES S. STORROW, . . . . .	<i>47 State Street.</i>
HENRY A. WHITNEY, . . . . .	<i>38 Pearl Street.</i>

### Board of Consultation.

JAMES JACKSON, M.D.	WINSLOW LEWIS, M.D.
JOHN JEFFRIES, M.D.	S. D. TOWNSEND, M.D.
EDWARD REYNOLDS, M.D.	H. I. BOWDITCH, M.D.
JOHN HOMANS, M.D.	D. H. STORER, M.D.
C. E. BROWN-SÉQUARD, M.D.	

BENJAMIN S. SHAW, M.D.	Resident Physician.
GEORGE C. SHATTUCK, M.D.	
CHARLES E. WARE, M.D.	
FRANCIS MINOT, M.D.	
CALVIN ELLIS, M.D.	Visiting Physicians.
SAMUEL L. ABBOT, M.D.	
JAMES C. WHITE, M.D.	
J. MASON WARREN, M.D.	
HENRY J. BIGELOW, M.D.	
HENRY G. CLARK, M.D.	
SAMUEL CABOT, M.D.	Visiting Surgeons.
GEORGE H. GAY, M.D.	
RICHARD M. HODGES, M.D.	
A. D. SINCLAIR, M.D.	Physicians to Out-patients.
H. K. OLIVER, JR., M.D.	
J. THEODORE HEARD, M.D.	Surgeon to Out-patients.
CALVIN ELLIS, M.D.	Microscopist, and Curator of the Pathological Cabinet.
JAMES C. WHITE, M.D.	Chemist.
WM. L. RICHARDSON,	House Pupils in the Medical
HENRY TUCK,	Department.
FRED. R. STURGIS,	
THOMAS DWIGHT, JR.,	House Pupils in the Surgical
RICHARD DERBY,	Department.
HENRY P. QUINCY,	
MRS. M. A. COLESWORTHY,	Matron.
DANIEL G. WILKINS,	Apothecary.

#### Officers of the McLean Asylum.

JOHN E. TYLER, M.D.	Superintendent.
J. H. WHITTEMORE, M.D.	
I. H. HAZELTON, M.D.	Assistant Physicians and Apothecaries.
J. H. DENNY, M.D.	
GEORGE W. WHITTLE,	Steward.
MRS. ABBY M. WHITTLE,	Matron.
DEXTER GRAY,	
MISS GEORGIANA W. MILLS,	Supervisors.

*Committees.**Committee on Finance.*

MESSRS. BEEBE AND HIGGINSON.

*Committee on Accounts.*

MESSRS. LITTLE AND FARNSWORTHII.

*Free-Bed Standing Committee.*

MESSRS. LOWELL AND ELIOT.

*Committee on the Book of Donations.*

MR. ROGERS.

*Committee on the Warren Fund and Library.*

MESSRS. STORROW AND ELIOT.

*Committee on Repairs.*

MESSRS. ROGERS, BULLARD, AND STORROW.

*Visiting Committee.*

February, .	Messrs. WHITNEY AND HOWE.
March, . . .	" HOWE AND ELIOT.
April, . . .	" ELIOT AND LITTLE.
May, . . .	" LITTLE AND HIGGINSON.
June, . . .	" HIGGINSON AND FARNSWORTHII.
July, . . .	" FARNSWORTH AND BEEBE.
August, . .	" BEEBE AND LOWELL.
September, .	" LOWELL AND DALTON.
October, . .	" DALTON AND STORROW.
November, .	" STORROW AND ROGERS.
December, .	" ROGERS AND BULLARD.
January, . .	" BULLARD AND WHITNEY.



FIFTY-FOURTH

ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS

GENERAL HOSPITAL,

1867.

---

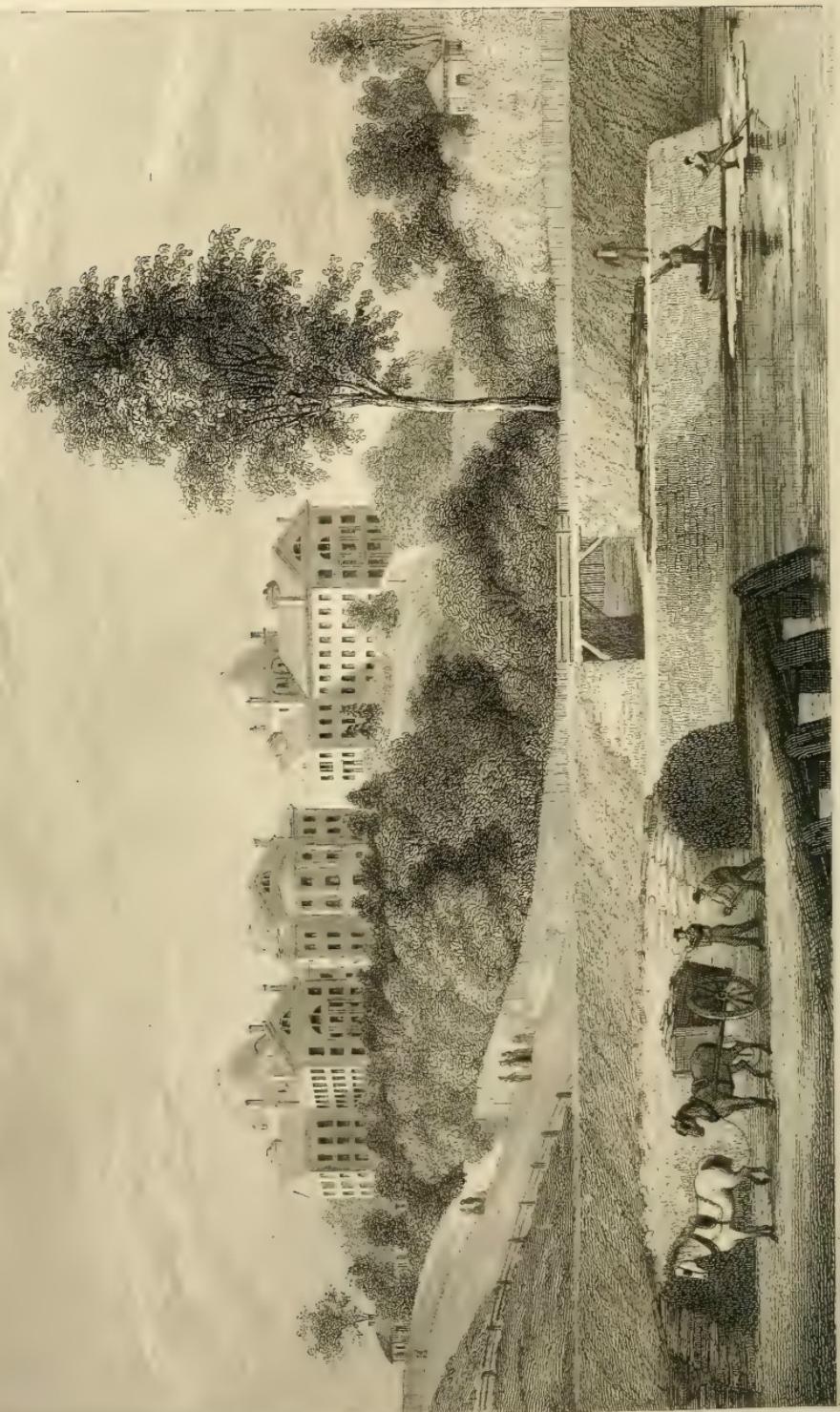
BOSTON:

1868.

J. H. EASTBURN'S PRESS.







FIFTY-FOURTH  
ANNUAL REPORT  
OF THE  
TRUSTEES  
OF THE  
MASSACHUSETTS  
GENERAL HOSPITAL,

1867.

---

BOSTON:

1868.

J. H. EASTBURN'S PRESS.



# REPORT OF THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

## MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL,

FOR 1867.

---

THE Committee of the Trustees of the Massachusetts General Hospital, to whom the accounts of the Treasurer, and the Reports of the other officers have been referred, respectfully submit the following, being the Fifty-fourth Annual Report.

During the past year the affairs of the Hospital and Asylum, both professional and of a business character, have been conducted with harmony and success. The Institutions continue to enjoy the confidence of the community, and to attract to their beneficent ministrations, sufferers from physical and mental disorders.

Two events have occurred during the year which have excited feelings of profound sorrow among all the officers of the Institution, as well as the community at large.

Dr. J. Mason Warren, the chief of the present professional staff, and the venerable Dr. James Jackson, the Nestor of the medical profession in New England, have both died since the last Report was made.

On the 30th August, these resolutions were passed :

“ The Trustees of the Massachusetts General Hospital, at this their first meeting after the death of Dr. J. Mason Warren, in noticing an event so generally lamented by the community, and so particularly afflicting to the Hospital, resolve as follows :

“ 1st. That they bear their united testimony to the variety and excellence of the services which Dr. Warren has rendered to the Hospital for twenty years as a member and for four years as the Head of its Professional Staff. Fitted no less by nature than by descent for a high position in his profession, uniting great gifts with great acquirements, and using his scientific abilities with a vigor that commanded respect and a kindness that inspired attachment, he was remarkable even among the remarkable physicians and surgeons who have been connected with the Hospital.

“ 2d. That they dwell with peculiar feeling upon the last proofs of his interest in the Institution, upon the dedication of his recent volume, describing the most eminent among his life-long labors, to the Government of the Hospital, upon a subscription of two thousand dollars which he secured in aid of the Operating Theatre, now building, yet more upon the fidelity with which he went through his last term of service though suffering acutely from the development of the disease under which he died; all of these acts being not only consistent with his unbroken devotion to the Hospital, but likewise characteristic of the science, the liberality and the conscientiousness, which distinguished his whole career.

“ 3d. That speaking for other interests as well as for those of the Hospital, they lament the early close of a life, from which, though it had already done its full share, even more might have been expected had it continued but a few years

longer, in ministrations to the rich and the poor, in the relief of suffering, in the promotion of medical science, and in the furtherance of public and private designs for the improvement of society; yet while lamenting that the life on earth has closed, they rejoice that the memory of their departed associate will not fail to live among those who knew him and those who are to come after him."

In addition to his life-long services and his recent gift in aid of the new Operating Theatre, he left a bequest by will of two thousand dollars, as a fund for a prize, to be called the Warren Prize, in memory of his father, the interest of which, every three years, is to be awarded for the best dissertation, considered worthy of a premium, on some subject in physiology, surgery or pathological anatomy.

On the 18th of October, the Trustees met and passed the following resolutions:

"The death of Dr. James Jackson, one of the founders of the Massachusetts General Hospital, and its first physician, whose active service extended from April 6, 1817, to October 13, 1837, and who as Consulting Physician was connected with the Institution to the close of his earthly life, August 27, 1867, is an event of so singular and so affecting an interest to the Hospital, that the Trustees have delayed noticing it officially, until a quarterly meeting should draw them together in full numbers. They can add nothing to his well-deserved reputation, but they perform an act of simple duty in offering a sincere and grateful tribute to his honored memory.

*"Resolved,* That the Trustees of the Massachusetts General Hospital recall with deep sensibility Dr. Jackson's long con-

nnection with the Institution which he was prominent in founding and extending, and to which, while he retained his powers, he gave the great benefit of his name, his science, his advice and his influence.

“*Resolved*, That his remarkable traits as a physician, well known and appreciated before the Hospital was founded, and fully acknowledged during the half century of its existence, have been of inestimable value to its administration, not only during the term of his attendance in our wards, but in the subsequent period during which his council and support, while he could give them, have never failed our predecessors or ourselves.

“*Resolved*, That his personal, as well as his professional qualities, his activity without imprudence, his decision without dogmatism, his dignity that never wounded, his conscientiousness that never provoked, his exhaustless sympathies, which made him the brother or the father, as well as the physician of those to whom he ministered, bearing their troubles as his own, and alleviating by the charm of his presence the pains which he could not remove by his skill, his unwearied study, his fruitful knowledge, his contributions to the science and literature of medicine, and his relations to the elder and younger members of the profession, gave him a position at the Hospital as exclusively his own as that which he held in the community.

“*Resolved*, That his labors, as efficient as they were devoted, and his councils as wise as they were earnest, rendering him both the ornament and the safeguard of the Hospital, are among its most precious traditions, and that they are to be cherished, for the sake not merely of its past history, which they had so large a share in forming, but of its future course, to which, if they are faithfully preserved, they will be the helpful guides.

"Resolved, That the Trustees remove his name from the list of their living associates, only to place it where it belongs, at the head of the departed benefactors of the Hospital. And to the end that his memory may continue among us, as we think he would have best preferred it to continue, the free bed which was placed in 1837 at his disposal for life, shall remain the 'Jackson-Free Bed,'—perpetuating his attachment to the Hospital and his benevolence to humanity."

As a final expression of the love he felt for this Institution, Dr. Jackson bequeathed to it, by will, a portrait of M. Louis, of Paris, by Champollion, which was presented to his son James by M. Louis, in 1833. Mr. F. H. Jackson, in communicating this bequest, expresses the belief that his father "valued this picture more highly than any thing that he owned," and that when M. Louis learned that it was thus to be disposed of, "he expressed himself as highly pleased."

In the last Annual Report reference was made to the importance of building a new and improved Operating Theatre. Plans were prepared by Messrs. Emerson and Fehmer, which met the approval of the professional staff of the Hospital, and on the 27th of March they were adopted by the Trustees, and a Building Committee, consisting of Messrs. Rogers, Bullard and Storrow, was appointed, with full authority to construct the Theatre, at a cost not exceeding \$50,000. The work has been prosecuted under the direction of the Messrs. Harmon, and will be completed in a few days. A safe and commodious elevator has been added to the west end of the Hospital,

by means of which patients can be conveyed to and from the different stories upon their beds, through a covered gallery, leading to the new Theatre, thus avoiding the discomfort of being taken upon stretchers up and down flights of stairs. The extreme dimensions of the new building are 124 by 84 feet. The Theatre proper is  $57\frac{1}{2}$  by  $47\frac{1}{2}$  feet, and 42 feet high. The structure contains convenient rooms for the reception of patients, both before and after operations, rooms for etherization, for sulphur and other baths, waiting and examination rooms for out patients, a private operating room, offices for the surgeons and physicians, and the large Operating Theatre. No care or expense has been spared to make this Theatre as perfect as possible, both in relation to its requirements as an operating room and as affording the best opportunities to students for observing the operations themselves. The students will enter directly from the garden or by the gallery, and thus avoid the fatigue and annoyance of mounting several flights of stairs. Comfortable seats are provided for 380 persons, so arranged that each one will command an uninterrupted view of the table. Great care has been taken to secure light, heat and ventilation, and every available facility for affording the patient all the comforts which may mitigate his suffering and enable the surgeon to use his skill to its utmost limit. By this important addition to the Hospital, the surgical patients and students will be by no means the only gainers, since a much greater degree of quiet will ensue in the wards and halls of the main building,

such as it is now impossible to attain while the crowd of students are obliged to pass to and from the present operating room, situated in the dome of the Hospital. Furthermore, the use of ether in the building will mostly be dispensed with, the odor of which is undesirable in the Hospital itself. The liberal conveniences for the reception and examination of out-patients, will add materially to this important branch of service. It is believed that the cost of the new building will not exceed the amount of the appropriation.

The Treasurer's books, vouchers and certificates, and other evidences of property, have been examined and found to be correct. The accounts, as heretofore, are kept with the utmost accuracy, and the productive property of the Institution continues to be managed with the same prudence and faithfulness which it has always received from the able hands to which it is intrusted.

The financial condition of the Institution is exhibited in detail in the accompanying Report of the Treasurer:

The Income for the year was, . . . . .	\$204,059.56
The Expenditures for the year were, . . . . .	194,843.36
The balance to credit of General Fund is, . . . . .	9,216.20

#### The property of the Corporation is,—

Real Estate used by the Hospital and Asylum,	\$754,173.11
Stocks and Bonds, . . . . .	321,269.75
Productive Real Estate, . . . . .	62,709.20
Balance of accounts, . . . . .	25,474.63
Cash on hand, . . . . .	6,099.55
	\$1,169,726.24
Less indebtedness, . . . . .	14,890.10
	<u><u>\$1,154,836.14</u></u>

The General and Special Funds accounts have been increased by . . . . .	\$53,018.92
The expenses of the Hospital Department have exceeded the income by . . . . .	\$15,664.97
(or about 30 per cent.)	
The average payment of patients was . . . . .	\$12.84
The average cost was . . . . .	\$46.89
The expenses were less than in 1866, by . . . . .	\$7,777.58
The income of the Asylum Department has exceeded the expenses by . . . . .	\$6,160.89
(or about 4½ per cent.)	
The expenses were in excess of 1866, by . . . . .	\$7,818.31
The amount of subscriptions to Free Bed Fund was . . . . .	\$3,900.00

The cost of Free Beds has exceeded the income, from both subscriptions and investments, by nearly 20 per cent.

The Trustees cannot omit to renew their expression of gratitude to the benevolent persons and corporations, who have contributed to this most worthy charity, not a few of whom have exhibited their interest and confidence in it by many annual subscriptions.

The donations and legacies during the year were:

From G. H. Kuhn, Trustee under the Will of J. Redman, . . . . .	\$12,700.00
From C. W. Story, Trustee under the Will of M. P. Sawyer, . . . . .	8,812.75
Bequest of Miss Pratt, . . . . .	18,800.00
Gift of Dr. J. Mason Warren, . . . . .	2,000.00
From William Minot, Jr., Executor, Bequest of Charles Harris, . . . . .	1,000.00
	<hr/>
	\$43,312.75

which has been divided thus:

To credit of Free Bed Fund, . . . . .	\$12,700.00
To credit of General Fund, . . . . .	<u>30,612.75</u>

From the annexed Report of Dr. Benjamin S. Shaw, Resident Surgeon, it appears that,

The number of patients at the Hospital on January 1, 1867, was, . . . . .	95
Received during the year, . . . . .	1,206
Total, . . . . .	<u>1,301</u>

Of those received during the year:

Americans, 46 per cent.

Foreigners, 54 " "

Refused admission from having diseases not treated in the Hospital, . . . . .	213
Discharged cured, . . . . .	56 $\frac{7}{10}$ percent.
More or less relieved, . . . . .	23 $\frac{7}{10}$ " "
Not relieved or not treated, . . . . .	11 $\frac{8}{10}$ " "
Fatal cases, . . . . .	7 $\frac{8}{10}$ " "
	<u>100.</u>

Full details and classification of the patients, diseases, costs, etc., will be found in Dr. Shaw's Report.

Dr. J. Theodore Heard, Surgeon to Out-patients, reports that the number of persons receiving surgical treatment, was:

Males, . . . . .	929
Females, . . . . .	667
	<u>1596</u>

Americans, 46 $\frac{1}{2}$  per cent.

Foreigners, 53 $\frac{1}{2}$  " "

Receiving dental treatment, . . . . .	973
Total, . . . . .	<u>2,569</u>

Drs. A. D. Sinclair and Henry K. Oliver, Jr., Physicians to Out-patients, report the number of medical out-patients registered:

Males, . . . . .	1,173
Females, . . . . .	1,784
	—2,957

Americans,  $39\frac{2}{5}$  per cent.

Foreigners,  $60\frac{3}{5}$  " "

Total attendance during the year, . . . . .	5,511
Cases not treated, . . . . .	58

#### RECAPITULATION.

Hospital patients, . . . . .	1,301
Surgical out-patients, . . . . .	1,596
Dental patients, . . . . .	973
Medical patients, . . . . .	2,957
	—6,827

The results of the year's work are deemed to have been satisfactory. Considerably over one-half of the cases received in the Hospital have been cured, and the proportion of fatal cases has been reduced to a very small fraction. This has not been accomplished without great labor and devotion on the part of the eminent surgeons and physicians who so freely bestow their services in the various departments of the Hospital. In behalf of the community and of the patients, as well as for ourselves, we again acknowledge our sincere appreciation of their generous labors.

The wards, private rooms, halls and various offices, have been kept in repair and uniformly clean and well ventilated.

Dr. Shaw, Librarian, reports that the Treadwell Library has been largely increased, is in good order and much used.

Nine persons have been supplied with limbs from the Wooden Leg Fund.

The administration of the affairs of the Asylum, always a matter of solicitude with the Trustees, has received especial attention during the past year. The weekly visits have been made, as usual, and the moral and physical condition and treatment of the patients, individually and collectively, have been carefully observed. This is felt to be incumbent at all times, but was eminently so during the months in which Dr. Tyler was absent in Europe. It is gratifying to be able to report, that in consequence of the thorough organization and faithfulness of the medical and non-medical staffs, the large household has escaped any unusual disturbance, and has enjoyed the blessing of unremitting care and relief, to afford which the Asylum was founded.

The number of patients at the beginning of the year was, . . . . .	197
Received during the year, . . . . .	89
Number at the close of the year, . . . . .	178

For the History of the Asylum for the year, we refer to the accompanying elaborate and instructive Report of Dr. John E. Tyler, Superintendent, and your Committee acknowledge themselves incapable of adding anything thereto for the better under-

standing and appreciation of the manner in which this responsible trust has been administered.

By the advice of the Trustees, Dr. Tyler, in February, accepted a leave of absence for the purpose of gaining such refreshment and rest as his arduous labors had rendered desirable. He returned in September, and the Trustees have great pleasure in knowing that his journey has accomplished the object wished for, and also, that while seeking renewed health and strength for himself, he found opportunity to visit many of the Asylums of France, Germany, Italy and England, and to confer with various distinguished men, interested with himself in the treatment and cure of mental disorders. The knowledge thus gained and recorded cannot fail to be of great value, not only to this ancient Institution, but to others in various parts of the country, many of which have been modelled upon the system found to be so beneficial here.

During Dr. Tyler's absence, Dr. Whittemore, First Assistant Physician, was appointed acting Superintendent, and fulfilled the duties of the office to the entire satisfaction of the Trustees. It was deemed prudent to provide a temporary consulting medical board, to advise with Dr. Whittemore in case he desired it. The Institution was fortunate in securing the services of two gentlemen, eminent, one as a general practitioner, and the other for his experience in, and reputation for, treating mental disorders, Dr. Morrill Wyman, of Cambridge, and Dr. J. P. Bancroft, Super-

intendent of the Asylum in Concord, N. H. Dr. Wyman, who was conveniently situated in relation to the Asylum, has held the more frequent consultations with Dr. Whittemore, and to him and to Dr. Bancroft the Trustees beg to express their sincere thanks for their help in times of need.

On the 30th August, Dr. I. H. Hazelton, one of the Assistant Physicians, resigned his connection with the Asylum.

On the 18th October, Dr. James H. Denny was appointed Second Assistant Physician.

The subject of the introduction of more regular religious services, referred to in the last Report, has been acted upon, and they are now celebrated every Sunday. Should the influences prove to be such as it is hoped they will, the building of a chapel in the grounds of the Asylum at no distant day, will become most desirable, and the necessary funds for such an object cannot be long in finding their way into the treasury.

The purchase of the Barrell Farm has been made, with a view of protecting the present grounds of the Hospital from the too near approach of dwellings or other structures, and for affording better opportunities for the recreation and employment of patients.

In April, Mr. Rogers, Chairman of this Board, offered his resignation after a service as Trustee of 28 years, in view of his intention of making a prolonged visit abroad. The Board, regarding his long experience and ripe judgment as of great value to the Institution,

declined to accept his resignation, and requested him to continue his relations with his associates, which he consented to do.

On the 31st May, Mr. Beebe was elected Chairman *pro tempore*.

A list of the Subscribers for Free Beds, and Schedules of the Expenses of the Hospital and Asylum will be found annexed.

Respectfully submitted,

JAMES M. BEEBE,

CHARLES H. DALTON.

BOSTON, FEBRUARY 5, 1868.

## SUBSCRIBERS TO FREE BEDS,

FOR 1867.

Theodore Lyman, . . . . .	\$100.00
Charles Mixter, . . . . .	100.00
S. Salisbury, . . . . .	100.00
G. Brewer, . . . . .	100.00
E. Wigglesworth, . . . . .	100.00
Miss Anne Wigglesworth, . . . . .	200.00
Miss Mary Wigglesworth, . . . . .	100.00
Mrs. Jane Grew, . . . . .	100.00
P. C. Brooks, . . . . .	100.00
J. C. Gray, . . . . .	100.00
J. H. Eastburn, . . . . .	100.00
N. Thayer, . . . . .	500.00
Mrs. N. Bowditch, . . . . .	100.00
Wm. Amory, . . . . .	100.00
R. W. Hooper, . . . . .	100.00
J. L. Gardner, . . . . .	100.00
Boston and Maine Railroad Co., . . . . .	100.00
Moses Williams, . . . . .	100.00
G. A. Gardner, . . . . .	100.00
Henry B. Rogers, . . . . .	100.00
J. P. and J. L. Jr., Gardner, . . . . .	100.00
Massachusetts Humane Society, . . . . .	200.00
James Parker, . . . . .	100.00
Miss Mary Pratt, . . . . .	100.00
Mrs. Eliza Cabot, . . . . .	100.00
Mrs. Elijah Williams, . . . . .	100.00
James Davis, . . . . .	100.00
Boston and Lowell Railroad Co., . . . . .	100.00
Boston and Worcester Railroad Co., . . . . .	100.00
Martin Brimmer, . . . . .	100.00
J. B. Glover, . . . . .	100.00
Geo. Howe, . . . . .	100.00
Geo. Higginson, . . . . .	100.00
<hr/>	
	\$3,900.00
<hr/>	

<b>HOSPITAL EXPENSES, 1867.</b>		<b>ASYLUM EXPENSES, 1867.</b>	
Stores, . . .	\$22,569.83	Stores, . . .	\$61,451.39
Fuel, . . .	4,568.66	Fuel, . . .	6,368.16
Library, . . .	471.53	Wages, . . .	17,443.49
Wages, . . .	13,017.76	Stationery, . . .	203.63
Wooden Legs, . . .	593.00	Medicines, . . .	2,696.71
Furniture, . . .	2,825.60	Miscellaneous, . . .	5,216.74
Water, . . .	1,002.69	Furniture . . .	8,088.03
Medicines, . . .	2,228.84	Repairs, . . .	22,168.37
Stationery, . . .	213.15	Diversions, . . .	5,174.00
Wines, . . .	1,426.09	Lights, . . .	3,801.19
Gas and Oil, . . .	1,511.25	Library, . . .	300.00
Surgical Instruments,	816.92	General Expenses,	1,004.93
Repairs, . . .	4,206.43	Salaries, . . .	7,683.00
Contingencies, . . .	323.53		
Salaries, . . .	4,250.00		\$141,599.74
Proportion General Expenses, . . .	904.94	Less profits of Farm, . . .	7,765.60
Gratuities, . . .	79.00		
	<hr/> <hr/> <hr/> <hr/> <hr/>		<hr/> <hr/> <hr/> <hr/> <hr/>
	\$61,009.22		\$133,834.14
	<hr/> <hr/> <hr/> <hr/> <hr/>		<hr/> <hr/> <hr/> <hr/> <hr/>

REPORT OF THE TREASURER  
OF THE  
MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL,  
**For the Year 1867.**

BOSTON, JANUARY 10, 1868.

*To the Trustees of the Massachusetts General Hospital,*

GENTLEMEN,—

I submit to you, herewith, the Annual Accounts of the Institution under your charge in accordance with the second article of the By-Laws, which requires that the Treasurer shall render an account of the state of his books, and of the funds and property in his custody, made up to the last day of December in each year, to be laid before the Corporation at their Annual Meeting, together with a Report thereon.

The several accounts are stated in detail upon pages 95 to 103 inclusive, of the Book of Annual Accounts, and upon pages 43 to 51 of the Cash Book, viz.:

1ST. CASH ACCOUNT: from which it appears that the whole amount received by the Treasurer during the year was . . . . . \$261,871.89 that the amount of payments by him was 255,772.34 and that the balance, viz.; . . . . . 6,099.55 is deposited in the Old Boston National Bank.

2D. GENERAL EXPENSES: amounting to \$2,009.87. This account is closed by charging Hospital Expenses and Asylum Expenses, with their proportions thereof.

3D. ASYLUm EXPENSES. The expenditure on this account has been \$141,599.74, less gains on Farm, Clothing, and Rents, \$7,765.60, Net Expenses \$133,-834.14, being \$7,818.31 more than in 1866.

4TH. HOSPITAL EXPENSES. The expenditure on this account has been \$61,009.22.

For Free Patients, . . . . .	\$33,758.02
“ Paying “ . . . . .	26,086.67
“ Library, . . . . .	571.53
“ Wooden Legs, . . . . .	593.00
	—————
	• \$61,009.22

or \$7,777.58 less than in 1866.

5TH. ANNUAL SUBSCRIBERS FOR FREE BEDS. The receipts on this account have been \$3,900.00 from thirty-three persons.

It is very desirable that this charitable list should be increased, for it appears from these accounts that, while the cost of Free Patients has been \$33,758.02, the whole amount of receipts from subscriptions and from income of Free Bed Funds has been \$27,480.37.

6TH. BOARD ACCOUNT. The whole amount charged during the year has been \$169,389.87: at Hospital

\$30,776.71, at Asylum \$138,613.16, of which the Trustees have remitted \$18,256.18, at Hospital \$14,059.03, at Asylum \$4,197.15, leaving the income from this source \$151,133.69, at Hospital \$16,717.68, at Asylum \$134,416.01.

7TH. INCOME FROM INVESTMENTS. The whole amount received as income from productive investments has been \$34,099.17, (to the credit of Special Funds \$30,795.56, and of General Fund \$3,303.61,) being equal to 9 $\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. upon the principal.

8TH. GENERAL FUND ACCOUNT. The balance to credit of this Fund is \$809,863.66, showing an increase during the year of \$39,828.95, viz.:

Amount of Donations and Legacies, . . .	\$30,612.75
One-third Profits Hosp. Life Ins. Co.,	15,000.00
Income from Investments, . . . . .	3,303.61
Interest on Temporary Loans, . . . . .	416.67
	—————
	\$49,333.03
Less Net contributions for Expenses, . . .	9,504.08
	—————
	\$39,828.95
	—————

9TH. ACCOUNT OF SPECIAL FUNDS. The balances to the credit of these funds amounted on the first day of January, 1867, to \$331,782.51; they now amount to \$344,972.48, showing an increase of \$13,189.97.

The income of these funds has been \$30,795.56, of which \$30,305.59 have been expended for the purposes for which they were established, and \$489.97

have been added to the principal of the Accumulating Funds, and the Redman Free Bed Fund has been increased \$12,700.00.

10TH. DONATIONS AND LEGACIES. It has been my pleasant duty during the year to acknowledge the receipt of \$43,312.75 to credit of this account, which amount has been passed to the credit of the Appropriate Funds.

11TH. INCOME AND EXPENSES. This account has been charged with

Expenses, Hospital, . . .	\$61,009.22
“ Asylum, . . .	133,834.14
	—————
	\$194,843.36

and has been credited with

Income of Hospital, . . .	\$45,344.25
“ Asylum, . . .	139,995.03
“ General, . . .	18,720.28
	—————
	204,059.56

exhibiting the gratifying result of . . . \$9,216.20 as excess of income over expenses, which amount has been added to the General Fund. A statement in detail of the items, both of Expense and of Income, will be found in this account.

12TH. STATEMENT OF AFFAIRS. From this statement it appears that the whole amount of property held by the Corporation, in addition to the real estate

of the two Institutions, and the Steward's balances, is \$390,078.50, invested as follows:

In Insurance Stock, . . . . .	\$50,000.00
“ Deposits Hosp. L. Ins. Co.,	60,000.00
“ Public Loans, . . . . .	114,000.00
“ Railroad Stocks and Bonds,	22,600.00
“ Bank Stocks, . . . . .	38,334.75
“ Manufacturing Stocks, .	36,335.00
“ Real Estate, . . . . .	62,709.20
“ Cash on Hand, . . . . .	6,099.55
	————— \$390,078.50

and that these assets are held as investment of the following Funds, viz.:

For Aid to Patients at Asylum, . .	\$60,510.00
“ Support of Free Beds, . . . .	262,477.53
“ Furnishing Wooden Legs, . .	5,000.00
“ Care and Increase of Libraries,	6,000.00
“ Accumulation by direction of Donors, . . . . .	7,367.95
	—————
Restricted Funds, . . . .	\$341,355.48
And on account of General Fund,	48,723.02
	————— \$390,078.50

13TH. BALANCES OF LEDGER. During the year there has been expended for Real Estate and New Buildings, for the use of patients, the sum of \$71,952.00, at the Asylum \$40,000.00, in the purchase of

the estate known as the Barrell Farm, which had been for many years in the occupation of the Institution under an annual rent, and at the Hospital \$31,952.00, which is the amount paid to date on account of the much needed new building for an operating room in surgical cases and for out-patients. It is estimated that a further sum of \$18,000.00 will complete the building for use.

Very respectfully,

J. THOMAS STEVENSON,

*Treasurer.*

# REPORT OF THE RESIDENT PHYSICIAN

OF THE

## MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL,

For the Year 1867.

NUMBER OF PATIENTS IN THE HOSPITAL, JAN. 1, 1867.

Paying, 45.      ::      Free, 50.      ::      Total, 95.

ADMITTED TO THE HOSPITAL FROM JAN. 1, 1867, TO JAN. 1, 1868.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Patients paying board, . . . . .	413	143	556
" " " part of the time, . . . . .	19	5	24
" entirely free, . . . . .	348	278	626
	780	426	1206

Of these, 14 paid \$24.50 per week; 31 paid \$21; 41 paid \$14; 12 paid \$10; 143 paid \$7; and 315 paid \$4.50.

Whole number of patients treated during the year:—paying, 601; paying part of the time, 24; free, 676; total, 1301.

DISCHARGED DURING THE YEAR.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Well, . . . . .	458	218	676
Much relieved, . . . . .	74	45	119
Relieved, . . . . .	99	64	163
Not relieved, . . . . .	43	19	62
Not treated, . . . . .	36	22	58
Dead, . . . . .	64	30	94
Insane and eloped, . . . . .	16	5	21
	790	403	1193

## NUMBER OF PATIENTS REMAINING DEC. 31, 1867.

Males, 54,      : :      Females, 54,      : :      Total, 108.  
 Of these, 39 were paying, and 69 were free.

Proportion of deaths to the whole number of results,  
 7.87 per cent.

Number of patients received on account of accidents, 113.

The greatest number of paying patients, at any one time, was 62; of free patients, 77; the greatest total, 126; the least number in private rooms, at any time, was 6; the least paying, 24; the least free, 40; the least total, 72. The private rooms were constantly fully occupied.

The average number of patients was 104; males, 64; females, 40.

The average number of paying patients was 46; 25 American, and 21 Foreigners.

The average number of free patients was 58.

The greatest number of paying patients was 62; 35 Americans, 27 Foreigners.

The least number of paying patients was 24; 13 Americans, 11 Foreigners.

## RESIDENCE.

Boston, . . . .	510	Vermont, . . . .	16
Massachusetts, (except- ing Boston,) . . . .	583	Rhode Island, . . . .	11
Maine, . . . .	26	Other States, . . . .	9
New Hampshire, . . . .	38	Other Places, . . . .	13

## BIRTHPLACE

Boston, . . . .	89	British Provinces, . .	103
Massachusetts, (excepting Boston,) . . .	243	Great Britain, . . .	79
Maine, . . . .	86	Ireland, . . . .	403
New Hampshire, . . .	59	Germany, . . . .	37
Vermont, . . . .	19	Norway and Sweden, .	5
Rhode Island, . . .	23	France, . . . .	7
Connecticut, . . .	2	Western Islands, . . .	7
New York, . . . .	12	Italy, . . . .	7
Southern and Western States, . . . .	25		
Total Americans, . . . .	558	Total Foreigners, . . . .	648

## OCCUPATION.

Males.		Paying.	Free.	Partial Payment.
Mechanics, . . . . .		140	87	4
Laborers, . . . . .		57	147	3
Farmers, . . . . .		30	8	1
Minors, . . . . .		62	54	4
Seamen, . . . . .		35	16	4
Clerks, . . . . .		41	16	
Teamsters, . . . . .		9	9	3
Traders, . . . . .		13	8	
Servants, . . . . .		7	1	
Teachers, . . . . .		2		
Lawyers, . . . . .		3		
Clergymen, . . . . .		3		
Physicians, . . . . .		2	2	
Merchants, . . . . .		9		
		413	348	19

Total males, 780. Of these, 60 were in private rooms.

Females.		Paying.	Free.	Partial Payment.
Domestics,	.	25	160	2
Minors,	.	26	32	2
Wives,	.	56	39	1
Widows,	.	11	11	
Seamstresses,	.	3	23	
Teachers,	.	1		
Operatives,	.	13	12	
Spinsters,	.	8	1	
		<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
		143	278	5

Total females, 426. Of these 40 were in private rooms. Twenty-five per cent. of the free patients were female domestics; twenty-three per cent. were laborers; fourteen per cent. were mechanics; and fifteen per cent. were children.

The average time of paying patients was 3.37 weeks; and that of free patients 4.26 weeks. The proportion of ward beds occupied by free and paying patients was about equal. About eighteen per cent. of the paying patients occupied private rooms.

---

ADMISSION REFUSED.

Phthisis, (Consumption,)	37	Debility and Senility,	.	7
Syphilis,	24	Chronic Rheumatism,	.	10
Chronic Ulcers,	14	Paralysis,	.	19
Scrofula and Abscess,	9	Epilepsy,	.	12
Insanity and Delirium		Cancer,	.	5
Tremens,	10	Recent Injuries,	.	12
Hip Disease,	10	Contagious and other		
Spine Disease,	6	Diseases,	.	38
Total,	.	.	.	213

122 of those rejected were foreigners; 99 were residents of Boston; and 114 of other parts of Massachusetts.

## OUT-PATIENTS.

Four thousand five hundred and fifty-three persons have been treated as out-patients, receiving advice, surgical attendance, and medicine. Among them were 146 cases of fractures, 139 cases of tumors, and 304 cases requiring operation. 2,957 were medical cases; 1,596 were surgical. 2,102 were males; 2,451 were females. 1,903 were American; 2,650 were Foreigners. Teeth were extracted also for 973 persons.

Respectfully submitted,

BENJAMIN S. SHAW,

*Resident Physician.*

To THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES, }  
BOSTON, JAN. 1, 1868. }



## FIFTIETH ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

SUPERINTENDENT OF THE MCLEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE,

TO THE

TRUSTEES OF THE MASS. GENERAL HOSPITAL,

**January 1, 1868.**

---

THE annual history of an Institution like this is chiefly interesting in its details—in the varying circumstances of individuals and the transactions of days. These have been constantly observed by you and reported to you through the year. While there has been no essential change in the general management, such minor alterations have been made as time and experience have suggested. “The general view of the Institution, and of its results for the year,” required annually of the Superintendent, is herein respectfully offered.

The number of patients in the house at the commencement of last year was one hundred and ninety-seven—ninety-two males and one hundred and five females. During the year there have been admitted eighty-nine persons—forty-five males and forty-four females, and in the same time one hundred and eight have been discharged—forty-nine males and fifty-nine females. The number to-day registered is one hundred and seventy-eight—eighty-eight males and

ninety females. The whole number treated is two hundred and eighty-six. The weekly average is one hundred and eighty-six. Of those discharged forty-five were *recovered*, fifteen were *much improved*, twelve were *improved*, seven were *not improved*, two had an *insufficient trial* of treatment, and twenty-seven *died*. The roll of the latter includes several persons who had been residents of the Asylum for a long time. One for the period of forty years, another for twenty-six years, another seventeen years, another fourteen and another twelve years.

It would be but a repetition of what has been many times written to describe the details of treatment and what has been done in the way of occupation and diversion and amusements, for the same general method has been followed as in previous years. We are under great obligations to many friends of the Asylum who have repeatedly given us their valuable personal assistance at our parties and public gatherings, and we desire especially to thank Mr. and Mad. Rosa, Signor Ferranti and Mr. Colby for their delightful concert. Their hearty wish to make it useful was fully recognized by their hearers and accepted with gratitude, and this we should also extend to Mr. Petersilia, Miss Ryan and their friends, whose concert was particularly pleasing and useful.

The purchase made by you of the adjoining farm is a matter of great importance to the Asylum. Although we have occupied this upon lease for many years, it could not for many reasons be used for the benefit

of our patients as it can be now under the right of ownership, and we look forward to out of door employment and exercise on a more extended scale than we have yet been able to inaugurate. Improvements have been made at the stables, and the refitting the laundry is in progress, but not completed. The enclosed grounds for the gentlemen have been graded and put in excellent order, and now await such ornamentation as we can make from time to time. The removal of the hill in front of the Mansion House, interrupted by the cold weather, has progressed so far that it will speedily be finished in the Spring, and the grounds can then be laid out in a proper manner.

By your kind permission I have been absent from the Asylum during a large portion of the year. I cannot express to you my appreciation of the generous manner in which you met my request for a leave of absence. I resumed my duties on the first of October, feeling deeply their very great importance, and yet earnestly hoping that, with the blessing of Heaven, I may be able to perform them faithfully. During my absence the superintendency devolved upon Dr. Whittemore, the senior assistant. The excellent manner in which he executed the trust is well known to you. He was efficiently supported by the officers of the resident staff. To him and to them I desire to express my hearty recognition of their fidelity to the interests of the Asylum and my sense of personal obligation for their evident efforts to relieve me from

anxiety and disquietude, and I gladly extend this to the attendants and assistants in every department. I am sincerely obliged to Dr. Morrill Wyman, and to Dr. Bancroft, of the N. H. Asylum, for their acceptable aid so cordially given, as Consulting Physicians during my absence.

Dr. Hazelton resigned his position of Assistant Physician on the first of October. He had been with us two years, and leaves with our sincere wishes for his prosperity. Dr. James H. Denny, who has had several years experience in other similar Institutions, and who acted as Assistant during my absence, succeeds Dr. Hazelton.

A greater part of my vacation was spent in Europe. Although the main object of a vacation was to lose sight of Hospital life for a time, and to obtain such rest as change and travel would give, still it was impossible to pass entirely by so excellent an opportunity of seeing the Hospitals of the old world, some of them of great traditional interest, and of observing personally the prevailing methods of treating insanity. I was courteously and fraternally received by the officers of Asylums wherever I went, and by the Commissioners of Lunacy in England and Scotland, and every opportunity was extended to me for a thorough examination of their Institutions and system of treatment.

In *theory* this treatment is everywhere the same—to provide for the chronic and incurable, all the comfort that a proper place of living, suitable care,

food and clothing and medical attendance can give; for acute and curable cases, separation from the familiar objects associated with the disease, and for all, such healthy influences as accompany occupation by labor or by pastime and by every means likely to take the attention and divert the thoughts rightly and pleasantly. The practical carrying out of this theory varies greatly in detail and extent according to the notions, tastes and abilities of different countries.

The public Asylums of Italy, although large, are crowded, are not clean, and have only the ventilation of the winds of Heaven blowing freely through the open doors and windows. Many of the buildings, as in other parts of the Continent, have been convents or monasteries, and with little alteration have been put to their present use, and are, of course, ill adapted and inconvenient. Generally they are in the heart of a large town, and have but little surrounding space for out-of-door use. The patients spend nearly the whole day in the walled, grassless, treeless courts, and under a hot Italian sun. They are well fed, living chiefly upon macaroni, vegetables and soups, with a liberal allowance of wine. They are almost entirely without employment or means of diversion. The private Asylums for the more wealthy are, perhaps, a little better; but the buildings are generally comfortless, sparingly furnished, and evidently but little used except for eating and sleeping, the patients generally spending their time in the open air, for which the grounds of these private establishments

offer some attractions. A notable exception exists in the private Asylum of Dr. Biffi, at Milan. A number of acres are enclosed by a high wall, after the usual manner of Italian villas. Every portion of this is covered with trees and plats of grass and exquisite flowers, and intersected by walks. The house, ancient and massive and somewhat irregular and picturesque in form, is bright and cheerful, and every room tastefully furnished, thoroughly neat and adorned with plants and flowers. In one saloon a class was engaged under the direction of a teacher, in drawing lessons, in another an orchestra of patients was rehearsing, others were employed with needlework and with cards, and some were quietly walking. A few were excited, but they were at a distance from the rest and expending their force in the open air. There were no special conveniences and arrangements, but the spirit of the Superintendent had turned everything to use and controlled all for the end sought with a tact and success that is rarely equalled. In Italy, every person is born an artist and a musician, and these natural gifts can be made to contribute largely to the treatment of insanity. In Switzerland and Germany the old Asylums are better, but still much after the fashion of Italy, with the exception that they are models of neatness. The new ones are excellent. Much care has been exercised in their construction and location. They are often upon high ground and sometimes upon a height commanding an extensive and beautiful view. Their internal arrangement differs

from ours, but is consistent with great comfort, convenience and easy supervision. In Paris, the ancient and immense establishments of the Bicêtre and Salpêtrière have remained architecturally unchanged for many years. They are scrupulously clean, and much attention is paid by their officers to medical treatment. Many of the female patients are employed in sewing and needlework and in domestic duties; but the men are generally idle, if we except some time spent by the younger portion in schools. Here Pinel liberated the insane from chains, and instituted a new and humane system of treatment, and here his celebrated pupil, Esquirol, advanced what was so nobly begun by his master. The best new Hospital in Paris is the Asile St. Anne. It is plain and neat in its construction, with dining and sitting-rooms below, and associate dormitories above stairs and large courts for air and exercise, and a range of separate rooms and courts for the single occupancy of the excited. The Hospital at Charenton is under the especial patronage of the Empress, a fine painting of whom adorns one of the large saloons. It was once under the care of Esquirol, whose statue is placed in the large central court. The venerable Dr. Calmeil is now the Superintendent. Everything was charmingly neat and tasteful within; very many of the women were busily employed, and considerable provision is made for amusements; but there was little occupation among the men, and little room for outside recreation or exercise. There are several private Asylums in the

environs of Paris. They are very different from the public establishments. I visited those at Vanves, Ivry and Passy. They all have a large, central house, in which the physicians resides, and a number of patients are accommodated; and surrounding the large enclosure of lawn or park or garden, as the case may be, are a number of "pavilions," which are cottages for a single, or, at most, two persons. Each of these cottages is surrounded by a high wall enclosing a garden, tastefully arranged. At certain hours the patients are allowed to walk and lounge in the central grounds, which are laid out with great beauty. No driving outside is permitted. These Asylums are exceedingly private. No person therein is known to his attendant, or his fellows, by other than his Christian name. Madame Louise or Mons. Louis, are never otherwise addressed. These pavilions are excessively silent and solitary, and although arranged with every material comfort and elegance, cannot exercise a favorable influence over a person whose chief tendency is to introspection.

At Clermont, twenty miles from Paris, is the most noteworthy establishment of France. It has two departments—"the Asylum" proper and "the Colony of Fitz-James." The number of patients living in both is about twelve hundred. All patients are received at the "Asylum." This does not differ essentially from many other institutions of the kind in France. There is here every sort of a workshop and a vegetable garden of thirty acres, offering a great variety of

labor to the inmates. Both paupers and "pensionaires" are received in the establishment. Those who remain in the Asylum are those who are found to require some restraint. A short distance from this is "the Colony," approached by a fine wide avenue, shaded by trees. A large building like a hotel, or sea-side boarding-house, and nicely furnished and equipped with billiard and reading-rooms, affords accommodations for the pensionaires, and a plainer one near by is for the paupers. Occupying and surrounding a space of four acres are the stables and barns for cattle and sheep, the workshops for various artisans, a steam flour mill and threshing machines, and houses for carriages and farming implements and for slaughtering cattle. Another house contains the stores, the kitchen and bakery and the baths. The best farming implements are obtained, excellent cattle are kept, and there are the large Pèrcheron horses for the work of the farm. Surrounding all this are five hundred acres, which are cultivated by the inmates, under the direction of a very limited number of attendants. Here are no walls or arrangements for security differing from any common dwellings, no restraint but the supervision of the attendants. The laundry of the establishment is a curiosity. The river Beronelle traverses the length of a building, and is so walled in that the laundresses stand on either side at their scrubbing-boards in the same way as they are seen by the open river sides all over France. About fifty robust patients do this work under the direction of

a single attendant. This whole establishment is a private enterprise, and is owned by the brothers Labitte. Dr. Gustave Labitte is the medical director and manager. A large majority of the patients are paupers. These are received from four "departments." The Government pay one franc a day for the support of each, and their condition and treatment is inspected by public officers. The pensionaires can labor if they choose, but few choose to do so. The paupers are expected to work. The enterprise is highly remunerative to the owner, and everything looks thrifty and in excellent order. From the one department to the other, patients are transferred according to their fitness to be without restraint or otherwise.

Of the Asylums in Belgium, the "Hospice Guislain," in Ghent, is the chief. This was planned by, and I think finished, under the eye of the eminent physician whose name it bears. The patients are males, and it is managed by a religious brotherhood. It has every facility in the way of convenient workshops for furnishing employment. There are about ten acres of land, every inch of which is used for pleasure grounds or courts, or gardens. In Belgium is the Colony of Gheel, a curious and interesting place, the town contains twenty-two hundred families, seven hundred of which have in their charge more than a thousand idiots and insane persons, and seven hundred others are ready to do the same thing. Gheel is located on a sandy plain; the village is a collection of

plain stone and brick cottages, joining each other, and extending upon both sides of one long and several short streets. There are shops of different kinds, several inns and churches, one of which contains the Shrine of Saint Dymphne, the "patronne" of Gheel. At a short distance from the village is a substantial brick building, capable of containing fifty persons; this is the Infirmary. Here the Physician-in-Chief lives, and here all new comers are received and remain until their peculiarities are known and a suitable family can be selected for their home; hither also are taken all who become violent or suicidal, or troublesome. The Colony is divided into several sections, and each of these has its physician and "guard;" the latter is not a professional man; his duty is to look after the material wants of the patients, to see that they are well treated, and to give aid in any emergency. The Physician-in-Chief has the general direction and control, and to him the Section Physicians and guards report. The village constitutes a section, where those who are entirely quiet and well behaved live. In the other sections the cottages of the peasants are at some distance from each other, and are scattered over the whole commune. One section is devoted to epileptics, another to paralytics, and the one the most retired to the demonstrative and the noisy. In company with Dr. Bulckens, the Physician-in-Chief, I visited a large number of the houses in the village, and on another day went through the quarter of the excited. The patients are members of the family in which they reside,

and fare as they do with the exception that they usually have the best rooms of the house. They are taught to obey their "nourriciers," and they hold to them much the relation of children in respect to discipline and expected obedience. Under this control they go to the field or shop to work, or, if incapable of labor, play, or busy themselves in some way about the house. Those who are disposed to run away wear shackles about the ankles; those who become troublesome are strapped in chairs or upon the bed. The cottages in which these people live are cabins of stone or brick, with little light, and having rough stone or earth floors, and, with the exception of a few in the village, are not tidy. One house only in the village could be called commodious and pleasant, this, with at most two others, were the only ones in which an American mechanic of any thrift would be content to live. The patients appeared to be kindly treated, though some of them told me that they were "sometimes beaten with a stick;" this might not have been so, but in any hospital it would be inquired about, and probably is there. Some of the pensionaires stroll idly about the streets, and these are exposed to the teasing of mischievous boys. One came into the hotel while I was dining and drank his glass of "eau de vie;" another, a woman, came in and was so loud and violent in her language as to disturb everybody. The landlady laughed at her, and calling her a great babbler, quietly sent her away.

The foregoing account would seem strange enough if nothing more were added, and, although true, would, without explanation, give an entirely untrue representation of what is really the sphere of this Colony. But the law of the country does not allow any person to be sent to Gheel, who, upon examination, can be considered curable, nor of incurables any one who is homicidal, suicidal, violent, or vicious propensities, or likely to run away. Only those who are quiet and docile can go there. Those who become otherwise after their arrival are restrained in their cabins or taken to the Infirmary, and if they continue so are removed to some hospital. A great majority are idiots, imbeciles, and the demented by epilepsy, paralysis, and from other causes. Only one person did I see, who, by the most sanguine stretch of hope, could be esteemed curable. They are persons who could be taken care of in a private family in any country, and are selected with this view; they are persons who would not be sent to a hospital in this country if they had any home, and for whom an American Superintendent would not consider a hospital requisite. And yet with all this care and sifting in their selection, there are some whom they do not manage, except with shackles on their feet,—some who are confined to chairs and beds,—some who commit acts of violence, and some who offend the moral sentiment even of Gheel.

Something can be learned at Gheel concerning the practicability of caring for just this class of patients, who are a public charge, otherwheres than in hospi-

tals, but nothing concerning the care of the great majority of the insane and especially the curable. Gheel is a remarkable place ; it is remarkable that a population of two thousand families should live with a thousand or more demented people at large about them to whose care they are devoted, and on whom they are dependent for a portion of their living. But in no wise is it remarkable for peculiar care exercised, or for results produced by the manner of life and regimen. It would be both unfair and wrong to give an impression that because a thousand people, with imperfect and damaged brains, range almost at will at Gheel, that all the insane should be so treated, and that there is little need of hospitals. The peasants of Gheel are dull and stolid ; they are not cleanly or tidy in their persons or about their dwellings ; the only bathing facilities in the commune are the six bath-rooms of the Infirmary. Those a little above the peasants, the shopkeepers and artisans, are brighter and more sprightly, and seem like the French.

In England the public institutions for the insane are of two kinds, Hospitals and Asylums. The former are intended for the middling classes who pay board. In some of these paupers are taken by contract with the municipal authorities. The Asylums are for paupers only. In Scotland both classes are admitted to the same institution, but commonly there are separate buildings provided for the boarders and paupers, the former faring better than the latter. There are, in addition to these, hospitals upon "foundations," like

Bethlehem and St. Luke's, in London, where curable cases are admitted of persons of good social position who have become impoverished. For the wealthy classes there are a great many private Asylums, accommodating from three or four to a hundred patients. These are sometimes owned and managed by non-professional persons, who employ a physician to visit them. Others are owned by a physician who places an assistant in charge and visits at intervals, and others are owned by a physician who resides in the establishment. All these institutions, whether public or private, are under the inspection and control of the Commissioners of Lunacy. The smaller of the private establishments differ little from private houses, none having been built for the special purpose. The larger are sometimes one and sometimes several large houses, with parlors, reading and billiard-rooms below, and sleeping-rooms above stairs, and a dining-room for every one, two, or more persons, as they desire or choose to pay for. There is every facility for amusement and diversion; all have quite large and beautiful grounds,—the fine English lawn, which in itself is of great beauty, the shrubbery and exquisite flower-beds and charming walks. Then there are the cricket, and bowling, and croquet-grounds, and tennis courts, and varieties of birds, statuary, and objects of curiosity, and abundant means of riding and driving, and in one instance horses and hounds are kept and used upon the large and splendid estate. There is no provision made for work, or, I should say, work for men. It is

comparatively easy to give employment to the other sex, whether in public or private asylums. The varieties of needle-work to which they have always been accustomed, and without which they are ill at ease, can be taken up as readily as at home. And it is comparatively easy to employ men in the *public Asylums*, for the reasons that the persons resorting there are mainly laborers, farmers, and mechanics, who have always been used to manual labor, and by habit are inclined to take up their usual handicraft; and again in England these persons have an ingrained belief that they are not only born to labor, but to obey authority, and they readily and without question do as they are bid. Very different are they, and all the Continental peasantry, from the independent American, who is apt to look upon labor as somewhat menial, and to be avoided, and forward to the time when he shall be able to discard it, and who has always believed himself to be as good as any man, and to whom the intimation of a desire that he should do anything that savored of work would be a sufficient reason for his peremptorily declining it. The male patients in the private Asylums are from a class who have never been accustomed to work, and they have no idea of commencing it in an Asylum. I made careful inquiries concerning this wherever I went. I visited a great many private Asylums, and the answer always was, "Oh, they will not work ; they say that they did not come here to work." Occupation, indeed, is furnished, and this accomplishes the object sought whenever it so excites

the interest and engrosses the attention as to control the character of the thinking ; but it is in the way of reading and amusements, and walking and driving and the like. Nothing can exceed the neatness, tastefulness, and good order of the houses for the insane in Great Britain. No expense or pains is spared for personal comfort. The attendants and servants are excellently trained — always at their post of duty — always mingling with and doing something for those under their care.

What is termed the non-restraint system of Dr. Conolly prevails in the hospitals of Great Britain, and I am convinced is very generally and honestly adhered to. Cases of violent demonstrative disorder, though by no means so common as with us, nevertheless do occur, and are controlled by the administration of drugs, such as digitalis and antimony, or secluded in padded rooms. On the Continent, and on this side of the water, alienist physicians look upon personal restraint by the camisole or bed straps, as a means to be used only when all moral means fail, and *never* as a substitute therefor, but as sometimes indispensable to the best interests of the patient, and sometimes better than anything yet substituted therefor, and not then to be neglected. That non-restraint is carried in England to an extreme damaging to the interests of the patient seemed to me to be very apparent. It was admitted frankly in individual cases stated, that such restraint as has been referred to was necessary for the welfare of the patient, and that its neglect might in-

volve the question of his life ; but that the few had better suffer, and even die, than that the many should be injured by yielding the principle. But it was also declared to me, by physicians of the best standing, who are among the strongest advocates of non-restraint, that some cases had lately come to their knowledge where they should have deemed it a duty to have used such restraint. These admissions yield all that we believe, and we cannot but think that our friends in Great Britain would find many more exceptional cases if they had to deal with the sort of excitement and determination, which by the different temperament of our people are so often presented to us.

The poor and middling classes in England really have better opportunities for curative treatment than the rich, for when attacked they are taken to the Asylum or Hospital, and are placed under such restrictions as will at least keep them there, and keep from them injurious influences sufficiently long for them to receive benefit. The resort of the rich is the private Asylum ; this is private property. The proprietor can receive or reject a patient. There is, of course, a disinclination to receive a violent or a troublesome one, and little means of keeping him if disinclined to stay. The proprietor's income depends on the number and character of his patients, and he will seek to have those who are quiet and give little trouble, and reject those who are expensive and troublesome. The question of cure becomes secondary. Positive interdiction of friends, so often the requisite

for recovery, and other treatment imperatively necessary to the same end, may be advised, but is not urged if disagreeable or objected to by the patient or his friends. The patient and his friends really dictate the treatment, and not the physician, and the consequence is that many whom proper treatment would cure do not get it, and many who are past cure by any treatment are in the Asylums. The gentlemen who have the care of these Asylums are able and excellent men, and what I have said is no imputation upon them. They have a clear right to select their patients, but the whole tendency of the system is prejudicial to the curative treatment of the insane.

Another great hindrance to the curative treatment of insanity comes from the fear lest the occurrence of a case of the malady in the families of the higher classes should be known, which leads to retaining the patient at home with that sort of service and immethodical attention which is more likely to aggravate than to ameliorate the disorder, and this is apt to be continued until the case becomes incurable. There is a feeling akin to the above in this country, a fear of the publicity which the taking a person to an Asylum gives, and a belief that this in some way fixes the fact of insanity. This feeling is very much less than it once was, and decreases as people take in the view that insanity is a disease and not a misstep to be ashamed of. But in England it is thought to be a disgrace ; it is dreaded equally with crime and worse than death.

The right treatment of this malady is, of course, of great moment to the person affected, and hence becomes a matter of humanity — of public justice and public economy. The latter aspect is at present exercising the public mind, and I need not say how much depends upon its rightful settlement of the deepest interest to thousands of dependent and irresponsible persons who have a claim upon our strongest sympathies.

It must be kept in mind that the term insanity includes numberless forms of mental derangement, just as the words disease and sickness signify, ailments innumerable. It is therefore simply impossible that any single plan of treatment can apply to all cases. There can be no doubt that many insane persons can be treated in their own homes as well as in a Hospital, and this may not apply to incurable cases only, but to some that may be esteemed curable. Others *can* be treated at home if the necessary sacrifice be made, which involves much self-denial, increased expense, and a virtual turning a private house into a hospital for the time being, and yet will secure the desired end — a cure. It is a rule scrupulously followed at this Institution, not to receive, and never to retain, a person whom we believe can be as well conditioned at home or otherwheres as in an Asylum. Applications for admission and for advice concerning a proper course to be pursued are of almost daily occurrence, and but a small proportion of these are admitted.

Among those who have made insanity and the care of the insane their continued study and business of life, counting in their number some of the profoundest thinkers, most learned and skilful physicians and most benevolent and self-denying men of other countries and our own, there is a singular agreement of views and experience concerning the management of the commonest forms of the malady, such as the varieties of mania, monomania, melancholia, and the like. These are believed to be curable if placed early under right treatment, the chief features of which are removal for a considerable period from the familiar faces and associations of home and whatever is connected with the past and a domiciliation in a Hospital, subject to its regimen and medical care, where the will of another shall be the guide instead of the diseased and perverted will of the patient, which is leading him to destruction. The reasons for this are so familiar to you, that it is not necessary to more than incidentally allude to them.

It cannot be doubted by any thinking person that it is not only right but indispensable to use restraint in some cases, and yet we hear the opinion, at least by implication, that it is wrong even to cross an insane person's will. No one can have a doubt about forcibly restraining one who is so disposed, from throwing himself under the wheels of a moving railway train, or from jumping from a high window, and this suicidal act is but the carrying out of a delusion. The propriety of restraint is not less evident in the case of other delusions which indeed might not lead

to death but to confirmed derangement. A person who is sick realizes it; he is by the prescription of his physician restrained,—that is, directed to keep in his house, or room, or bed; and he accepts it. His will, reasonably exercised, governs him. An insane person is a sick person, but he does not realize it, and will not accept the prescribed restraint. His will is not reasonably exercised, and another's, which is healthy and which is in his interest, must act for him—hence restraint. This should always be so kindly exercised as to make it evident, if possible, that the good of the patient is the only object sought, and in a way which shall give the least irritation to him. The curative treatment of insanity is of *necessity* more or less unpalatable to the patient. For instance, the favorite subject of conversation with him is his cherished fancy or prominent perverted feeling. Out of the abundance of his heart he will speak, and this nourishes the disease. He will talk of it so long as he has listeners. It should be repressed. This cannot be done by friends, for whether they agree or oppose, the delusion is exercised, and the patient damaged. The firm, respectful contradiction of strangers, given more by manner and conduct than by words, does not offend, and is the most effective remedy; and yet this is not agreeable to the patient, and he will not remain with unbelievers if he can help it, and hence the need of some restraint,—it may be but little, to keep him under proper influences.

A fear is sometimes expressed that the mutual influence of the insane in Hospitals may be injurious. Were it true that all sorts of cases, the gentle and the furious, the quiet and the boisterous, the scrupulously conscientious and the profane, were mixed together in a general jumble, the propriety of aggregation might well be questioned. It is true that some forms of disorder would only be aggravated by association with certain others. In all our Hospitals this is recognized even in their construction. A most careful system of classification is instituted, and is a matter of daily study and revision, so that those shall be domiciliated together who will pleasantly and favorably influence each other, and not otherwise. Experience proves that this can be done, and that by association the insane can do for each other what the sane cannot do for them. For instance, it is not uncommon for two persons to come together who entertain similar delusions. One will begin to discourse upon his favorite topic, and will wish to keep on indefinitely. The other has the same desire and seizes the first opportunity to do so; but it is instinctively found that neither has the slightest interest in hearing the other, and the subject is directly dropped by tacit consent and something else is taken up of common interest, and this is likely to be a matter upon which both minds can act in a healthy way. This is witnessed every day in a Hospital. Often will an insane person see in another the absurdity of a delusion which is similar to his own. Here

is the right mirror for the first time. He sees clearly enough that his neighbor is insane, and he also sees that his own beliefs are very like his neighbor's; and the question will come up: "Is it possible that I, too, am mistaken." This entering wedge of distrust is the beginning of a cure. Such quiet logic is potent, and can be had under no other conditions. The hearty encouragement which a convalescent can give to his companions, is of great service. He can speak by his own record,—he has thought just so,—he has felt just so,—he once *knew* that he could never be different, but he is different,—he was mistaken,—he was sick, and now is better. "You are not so badly off as I was, and you will get better," comes with a convincing emphasis from him that cannot be given by one without such experience. The sympathies of a patient are often aroused for a fellow sufferer as they have not been and cannot be in any other way, and as introspection is a leading feature and habit of insanity, this or anything else that tends in a different direction is so far for good. Very many other like influences there are which could be stated were it worth the while. But enough has been said to explain why quiet, curable persons, who, so far as safety is concerned, could live at home, derive benefit from a Hospital equally with those whose boisterous and harmful tendencies demand its safeguards. Again, in a Hospital, there are persons in attendance trained for this peculiar care and that constant medical direction and supervision, which the curable insane always re-

quire, can be given so much more readily than to the same persons scattered in their homes.

Curiously enough it becomes necessary to give an answer to the question: Why, if the influences of a Hospital are not prejudicial, some persons therein are gloomy and distressed and strive to commit suicide, and are restless and discontented, and why would not such persons be better off in a family or at home? For the very plain reason that they were more gloomy, more suicidal, and more restless at home, was the Asylum sought. They came from home and family treatment, which had been faithfully tried and had utterly failed, and the gloom and distress and restlessness has abated but is not yet cured. These are the very cases for recovery by Hospital treatment, and for whom there is little hope otherwheres.

It is not claimed that a Hospital is a Paradise, or a charmed place at the very entrance of which all human griefs vanish and all human turbulence is soothed, but it is claimed most emphatically that for a certain class of mental maladies pointed out by those whose wisdom and experience has qualified them to judge, it is the best and the only relief known, and it is claimed that there is no person retained in this Asylum whose best good requires a different position. Were this not believed to be the case, to-morrow would not come before the needed change was made.

Every person intimately and practically acquainted with the management of the insane knows that some

forms of insanity are curable by the method pursued in our Hospitals, and in no other way, yet discovered, so surely. This can only be doubted by those who are not thus familiar, and it is a great wrong to humanity, and a cruelty to the suffering, to put any sort of obstacles in the way of carrying out practically, what is as well an ascertained truth as any other, and it is heartless to raise doubts with persons who, in the anguish of the occurrence of this terrible affliction, have most conscientiously done what in their belief is the best and kindest thing for a beloved relative or friend. A person whose experience with the insane is limited to a single or a few cases, may be very sure that he can prescribe the very best possible treatment, but he may do incalculable mischief. Mr. A. often says to Mr. B., "My friend was in precisely the same condition with yours. I did not take the course which you do but the opposite, and I advise you to do the same," when in fact the only similarity in the cases consists in their both being insane. This is too important a matter for careless handling, and advice should not be given or taken therein unless grounded on something more solid than theory.

There are many of the chronic insane whose malady is of such a type as to be dangerous or offensive, who, without doubt, can have more liberty and more comfort in every way in a well-regulated Hospital than otherwheres; and there is another class of these same invalids that can be cared for with little imposition of restraint, but their disease leads to practices so annoy-

ing and teasing, and which are esteemed by the unreflecting as results of "ugliness," that constant supervision is necessary to secure to them kind treatment, and many whose condition is such that they will not complain of neglect, are so careless in habit and irreclaimable therefrom as to require the most patient and persistent care and watchfulness to keep them cleanly and comfortable. Many of these could be taken care of at home, and the loving ties of kindred would secure to them every needed attention; but for many reasons such cannot in all cases be so conditioned, and must be entrusted to others. There is, however, a large number of the chronic insane, quiet, well-behaved persons, who are poor, who have no home or friends interested in them, and who must be provided for by the public. There is no reason why all such persons should be subjected to the restrictions which in our Hospitals are necessary for the proper care and safety of some. There is no reason why some might not live after the fashion of Gheel if such an establishment were practicable or possible in our country. Though I question whether with an organization of physicians and officers necessary to control and give proper supervision, and with families fit to be entrusted with such a charge, it would not be too expensive, and without these guarantees of guardianship such a course would be but a return to the plan pursued before Hospitals were known, when the insane were kept in private houses, and the poor were given to the lowest bidder—a

system of utter inhumanity and fruitful of the worst abuse—a system pursued in this country and in Scotland until the researches and revelations of the philanthropic and pre-eminently the untiring and self-denying labors of Miss Dix, led to a change.

The way in which people should live in Hospitals, should be that which will render them the most comfortable and be the most agreeable, and, at the same time, secure the necessary supervision. There is no reason why Hospitals should adhere to a fixed plan of construction, or to any plan except such as convenience, comfort and safety recommend. The present prevailing plans of Hospitals in the United States are dictated by these considerations, and are probably as economical as any that can be devised to give equal comfort and care to the largest number of those who need restraint. Plans may be varied and made to approach private residences, and the nearer they resemble ordinary domestic life and still answer the purpose, the better; but every step in this direction increases labor for the same care, and, of course, the expense. For that class referred to of the quiet, chronic insane, who must be supported by the State, a safe method would seem to be that which has been considered by the American Association of Superintendents—the erection near the Hospital of a plain building or buildings, without guards or restraining fixtures, and of a cheaper internal arrangement, where more personal freedom can be had, and where they can be under the eye of the superintending officers

and share in the entertainments and diversions of the Hospital proper. And there might also be buildings for the convalescent, where the aspect should not be very unlike a private house.

The establishment at Clermont, France, except that it is under private management, seems to me to realize more fully than any other the present necessities of our country. Here is the Hospital proper for the treatment of curable cases and for the restraint of the dangerous. At a short distance is "the Colony," with its buildings differing little from large boarding-houses, where people live without restraint and labor when they are able and willing. There is a constant interchange going on between the departments. If a person becomes restless or boisterous or unmanageable in the Colony, he is taken to the Asylum. When one in the Asylum becomes quiet, and can be trusted with his own liberty, and is capable of labor, he is at once transferred to the Colony, and this is felt to be an incentive to self-control by the inmates of the Asylum.

Every step taken in providing for the insane should recognize that they are sick, that their sickness is oftentimes curable, and, like other maladies, curable in proportion to the promptness with which treatment follows the attack, and that therefore as few obstacles as possible should be in the way of their receiving treatment,—that some restraint is necessary for this class and for the demonstrative, that others can be safely allowed a large amount of personal freedom,

that all are dependent in differing degrees upon others to look after and act and care for them, some needing but little attention, others being easily guided, while a portion cannot, without aid, make a single move in a right direction ; that it is a bounden duty to meet every want as far as possible, to afford every necessary comfort, everything pleasing to the eye and every agreeable diversion to the thoughts, so that these sufferers may be compensated as far as it lies in human power for their great misfortune — the loss of reason.

JOHN E. TYLER,

*Superintendent.*

MCLEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE, }  
JANUARY 1, 1868. }

*Table of Admissions, Discharges, and Results, at the McLean Asylum,  
from its opening, October 6, 1818.*

Year.	Admitted.	Dischar'd.	Whole No. under cure.	Died.	Much im- proved, &c.	Recover'd.	Remain'd at end of year.	Average No. of Patients.
1818-19	58	35	58	5	19	11	23	.
1820	44	40	67	1	28	11	27	.
1821	47	46	74	3	33	10	28	.
1822	64	50	92	5	31	14	42	.
1823	73	61	115	2	39	20	54	.
1824	53	56	107	5	28	23	51	.
1825	59	56	110	8	27	21	54	.
1826	47	46	101	5	21	20	55	.
1827	58	56	113	6	17	34	57	.
1828	77	65	134	5	37	23	69	.
1829	73	77	142	9	42	26	65	.
1830	82	78	147	10	34	34	69	.
1831	83	84	152	8	46	30	68	.
1832	94	98	162	10	45	43	64	.
1833	103	100	167	8	50	42	67	.
1834	108	95	174	7	47	41	80	.
1835	83	84	163	11	28	45	77	.
1836	106	112	183	10	38	64	71	.
1837	120	105	191	8	25	72	86	80
1838	138	131	224	12	45	74	93	95
1839	132	117	225	10	38	69	108	112
1840	155	138	263	13	50	75	125	128
1841	157	141	283	11	55	75	142	135
1842	129	138	271	15	43	80	133	143
1843	126	126	260	18	45	63	134	131
1844	158	140	292	19	49	68	152	146
1845	119	120	271	13	38	74	151	149
1846	148	126	299	9	52	65	173	164
1847	170	170	343	33	50	87	173	172
1848	143	155	316	23	50	82	155	171
1849	160	137	321	25	58	64	184	177
1850	173	157	357	28	51	78	200	201
1851	164	173	364	29	69	75	191	195
1852	145	135	336	15	48	72	201	200
1853	114	120	315	17	62	58	195	194
1854	120	120	315	16	45	59	195	195
1855	123	126	318	24	46	56	192	192
1856	149	145	341	19	58	68	196	195
1857	141	159	337	28	60	71	178	191
1858	155	147	333	25	50	72	186	187
1859	131	142	317	28	53	61	175	185
1860	121	109	296	24	37	39	187	185
1861	111	110	298	23	33	54	188	193
1862	82	94	270	18	37	39	176	190
1863	94	69	270	13	20	36	201	191
1864	101	107	302	27	38	42	195	200
1865	82	85	277	17	33	35	192	186
1866	103	98	295	29	23	46	197	197
1867	89	108		27	36	45	178	186
	5365	5187	.	724	2007	2466	.	.

*Table of Admissions and Results at the Massachusetts General Hospital, from Sept. 3, 1821, to Dec. 31, 1867.*

**TABLE OF EXPENSES OF THE "HOSPITAL" DEPARTMENT, FOR TWENTY-ONE YEARS.**

YEAR.	Weekly Expense.	Board paid by Patients.	Actual cost of Pay Patients.	Actual cost of free Patients.	Cost of all Patients over board received.	Total Expenses.	Average cost of each Patient admitted.
							\$36.37
1847	..	..	\$5.81	\$5,001.00	..	\$19,511.00	\$24,512.00
1848	..	..	4.98	5,074.00	..	22,931.00	34.83
1849	..	..	5.04	4,788.00	..	24,603.00	33.78
1850	..	..	5.16	4,226.00	..	24,798.00	38.90
1851	..	..	5.38	5,424.00	..	25,941.00	37.38
1852	..	..	4.87	5,359.00	..	24,814.00	36.53
1853	..	..	5.22	5,562.00	..	27,053.00	35.26
1854	..	..	5.73	6,128.00	..	34,526.00	44.09
1855	..	..	6.21	8,889.17	..	34,363.34	47.27
1856	..	..	6.11	8,466.25	..	35,982.67	45.54
1857	..	..	6.45	7,336.83	..	35,573.57	46.64
1858	..	..	6.53	7,308.80	..	37,189.87	43.84
1859	..	..	5.76	6,020.26	\$7,400.25	\$31,910.47	31.70
1860	..	..	6.42	5,209.85	6,430.33	37,368.54	34.34
1861	..	..	5.35	5,347.27	5,684.40	33,697.03	38,954.30
1862	..	..	6.04	5,853.89	6,628.65	35,486.16	27.51
1863	..	..	6.66	6,312.25	6,151.27	41,270.44	42,114.81
1864	..	..	8.38	7,714.54	10,873.02	49,286.53	47,421.71
1865	..	..	9.86	14,847.27	23,836.97	34,131.83	60,159.55
1866	..	..	12.88	14,977.44	31,248.68	37,538.12	57,968.80
1867	..	..	11.28	16,717.68	30,776.71	30,232.51	44,291.54



## OFFICERS OF THE INSTITUTION.

1868.

ROBERT HOOPER, . . . . .	<i>President.</i>
EDWARD WIGGLESWORTH, . . . . .	<i>Vice-President.</i>
J. THOMAS STEVENSON, . . . . .	<i>Treasurer.</i>
THOMAS B. HALL, . . . . .	<i>Secretary.</i>

### Trustees.

HENRY B. ROGERS, . . . . .	<i>Chairman—5 Joy Street.</i>
JAMES M. BEEBE, . . . . .	<i>30 Beacon Street.</i>
WILLIAM S. BULLARD, . . . . .	<i>5 Mount Vernon Street.</i>
CHARLES H. DALTON, . . . . .	<i>33 Commonwealth Avenue.</i>
EDMUND DWIGHT, . . . . .	<i>69 Franklin Street.</i>
SAMUEL ELIOT, . . . . .	<i>30 Chestnut Street.</i>
EZRA FARNSWORTH, . . . . .	<i>4 Winthrop Square.</i>
GEORGE HIGGINSON, . . . . .	<i>40 State Street.</i>
SAMUEL G. HOWE, . . . . .	<i>20 Bromfield Street.</i>
JAMES L. LITTLE, . . . . .	<i>22 Franklin Street.</i>
JOHN LOWELL, . . . . .	<i>42 Court Street.</i>
CHARLES S. STORROW, . . . . .	<i>47 State Street.</i>

### Board of Consultation.

JOHN JEFFRIES, M.D.	WINSLOW LEWIS, M.D.
EDWARD REYNOLDS, M.D.	S. D. TOWNSEND, M.D.
JOHN HOMANS, M.D.	H. I. BOWDITCH, M.D.
JOHN B. S. JACKSON, M.D.	D. H. STORER, M.D.
C. E. BROWN-SÉQUARD, M.D.	

BENJAMIN S. SHAW, M.D.	Resident Physician.
GEORGE C. SHATTUCK, M.D.	
FRANCIS MINOT, M.D.	
CALVIN ELLIS, M.D.	
SAMUEL L. ABBOT, M.D.	
JAMES C. WHITE, M.D.	
HENRY J. BIGELOW, M.D.	
HENRY G. CLARK, M.D.	
SAMUEL CABOT, M.D.	
GEORGE H. GAY, M.D.	
RICHARD M. HODGES, M.D.	
ALGERNON COOLIDGE, M.D.	
A. D. SINCLAIR, M.D.	Physicians to Out-patients.
H. K. OLIVER, JR., M.D.	
J. THEODORE HEARD, M.D.	Surgeons to Out-patients.
CHARLES B. PORTER, M.D.	
CALVIN ELLIS, M.D.	Microscopist, and Curator of the Pathological Cabinet.
JAMES C. WHITE, M.D.	Chemist.
HERBERT J. PRATT,	House Pupils in the Medical Department.
WM. H. H. HASTINGS,	
HENRY H. A. BEACH,	
RUFUS P. LINCOLN,	House Pupils in the Surgical Department.
THOMAS W. WATERMAN,	
JOSIAH L. HALE,	
MRS. M. A. COLESWORTHY,	Matron.
DANIEL G. WILKINS,	Apothecary.

#### Officers of the McLean Asylum.

JOHN E. TYLER, M.D.	Superintendent.
J. H. WHITTEMORE, M.D.	Assistant Physicians and Apothecaries.
JAMES H. DENNY, M.D.	
GEORGE W. WHITTLE,	Steward.
MRS. ABBY M. WHITTLE,	Matron.
DEXTER GRAY,	
MISS GEORGIANA W. MILLS;	Supervisors.

**Committees.**

*Committee on Finance.*

MESSRS. BEEBE AND HIGGINSON.

*Committee on Accounts.*

MESSRS. FARNSWORTH AND DWIGHT.

*Free-Bed Standing Committee.*

MESSRS. LOWELL AND ELIOT.

*Committee on the Book of Donations.*

MR. ROGERS.

*Committee on the Warren Fund and Library.*

MESSRS. STORROW AND ELIOT.

*Committee on Repairs.*

MESSRS. ROGERS, BULLARD, AND STORROW.

**Visiting Committee.**

February,	. . . . .	Messrs. DWIGHT AND HOWE.
March,	. . . . .	" HOWE AND ELIOT.
April,	. . . . .	" ELIOT AND LITTLE.
May,	. . . . .	" LITTLE AND HIGGINSON.
June,	. . . . .	" HIGGINSON AND FARNSWORTH.
July,	. . . . .	" FARNSWORTH AND BEEBE.
August,	. . . . .	" BEEBE AND LOWELL.
September,	. . . . .	" LOWELL AND DALTON.
October,	. . . . .	" DALTON AND STORROW.
November,	. . . . .	" STORROW AND ROGERS.
December,	. . . . .	" ROGERS AND BULLARD.
January,	. . . . .	" BULLARD AND DWIGHT.



FIFTY-FIFTH  
ANNUAL REPORT  
OF THE  
TRUSTEES  
OF THE  
MASSACHUSETTS  
GENERAL HOSPITAL,

1868.

BOSTON:

1869.

J. H. EASTBURN'S PRESS.







Prison - Smithfield - Rhode Island

FIFTY-FIFTH

ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS

GENERAL HOSPITAL,

1868.



BOSTON:

1869.

J. H. EASTBURN'S PRESS.

*Abbot 1868*

1900-1901

## REPORT OF THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL,

FOR 1868.

THE Committee appointed to examine the accounts of the Treasurer, and to prepare the Annual Report of the Trustees to the Corporation, respectfully submit the following statement.

That they have examined the accounts of the Treasurer for the year 1868, together with the evidences of property in his hands, and find them to be in perfect order.

The publication of the Treasurer's Report in full, renders unnecessary any extended financial statement on the part of the Committee. They would simply point out how far the rates of board charged the patients, both at the Asylum and the Hospital, fall short of meeting the cost of board, even after that cost has been partly defrayed by the income of special funds devoted to the purpose.

While the expenses of the Hospital were:	\$67,564.47
The receipts for board, from five hundred and thirty-three paying patients, less the amounts remitted, were . . .	\$14,671.45
Income from Free-Bed Funds,	23,613.05
Receipts from Subscribers to	
Free Beds, . . . . .	4,300.00
Income of Warren, Treadwell	
and Wooden-Leg Funds, . . .	1,320.00
	—————
	43,904.50
Leaving a deficit of . . . . .	—————
	\$23,659.97
	—————

At the Asylum the expenses have been:	\$142,535.36
The receipts for board of patients, less the amounts remitted, were . . .	\$127,893.29
Income of Appleton, Bromfield,	
Austin and Kittridge Funds,	5,144.00
	—————
	133,037.29
Leaving a deficit of . . . . .	—————
	\$9,498.07
which, added to the deficit shown at the Hospital, . . . . .	—————
	23,659.97
makes a total deficit in the Board Account of \$33,158.04	

This is reduced by Income for General Purposes, from Hospital Life Insurance Company, . . . . .	\$10,000.00
Income of General Fund, . . .	6,034.54
	—————
	16,034.54
Leaving a net deficit for the year, of . . .	—————
	\$17,124.50
as stated by the Treasurer.	—————

No year, since 1859, has shown so large a deficiency except 1864, when it reached \$26,299.56. Should a similar result be shown at the end of the current year it would command the most serious attention of the Trustees.

To those familiar with the management of the Hospital and Asylum, it is unnecessary to point out that in the statement of Expenses given above, no charge whatever is made for rent of land and buildings of great value. The expenses charged are only the current expenses necessary for the care and maintenance of the patients, and are shown in detail by the table printed at page 11.

From the report of Dr. Benjamin S. Shaw, Resident Physician at the Hospital, it appears that the total number of patients admitted during the year was 1,265, against 1,206 the previous year. That the number of free patients was 771, against 626 the year before; while the average number was 102, against 104 in 1867, and 95 in 1866. As the average number of patients in the Hospital depends, not only upon the total number received, but also upon the length of their stay, it may be remarked that the average time of treatment of patients during the past year was remarkably short, being three weeks for paying patients, and three and a half weeks for free patients;— the latter being the shortest time shown by the tables since 1841.

The average weekly cost of each patient is \$12.74; being \$1.46 higher than for 1867, and \$1.14 lower than for 1866.

5,264 persons have been treated as Out-patients during the year, by Drs. Sinclair, Oliver, Heard, and Porter; being an increase of 711 over the previous year.

This department has been enlarged during the year by the addition of a Dental Service in connection with the Dental School of Harvard College. Teeth have been extracted and filled for 1,078 persons.

Dr. Shaw, Librarian of the Treadwell Library, reports it to be in good order, and that it has been increased during the year by thirty-seven new and valuable works, such as are not to be found in private medical libraries, besides the current numbers of nineteen medical journals and reports.

The general Library of the Hospital contains about 720 volumes mostly in good order. Books, procured by the Warren Fund, have been carefully distributed and gratefully received.

With regard to the Asylum, the report of Dr. Tyler furnishes every information not given by the Treasurer.

The number of patients under treatment, January 1, 1869, was 176. The total number admitted, during the year 1868, was 92. The average number, during the year, was 166. The average weekly cost of each patient was \$16.51.

The Trustees cannot deny that the condition and prospects of the Hospital have been, during the past three years, the object of their careful solicitude. The year 1866 was, in many respects, a critical one with this Department. The expenses reached the sum of \$68,786.50, an amount never reached before, and

nearly fifty per cent. in excess of the average of the previous ten years, which was \$46,036.62. The average number of patients fell to 95 against 138 in 1864; and 131, the average of ten previous years. The number of free patients was reduced to 556 against 1,181, the average of seven previous years;— while the cost of paying patients exceeded the sum paid by them, by \$16,271.24, or more than one hundred per cent.;— making the excess of this single year greater than the total excess of the seven previous years added together.

This state of affairs was caused partly by the high prices of commodities, but chiefly by the opening of the new City Hospital, where the best accommodations and professional skill were offered to the poor of the City.

But it has been, and still is, the opinion of the Trustees that, notwithstanding the establishment of this Hospital whose administration is so good, and whose means of support so unlimited, the usefulness and reputation of this long honored Institution may still be maintained at its accustomed level. To accomplish this result in the best manner is the object of the constant endeavors of the Trustees. They believe that the erection of the new Operating Theatre, giving the best facilities to patients, surgeons and students, is an important step in the right direction. They trust that the means at their disposal for the support of Free Beds may be so much increased as to enable them to take charge of at least as many free patients as at present, without drawing upon the General Fund for their support. They are now con-

sidering whether they may be able to afford accommodation for the treatment of special diseases, such as those of the eye and ear, of the skin, diseases of children, incurable diseases, to the relief of sufferers and the improvement and diffusion of scientific knowledge. Standing as they do, in some degree, as the intermediaries between the bounty of a rich and liberal community and a body of professional men of great skill and self-devotion, they desire, so far as they can, to turn that bounty in the direction in which it may accomplish the most good to the community; and they take this opportunity of saying to all persons interested in the care of special diseases, that they hold the property and resources of this Institution open to coöperate with them so far as they properly can. With valuable and well-situated land, and many general expenses already defrayed, additions may be made to the present establishment with an economy not to be attained elsewhere.

Although the results of the year are not, in all respects, such as the Trustees could wish, they see some signs that the measures already adopted are beginning to produce the results aimed at; and that the general policy which they have marked out promises success. Meanwhile, they are satisfied that the affairs of the Hospital, so far as they lie within the control of the Resident Physician, are managed with fidelity and skill.

In the report for 1855, it was pointed out that if a City Hospital should be built "it would relieve us of a

large proportion of patients properly belonging to such an Institution, and enable us to receive in greater numbers those for whom the Massachusetts General Hospital was designed." These anticipations are, we think, likely to be realized to the benefit of this Hospital.

The general condition of the Asylum, in all points of view, is satisfactory. Dr. Tyler has suggested to the Trustees that a new hall, easy of access to all the patients, and suitable for religious and other meetings, would add greatly to the comfort and enjoyment of the sufferers under his care. Also, that the present kitchen is ill adapted to the work necessary to be done in it, for a household of two hundred persons.

Early in March, occurred the death of Mr. Robert Hooper, President of the Institution, to which he had rendered the most valuable services during a period of more than thirty years. He was elected a Trustee in 1837; Chairman of the Board in 1842; Vice-President in 1850, and President in 1863. The Trustees desire to record their grateful sense of the fidelity, ability and unfailing zeal with which he discharged the duties of these various offices, and to bear witness to the deep interest he felt in all that concerned the welfare and usefulness of this Institution.

In July, died Miss Mary A. Colesworthy, the faithful and efficient matron of the Hospital.

Dr. Charles E. Ware, after ten years service as one of the Visiting Physicians of the Hospital, declined a re-election, in January last, to the great regret of the Trustees. In May, he was elected a member of the

Board of Consultation, to fill the vacancy caused by the lamented death of Dr. John Homans.

At the same time, Dr. Henry K. Oliver, Jr., was chosen a Visiting Physician for the remainder of the year, and Drs. Hall Curtis and George G. Tarbell, Physicians to Out-patients.

It remains only for the Trustees to acknowledge, with gratitude, the legacies and donations received during the year, to the amount of \$77,939.79, from the following persons:—

From the Executors of Dr. J. Mason Warren,	\$1,880.00
"    "    "    Charles Harris, . . .	1,000.00
"    "    "    W. P. Mason, . . .	9,400.00
"    Trustees under the Will of Miss Abigail	
Loring, . . . . .	43,901.67
"    Trustees under Will of John Redman, .	9,500.00
"    St. Stephen's Chapel, . . . . .	2,000.00
"    Dr. Morrill Wyman, . . . . .	200.00
"    Executors and Trustees of M.P.Sawyer,	9,558.12
"    Miss Louisa Shaw, . . . . .	500.00
	<hr/>
	\$77,939.79

If it be true that the financial condition of the country tends to make the poor poorer, and the rich richer, so much the larger must be the charity that would bridge the gap.

All which is respectfully submitted.

EDMUND DWIGHT,  
W. S. BULLARD, } Committee.

HOSPITAL EXPENSES, 1868.      ASYLUM EXPENSES, 1868.

Stores, . . .	\$23,290.53	Stores, . . .	\$63,874.69
Fuel, . . .	6,075.31	Fuel, . . .	8,057.79
Gas and Oil, . . .	1,701.99	Lights, . . .	3,971.60
Medicines, . . .	2,490.72	Medicines, . . .	2,654.76
Stationery, . . .	321.55	Stationery, . . .	166.56
Library, . . .	609.26	Library, . . .	300.00
Furniture, . . .	2,606.42	Furniture, . . .	10,223.23
Repairs, . . .	6,045.23	Repairs, . . .	22,124.97
Wages, . . .	13,064.37	Wages, . . .	18,601.45
Salaries, . . .	4,250.00	Salaries, . . .	8,500.00
Surgical Instruments,	824.70	Diversions, . . .	6,202.48
Water, . . .	947.34	General Expenses, .	2,218.42
Wines, . . .	1,721.17	Miscellaneous, . .	3,841.84
Wooden Legs, . . .	810.00	Taxes, . . .	620.00
General Expenses, .	2,218.41		<hr/>
Contingencies, . . .	587.47		\$151,357.79
		Less profits of Farm,	8,822.43
	<hr/>		<hr/>
	\$67,564.47		\$142,535.36
	<hr/>		<hr/>

Average weekly cost of each patient, .	\$12.74	Average weekly cost of each patient, .	\$16.51
---	---------	---	---------



REPORT OF THE TREASURER  
OF THE  
MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL,  
For the Year 1868.

BOSTON, JANUARY 15, 1869.

*To the Trustees of the Massachusetts General Hospital,*

GENTLEMEN,—

I submit to you, herewith, the Annual Accounts of the Institution under your charge, in obedience to the second article of the By-Laws. That article requires that the Treasurer shall render an account of the state of his books, and of the funds and property in his custody, made up to the last day of December, in each year, to be laid before the Corporation, at its Annual Meeting, together with a Report thereon from a Committee of the Trustees, who shall have been appointed for that purpose.

The several accounts will be found stated in detail upon pages 104 to 113, inclusive, of the Book of Annual Accounts, and upon pages 51 to 58, inclusive, of the Cash Book, viz.:

1st. CASH ACCOUNT. From this it appears that the whole amount received by the Treasurer during

the year, including the balance on hand on the 31st December, 1867, was . . . . . \$169,067.38  
 that the sum of payments by him was . . . . . 166,811.10  
 and that the balance, viz.: . . . . . \$ 2,256.28  
 was on deposit in the Old Boston National Bank.

2D. ASYLM EXPENSES. The net expenditure on this account has been . . . . . \$142,535.36

Viz.:—For Stores,	. . . . .	\$63,874.69
Fuel,	. . . . .	8,057.79
Wages,	. . . . .	18,601.45
Stationery, etc.,	. . . . .	166.56
Medicines,	. . . . .	2,654.76
Miscellaneous,	. . . . .	3,841.84
Furniture,	. . . . .	10,223.23
Repairs,	. . . . .	22,124.97
Diversions,	. . . . .	6,202.48
Lights,	. . . . .	3,971.60
Library,	. . . . .	300.00
General Expenses,	. . . . .	2,218.42
Taxes,	. . . . .	620.00
Salaries,	. . . . .	8,500.00
		—————
		\$151,357.79

Less Balances of Farm Account, etc., 8,822.43

————— \$142,535.36

The Gross Expenses at the McLean Asylum have exceeded those for 1867 by the sum of \$9,758.05; the increase being in the cost of Stores, \$2,423.30; of Fuel

and Lights, \$1,860.05; of Wages and Salaries, \$1,974.96; of Furniture and Repairs, \$2,091.80; of Diversions, \$1,028.48; and of other items, \$379.46. The cost of the new Porter's Lodge has been included in these expenses.

3d. HOSPITAL EXPENSES. The expenditure at the Hospital in Allen Street, has been . . . \$67,564.47

Viz.:—For Stores,	.	.	\$23,290.53
Wages,	.	.	13,064.37
Water Rates,	.	.	947.34
Fuel,	.	.	6,075.31
Gas and Oil,	.	.	1,701.99
Artificial Limbs,	.	.	810.00
Books and Binding,	.	.	609.26
Medicines,	.	.	2,490.72
Furniture,	.	.	2,606.42
Stationery, etc.,	.	.	321.55
Surgical Instruments,	.	.	824.70
Wines and Liquors,	.	.	1,721.17
Repairs,	.	.	6,045.23
Contingencies,	.	.	587.47
Salaries,	.	.	4,250.00
General Expenses,	.	.	2,218.41
			————— \$67,564.47

These expenses exceed those of 1867, by \$6,555.25; the increase being in the cost of Stores, \$960.43; of Wages, \$46.61; of Fuel and Lights, \$1,697.39; of Books, \$137.73; of Wooden Legs, \$217.00; of Furniture and Repairs, \$1,619.63; and of other items, \$1,876.46.

4TH. ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTIONS FOR FREE BEDS.—  
The receipts on this account have been \$4,300.00,  
from the following persons, viz.:

William Amory, Esq., . . .	\$100.00	George Howe, Esq., . . .	\$100.00
William Appleton, Esq., . . .	100.00	George Higginson, Esq., . . .	100.00
Gardner Brewer, Esq., . . .	100.00	J. L. Little, Esq., . . .	100.00
Boston and Maine Railroad Co.,	100.00	Theodore Lyman, Esq., . . .	100.00
Mrs. N. I. Bowditch, . . .	100.00	Charles Mixter, Esq., . . .	100.00
P. C. Brooks, Esq., . . .	100.00	Metropolitan Railroad Co., . . .	100.00
Martin Brimmer, Esq., . . .	100.00	Massachusetts Humane Society,	200.00
Boston and Lowell Railroad Co.,	100.00	Providence Railroad Co., . . .	100.00
Boston and Albany Railroad Co.,	100.00	James Parker, Esq., . . .	100.00
Frederick Cabot, Esq., . . .	100.00	Miss Pratt, . . .	100.00
James Davis, Esq., . . .	100.00	Stephen Salisbury, Esq., . . .	100.00
John H. Eastburn, Esq., . . .	100.00	Nathaniel Thayer, Esq., . . .	500.00
Mrs. Henry Grew, . . .	100.00	Union Railroad Co., . . .	100.00
John C. Gray, Esq., . . .	100.00	Edward Wigglesworth, Esq.	100.00
J. L. Gardner, Esq., . . .	100.00	Miss Anne Wigglesworth, . . .	200.00
George A. Gardner, Esq., . . .	100.00	Miss Mary Wigglesworth, . . .	100.00
J. P. and J. L. Gardner, jr., Esq.,	100.00	Mrs. Elijah Williams, . . .	100.00
Moses Williams, Esq., . . .	100.00		—
J. B. Glover, Esq., . . .	100.00		—
Dr. R. W. Hooper, . . .	100.00		\$4,300.00

It is to be hoped that the Committee on Free Beds will be able to enlarge this list of benevolent contributors to this most excellent charity. It cannot be doubted that their appeal will be listened to by many persons who have not heretofore subscribed, when it is stated that, while the cost of Free Beds has been \$42,481.71 for the last twelve months, the whole amount, received by the Corporation from the Free Bed Funds and Annual Subscribers, has been but \$27,913.05, leaving a deficit in this account of \$14,568.66.

5TH. BOARD ACCOUNT.	The whole amount charged to patients this year has been . . . . .	\$162,353.60
At the Asylum, . . . . .	\$131,951.70	
At the Hospital, . . . . .	30,401.90	
Of this amount there has been remitted by the Trustees, . . . . .	19,788.86	
At the Asylum, . . . . .	\$4,058.41	
At the Hospital, . . . . .	15,730.45	
Leaving the income from this source, . . .	\$142,564.74	
At the Asylum, . . . . .	\$127,893.29	
At the Hospital, . . . . .	14,671.45	

6TH. DONATIONS AND LEGACIES. It has been my agreeable duty to credit this account, during the year, with the sum of . . . . . \$77,939.79 received as follows, viz.:

From the Executors of the Estate of our beloved Surgeon, Dr. Warren, to establish the Warren Prize Fund, . .	\$1,880.00
From the Executors of the Estate of Charles Harris, Esq., for Free Beds, .	1,000.00
From the Executors of the Estate of Wm. P. Mason, Esq., for Free Beds, .	9,400.00
From the Trustees under the Will of Miss Abigail Loring, \$5,000.00 to establish the Loring Fund for Free Beds, and \$38,901.67 to be added to the General Fund, . . . . .	43,901.67
From the Trustees under the Will of John Redman, Esq., for Free Beds, .	9,500.00

*Amounts carried over, . . . . .*      \$65,681.67      \$77,939.79

<i>Amounts brought over,</i>	.	\$65,681.67	\$77,939.79
From St. Stephen's Chapel for two Free			
Beds for ten years, . . . . .		2,000.00	
From Dr. Morrill Wyman, for the bene-			
fit of patients at the Asylum, . . . . .		200.00	
From the Executor and Trustee of the			
Estate of M. P. Sawyer, Esq., to be			
added to the General Fund, . . . . .		9,558.12	
From Miss M. Louisa Shaw, in aid of			
Free Beds and incurable patients, . . . . .		500.00	
		—————	<u>\$77,939.79</u>

and this sum has been placed to the credit of the appropriate Funds.

7TH. INCOME FROM INVESTMENTS. The whole amount received, during the year, on this account, has been, . . . . . \$36,453.29

Viz.:—Dividends on Insurance Stocks, \$5,000.00			
" " Railroad Stocks, . . . . .		940.00	
" " Bank Stocks, . . . . .		3,835.00	
" " Manf'g Stocks, . . . . .		6,940.00	
Interest on Deposits Hospital			
Life Office, . . . . .		3,900.00	
" Mass. Bonds, . . . . .		2,522.67	
" Boston " . . . . .		4,942.31	
" Roxbury " . . . . .		60.00	
" Railroad " . . . . .		627.00	
" U.S. 5-20" . . . . .		54.75	
" Sundry Accounts, . . . . .		958.03	
Net Rents of Real Estate, . . . . .		6,673.53	
		—————	<u>\$36,453.29</u>

and the same amount has been credited to the following Funds, viz.:

Asylum Funds.. . . . .	85,144.00
Free Bed Funds, . . . . .	23,613.05
Accumulating Funds, . . . . .	628.00
Library Funds.. . . . .	510.00
Wooden Leg Fund, . . . . .	425.00
Warren Prize Fund,. . . . .	98.70
General Fund, . . . . .	6,034.54
	—————
	\$86,453.29

8TH. ACCOUNT OF GENERAL FUND. The amount of this fund, December 31, 1867, was . \$809,863.66 it has received this year as—

Income of Investments, . .	\$6,034.54
From Donations and Legacies,	50,659.79
	—————
	\$56,694.33

and the Expenses have been a charge upon it to the amount of 23,158.04 so that it has been increased by ————— 33,536.29 making the present amount of this Fund ————— \$843,399.95 —————

9TH. ACCOUNT OF RESTRICTED FUNDS. The amount of these funds, December 31, 1867, was . \$344,972.48 they have received during the year—

Income from Investments, . .	\$30,320.05
From Donations and Legacies,	27,378.70
	—————

*Amounts carried over, \$57,698.75 \$344,972.48*

*Amounts brought over, \$57,698.75 \$344,972.48*  
 and they have contributed to  
 the Expenses, for the purposes  
 for which they were established, 30,077.05  
 so that they have been increased —————— 27,621.70  
 making the present amount of these Funds \$372,594.18  
 as follows, viz.:

For Asylum, . . . . .	\$60,510.00
" Free Beds, . . . . .	.287,377.53
" Library, . . . . .	6,000.00
" Wooden Legs, . . . . .	8,232.00
" Incurables, . . . . .	500.00
" Warren Prizes, . . . . .	1,978.70
Accumulating Funds, . . . . .	7,995.95
	————— \$372,594.18

10TH. INCOME AND EXPENSES, 1868. This account has been charged for the —

HOSPITAL, . . . . .	\$67,564.47
Viz.:—Cost of Free Beds, 65 $\frac{1}{4}$ , . . . . .	\$42,481.71
" " Paying Beds, 36 $\frac{3}{4}$ , . . . . .	23,663.50
" " Wooden Legs, . . . . .	810.00
" " Books,etc., for Library, . . . . .	609.26
	—————
	\$67,564.47

ASYLUM, . . . . . 142,535.36

EXPENSES OF THE YEAR, . . . . . \$210,099.83  
 and has been credited with —

*Amount carried over, . . . . . \$210,099.83*

*Amount brought over, . . . . . \$210,099.83*

**INCOME FOR ASYLUM, received from—**

Appleton Fund, . . . . .	\$2,551.00
Bromfield " . . . . .	1,700.00
Austin " . . . . .	425.00
Kittridge " . . . . .	468.00
Board of Inmates, . . . . .	127,893.29
	—————\$133,037.29

**INCOME FOR GENERAL PUR-**

**POSES, received from —**

Hospital Life Ins. Co., . .	\$10,000.00
General Income, . . . . .	6,034.54
	————— 16,034.54

**INCOME FOR HOSPITAL, received**

**from —**

Subscribers for Free Beds, \$4,300.00	
J. D. Williams Fund, . .	1,720.56
Miss Townsend's "	461.16
Harris "	45.00
Mason "	423.00
Loring "	212.50
Redman "	5,501.83
Belknap "	850.00
W. Phillips "	425.00
Bromfield "	1,700.00
Waldo "	3,400.00
Thompson "	43.00
Sawyer "	595.00
Wilder "	1,020.00
J. Phillips "	850.00
Nichols "	510.00

*Amounts carried over, \$22,057.05 \$149,071.83 \$210,099.83*

		<i>Amounts brought over,</i>	\$22,057.05	\$149,071.83	\$210,099.83
Tucker	Fund,	.	282.00		
Davis	"	.	77.00		
Treadwell	"	.	3,290.00		
Dowse	"	.	425.00		
Todd	"	.	425.00		
Percival	"	.	81.00		
Pickens	"	.	143.00		
Brimmer	"	.	425.00		
Greene	"	.	425.00		
Miss Sever's	"	.	43.00		
Raymond	"	.	240.00		

For care of Free Patients, \$27,913.05

Received from —

Warren Library Fund,	.	85.00	
Treadwell	"	.	425.00
Wooden Leg	"	.	810.00
For Board of Patients,	.	14,671.45	

————— 43,904.50

**INCOME OF THE YEAR, ————— \$192,976.33**

from which it appears that the Expenses  
have exceeded the Income, by . . . \$17,123.50

which amount has been paid from the principal of the  
General Fund. It seems from this account, that of  
this deficit, \$15,642.70 is in the Hospital Department,  
and \$1,480.80 in the Asylum Department.

#### 11TH. BALANCES OF LEDGER.—

Debits,	.	\$1,227,884.23
Credits,	.	\$1,227,884.23

12TH. STATEMENT OF AFFAIRS. During the past year there has been added to the item of "Land and Buildings for Hospital," \$26,070.39, being amount paid for finishing and furnishing the new Operating Theatre, which has been completed at a cost of \$58,022.39. From the Statement of Affairs it appears that the whole amount of property held by the Corporation, *exclusive of Real Estate, etc., occupied for its own purposes*, is . . . . . \$411,923.45

Viz. :— Insurance Stocks,.	. . . . .	\$50,000.00
Deposits in Life Office,.	. . . . .	80,000.00
Public Loans, . . . . .		122,000.00
Railroad Stocks, . . . . .		22,600.00
Manufacturing Stocks, . . . . .		36,335.00
Bank Stocks, . . . . .		38,334.75
Real Estate, . . . . .		62,653.70
		<hr/>
		\$411,923.45

and that these Assets are held as Investment of the following Funds;

Viz. :— Asylum Funds, . . . . .	\$60,510.00
Free Bed " . . . . .	287,377.53
Wooden Leg Fund, . . . . .	5,000.00
Library " . . . . .	6,000.00
Shaw " . . . . .	500.00
Warren Prize " . . . . .	1,880.00
Accumulating " . . . . .	7,995.95
	<hr/>
	\$369,263.48
and on account of General Fund, . . . . .	42,659.97
	<hr/>
	\$411,923.45

I am, Gentlemen, very respectfully,

J. THOMAS STEVENSON, *Treasurer.*



# REPORT OF THE RESIDENT PHYSICIAN

OF THE

## MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL,

For the Year 1868.

Number of Patients in the Hospital, January 1, 1868.

Paying, 39.	:	Free, 69.	:	Total, 108.
-------------	---	-----------	---	-------------

Admitted to the Hospital from January 1, 1868, to January 1, 1869.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Patients paying board.. . . . .	333	130	463
" " " part of the time, . . . . .	22	9	31
" entirely free, . . . . .	445	326	771
	—	—	—
	800	465	1265

Of these, 4 paid \$24.50 per week; 37 paid \$21; 44 paid \$14; 2 paid \$10; 111 paid \$7; and 265 paid \$4.50.

Whole number of patients treated during the year:—paying, 502; paying part of the time, 31; free, 840; total, 1373.

---

### Discharged during the year.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Well, . . . . .	458	299	757
Much relieved, . . . . .	61	42	103
Relieved, . . . . .	98	57	155
Not relieved, . . . . .	37	27	64
Not treated, . . . . .	50	21	71
Dead, . . . . .	67	18	85
Insane and eloped, . . . . .	7	4	11
	—	—	—
	778	468	1246

## Number of Patients Remaining, December 31, 1868.

Males, . . .	76	Females, . . .	51	Total, . . .	127
Paying, . . .	31	Free, . . .	96		
Medical, . . .	66	Surgical, . .	61		

Proportion of deaths to the whole number of results, 7 per cent.

Number of patients received on account of accidents, 98.

The greatest number of paying patients, at any one time, was 56; of free patients, 97; the greatest total, 132. The least number in private rooms, at any time, was 4; the least paying, 22; the least free, 37; the least total, 69. The private rooms are in constant demand and fully occupied.

The average number of patients was 102; males, 62; females, 40.

The average number of paying patients was 37; 22 Americans, and 15 Foreigners.

The average number of free patients was 65.

The greatest number of paying patients was 56; 32 Americans, and 24 Foreigners.

The least number of paying patients was 22; 17 Americans, and 5 Foreigners.

## Residence.

Boston, . . . . .	532	Vermont, . . . . .	7
Massachusetts, (excepting Boston, . . . . .)	621	Rhode Island, . . . . .	14
Maine, . . . . .	37	Other States, . . . . .	13
New Hampshire, . . . . .	34	Other Places, . . . . .	7

	Birthplace.	
Boston, . . . .	100	British Provinces, . . . .
Massachusetts, (excepting Boston, . . . .)	280	Great Britain, . . . .
Maine, . . . .	100	Ireland, . . . .
New Hampshire, . . . .	57	Germany, . . . .
Vermont, . . . .	11	Norway and Sweden, . . . .
Rhode Island, . . . .	20	France, . . . .
Connecticut, . . . .	7	Western Islands, . . . .
New York, . . . .	13	Spain, . . . .
Southern and Western States, . . . .	16	Africa, . . . .
Total, Americans, . . . .	<hr/> 604	Total, Foreigners, . . . .
		<hr/> 661

Males.		Occupation.		
		Paying.	Free.	Partial Payment.
Mechanics, . . . .		110	118	3
Laborers, . . . .		53	171	4
Farmers, . . . .		30	10	
Minors, . . . .		34	73	4
Seamen, . . . .		32	23	4
Clerks, . . . .		26	17	3
Teamsters, . . . .		12	5	
Traders, . . . .		12	18	3
Servants, . . . .		5	9	1
Teachers, . . . .		1	1	
Lawyers, . . . .		3		
Clergymen, . . . .		2		
Physicians, . . . .		6		
Merchants, . . . .		7		
		<hr/> 333	<hr/> 445	<hr/> 22

Total males, 800. Of these, 62 were in private rooms.

Females.		Paying.	Free.	Partial Payment.
Domestics,	.	17	180	3
Minors,	.	22	56	1
Wives,	.	61	41	4
Widows,	.	12	9	
Seamstresses,	.	5	28	
Teachers,	.	1	1	1
Operatives,	.	8	8	
Spinsters,	.	4	3	
		130	326	9

Total females, 465. Of these, 25 were in private rooms.

Twenty-three per cent. of the free patients were female domestics; twenty-two per cent. were laborers; fifteen per cent. were mechanics; and seventeen per cent. were children.

The average time of paying patients was 3 weeks; and that of free patients  $3\frac{5}{10}$  weeks. The proportion of ward beds occupied by free patients was about  $\frac{2}{3}$ ; by paying patients about  $\frac{1}{2}$ . About twenty per cent. of the paying patients occupied private rooms.

Admission Refused.				
Phthisis, (Consumption,) .	33	Chronic Rheumatism, .	. 14	
Syphilis, . . .	30	Paralysis, . . .	. 12	
Chronic Ulcers, . . .	9	Epilepsy, . . .	. 5	
Serofula and Abscess, . .	8	Cancer, . . .	. 8	
Insanity and Delirium		Injuries unsuitable for admission, . . .		16
Tremens, . . .	14			
Hip Disease, . . .	5	Contagious and other Diseases, . . .		30
Spine Disease, . . .	7			
Debility and Senility, . .	18	Total, . . .		209

114 of those rejected were foreigners; 86 were residents of Boston; and 91 of other parts of Massachusetts.

**Out-patients.**

Five thousand, two hundred and sixty-four, (5,264,) persons have been treated as Out-patients, receiving advice, medicine, surgical attendance and treatment. Among them were 121 cases of dislocation and fracture, 46 tumors, 94 lacerated and incised wounds, 79 felonies, 150 abscesses, 88 contusions, 93 diseases of joints, and 32 cases of hip and spinal disease. Teeth have been extracted and filled for 1,078 persons. 3,134 were medical cases; 2,130 were surgical, inclusive of 300 patients in the Dental Department. 2,338 were males; 2,926 were females. 2,449 were Americans; 2,815 were Foreigners.

The building containing the new Operating Theatre and the Department for the treatment of Out-patients was opened in May, and inaugurated by the Annual Meeting of the Massachusetts Medical Society, which held its two days' session in the Theatre and anterooms. The building proves to be admirably adapted to its purposes, and has fully met a great and long-felt want. The operating room will comfortably seat four hundred and twenty persons. The elevation is such that the view is good even from the most remote parts, and the ground plan is so arranged that the patient and operator are in close proximity to the spectators. The light is good and the ventilation perfect. The waiting rooms are connected, by a large and well lighted corridor and an elevator, with the surgical wards now occupying the whole of the west wing of the main building, and are so arranged and separated from each

other, that, while quiet and seclusion are secured for the patients, and ample facilities for the surgeons and nurses, no annoyance is caused the other inmates of the house by the odor of the ether used during the operations.

The Out-patient department has ample accommodations and a separate entrance from the garden front. The removal of this part of the hospital work from the main building permits the rooms formerly occupied by it to revert to their proper uses, the examination of applicants for admission and the reception of visitors. This department has been enlarged, during the year, by the addition of a Dental Service, in connection with the Dental School of Harvard College. Instruction is given to Students, and dentistry gratuitously performed in all its branches, including filling, extracting and the manufacture of artificial teeth. The Out-patients are annually increasing in number, and, what is of greater importance, it may be remarked that we treat a more worthy and appreciative class than formerly,—persons afflicted with serious ailments, demanding from the physicians and surgeons time, deliberation and a degree of professional skill which the means of the patients debar them from obtaining elsewhere.

Religious Services have been held during the winter months, under the auspices of the Young Men's Christian Union, by clergymen of various denominations, and attended by those convalescents and nurses who were able. Several gentlemen of this Association, and ladies from the Lowell Society of the West Church,

have been frequent visitors to the Wards, bringing books and reading to the patients. We have also been most kindly and generously remembered at Thanksgiving, Christmas, and upon many other occasions, by friends and benefactors of long standing, the purse of one of whom is always at the command of any needy patient.

Respectfully submitted,

BENJAMIN S. SHAW,

*Resident Physician.*

To THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES. }  
BOSTON, JANUARY 1, 1869. }



# FIFTY-FIRST ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

SUPERINTENDENT OF THE MCLEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE.

TO THE

TRUSTEES OF THE MASS. GENERAL HOSPITAL,

JANUARY 1, 1869.

---

Two hundred and seventy persons have been under treatment at the Asylum during the year just now closed. One hundred and twenty-six of these were males and one hundred and forty-four were females. In the same time, ninety-two — thirty-eight males and fifty-four females — have been admitted. Ninety-four — forty-five males and forty-nine females — have been dismissed, leaving the number occupying the house to-day, one hundred and seventy-six, of whom eighty-one are males and ninety-five are females. The condition of those dismissed, has been registered as follows: thirty-four — sixteen males and eighteen females — *recovered*; seven — three males and four females — *much improved*; twenty-two — ten males and twelve females — *improved*; eight — four of each sex — *not improved*; twenty-three — twelve males and eleven females — *dead*. In the early part of the year, nineteen persons were discharged by your direction, whose condition did not appear to be such, either in appreciation of comforts, necessity of care,

or prospect of cure, as would warrant, on the part of their friends or of the Asylum, the expenditure requisite for a longer residence here. This, however, has reduced the weekly average number of persons to one hundred and sixty-six — a number less by twenty, than the average for many years. For many weeks, the whole number of patients was about one hundred and sixty. It has gradually increased, until it is to-day, one hundred and seventy-six — less by only two, than upon the first of January, 1868. This reduction of numbers has increased the average cost of board to each patient, while the ordinary expenses of the Asylum have not been very different from those of the year previous.

While a strict regard for economy is had in the management of every department of the Asylum, it is by no means intended that cheapness should be the eminent characteristic of the Institution. The nature of the disease with which we have to deal, is such that it cannot be *properly* treated without a larger outlay than is required for the care of ordinary forms of illness. And again, as those who are paupers, or dependent upon the public for support, or those in the lower walks of life, whose means are limited, are provided for by the various City, County and State Institutions, it has seemed necessary to maintain here, a class of accommodations and a style of living more than simply comfortable, and even in a degree, luxurious, meeting the wants, artificial they may be, of those in a higher social

position, and possessed of a competency, who in a state of disease cannot be placed in the best condition for cure, or even present relief, unless surrounded by the comforts to which they have been accustomed. These require something more than the means necessary for those who have been in the habit of living more plainly. The treatment of the sick, and also of the insane, *can* be conducted in a very plain and inexpensive manner, but there are many things beyond the bare *necessities* of treatment, which greatly diminish suffering, and increase comfort and the chances of cure, but these things also increase the cost of treatment. The constant, minor personal attentions, the little conveniences and luxuries of every day life, the satisfying the wants of refinement and good taste, abating the little frictions and roughnesses of life — all are essential to the best estate of those who resort here in illness. But such alleviations of illness are more expensive than mere care and the maintenance of life. On the other hand, the gifts of the opulent providing here buildings thoroughly adapted to the peculiar needs of the insane, which can only be obtained by a large and judicious expenditure of money, the numberless facilities for treatment, great and small, accumulated here during a half century; the entire readiness of persons of wealth to remunerate the Institution liberally for its assistance whenever rendered to them, and the funds devised by the benevolent to aid those whose means, in the event of

insanity, are not equal to their needs, enable this Institution to receive a large number of persons at a rate much below the actual cost of their maintenance, and to provide for them everything which their condition requires. This would be unattainable by them otherwise. For there are many persons not rich in this world's goods, who, from various reasons of education, association or social position, when smitten by this sad illness, turn especially to this Asylum for relief, whose best interests and the best interests of society would be disregarded, if they were refused admission here; and whose requirements can be more thoroughly met here than elsewhere. The intention of the government of the Institution, as well as its invariable practice, has been and is, that no person is ever refused admission here, merely for the want of the means of support. The list of rates of board paid, attests not only this, but also that a majority of all the patients here, pay a rate less than the actual cost.

The aim of the Asylum is to spread its advantages as broadly as possible, and thus to do all the good that an enlightened and discriminating distribution of its aids can bestow upon the community. When a patient is admitted, his condition alone is the measure of the care he shall receive. It is always designed that he shall be placed under the best possible circumstances for the relief of his special phase of disease, irrespective of the cost. We have never felt under any restrictions concerning the cost of attendance or appliances; the existing neces-

sities, and not the pecuniary condition of the patient, indicating and alone limiting the treatment. The value of this care and the method of its bestowal, should be considered as out of the range of estimation in dollars and cents. It is what one person should, by the golden rule of the Master, do for another in his time of dependence and suffering, and *cannot* be met by an equivalent in coin. The payment is and should be just that which can be reasonably afforded by the parties; and if more than the outlay, it places within the reach of those less favored in means, the same care, which could not otherwise have been afforded. The readiness with which this view is accepted and acted upon by those who have wealth, is a great stimulant to the faithful application of the means so furnished, and it elevates one's opinion of the virtues of his race.

The removal from the Asylum of the nineteen persons who have been referred to, has given room for others possessing a different, if not a greater degree of interest — a class of young persons suffering from types of disorder esteemed curable. While it is in the highest degree satisfactory to see our efforts for a patient followed by a return of his reason and health, still it has always been considered as no less the province and the glory of this Institution to care for the incurable and to provide for such as were, for this world, deprived of right reason, every compensation which human care and well applied comforts can afford.

There is no incident in the current history of the last year, which is not familiar to you. The never omitted weekly visits of the Trustees, the frequent visits of your Chairman and other members of your Board, your personal acquaintance with every one of the boarders, and your repeated inspection of every department, leave nothing of detail to be reported. Very nearly the same general and abundant means of occupation, recreation and amusement have been in operation, as have been described in former reports. We are again under great obligations to Dr. Walker and the Directors of the South Boston Hospital, for several charming harbor excursions for the patients ; to Mr. Kimball for free admission to the Museum, and to Dr. Upham for tickets to the Great Organ Concerts.

Through the whole year, religious services have been held in the Hall on Sunday afternoons by the Rev. D. G. Haskins, at which about thirty per cent. of the patients have attended. This has been a pleasant feature in the life of the year. It has broken the monotony of Sunday ; has kept up the habit and associations of church-going, and strengthened the self-respect and self-control of those who were able and willing to attend. Unquestionably the act of worship due from every one to the Creator, has carried its own healing, comforting influence to sorrows otherwise unrelieved. The interest of these services has been increased by the repeated, cheerful aid of a few friends from Boston gifted with the power of singing, and disposed to use their gifts for the good of others.

Some changes have been made in the internal construction of the house, such as the remodelling of the upper stories of both wings, which gives us an increased and very desirable advantage of classification, and new bath-rooms have been arranged for several of the gentlemen's wards. The completion of the farm buildings, the removal of the fences from the sides of the avenue, the erection of new fences upon the street, and the new porter's lodge at the gate, have rendered the external appearance and the approach to the Asylum more attractive.

In June, Mr. Dexter Gray, the faithful Supervisor of the male department, died. Mr. Gray had been several years in the service of the Asylum when the war broke out, and in 1862 his convictions of duty led him to enlist in the 39th Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers. At the battle of the Weldon Railroad, he received a severe bullet wound in his head, which kept him from active service. At the close of the war, he returned to the Asylum in apparently good health, and in 1866 was appointed Supervisor. For a number of months previous to his death, he experienced considerable inconvenience from his wound, which, combined with a return of malarial disease contracted in the field, prostrated him, and suddenly ended his life. He was an upright and worthy man, amiable in disposition, of active sympathies, and well calculated for the duties of the different positions he held here. Many a sufferer remembers his patient and kindly ministrations with gratitude, and his

associates mourn his early death. Mr. David J. Dearborn is Mr. Gray's successor.

It is not a matter of form, but a very pleasant duty to put upon record my grateful appreciation of the services of the resident Staff of officers. To their efficiency and vigilance and to the faithfulness of the attendants and assistants is the prosperity of another year mainly due.

The Association of Superintendents of American Institutions for the Insane, held its last Annual Meeting in Boston. A part of one day was spent by the members in examining every portion of our premises, indoors and out, and a session for business was holden here. This Association, composed of medical men who are at the head of establishments for the insane in all the States, has for some years had under consideration "the legal relations of the insane." After many prolonged discussions and a careful examination of the subject in all its various aspects, a "project of a law" was unanimously agreed upon, as ensuring as far as legislation can, the prompt care of the patient, the protection of his personal liberty and the safety of the public. This "project" is printed as an Appendix to this Report.

Fifty years ago last October, this Asylum was opened, and on the sixth day of that month was the first patient received. A father asked admission for his son, and the Committee of the Trustees spent three hours in endeavoring to learn all the particulars of the case. The father believed his son to be one of those

spoken of in the Bible as possessed with a devil, and when asked what remedial measures he had adopted, replied that he was in the habit of whipping him. This first patient made a thorough and permanent recovery. Early in 1797, the Hon. William Phillips devised "five thousand dollars to the town of Boston towards the building a Hospital, to be paid as soon as it shall determine to begin the work." This legacy was afterwards increased by his heirs to twenty thousand dollars and paid to the Trustees. In August, 1810, a circular letter was addressed by Dr. James Jackson and Dr. John C. Warren, to a number of the most wealthy and influential residents of Boston and the neighboring towns, asking their interest and aid "in the establishing a Hospital for the reception of lunatics and other sick persons." This appeal, so plain and comprehensive, so earnest and Christian, to those who are styled therein "the treasurers of God's bounty," has been called "the corner stone of the Institution," and met with a most hearty and generous response. In the next February the Legislature chartered "James Bowdoin and fifty-five of the most distinguished citizens of different parts of the Commonwealth," as the "Massachusetts General Hospital," and gave to them the Old Province House estate upon the condition that one hundred thousand dollars additional should be raised by subscription within ten years.

After several plans had been considered and discarded, a Committee of the Trustees was instructed in

November, 1813, "to cause the Old Province House to be so altered and such accommodations made as that it may be erected into a Hospital for the reception of insane and other sick and infirm persons," and a Mr. Hornsby, of Newport, R. I., was selected as "one eminently qualified for the care of sick and insane persons." This plan was not carried out.

In consequence of the disturbed state of the country and financial embarrassments, the Trustees forebore to collect subscriptions and donations until the Autumn of 1816, when in the words of an address of the Trustees to the public, "the subscription was attended with uncommon success, and is the most remarkable evidence of liberality and public spirit upon record in this part of the country." One thousand and forty-seven individuals in ten days subscribed ninety-four thousand dollars.

In October, 1816, a vote was passed authorizing on conditions, "the purchase of the Magee estate in Roxbury, as a suitable place for the location of an Asylum for lunatics," and the conditional appointment of Dr. Geo. Parkman as Superintendent. But nothing came of this.

In December, 1816, the Trustees met at "Poplar Grove" or "the Barrell Place," in Charlestown, (now Somerville,) inspected the farm, "found it one of the most beautiful spots in the vicinity of Boston, designated the lines which should form the limits of the purchase which it was deemed expedient to make, and empowered one of their number to sign the memoran-

dum of a contract with Mr. Joy for the purchase." This present site of the Asylum was the "Cobble Hill" of Seventy-Six, and between the Appleton Wards was then "Gen. Putnam's impregnable fortress," said in the Essex Gazette of that day to be "the most perfect fortification that the American army had constructed."

The present mansion house was built by Mr. Barrell for his own residence, and at the time of the purchase by the Trustees, had passed through the various uses of hotel, college and farm-house. The two "East Wings," as they are called, brick structures of three stories each, were the first erected and were calculated for sixty patients.

In March, 1818, Dr. Rufus Wyman was unanimously elected the first Physician and Superintendent of the Asylum, and in the course of the season came here to reside, superintending the construction of the buildings already commenced, and receiving the first patient, as has been stated, in October of the same year.\* "The opening of a public institution for the management and cure of lunatics, was the commencement of an experiment untried in New England." "With no similar undertaking for an example to guide him, the weight of difficulties and responsibilities must have pressed very differently upon him than

---

\* At this time there were but two institutions for the insane in all our land. One of these was opened but a year before, and the other could hardly have been copied. Now there are about seventy in the United States and the neighboring Provinces.

upon his successors," but that he thoroughly comprehended the nature and intricacies of his work and was fully imbued with the new and Christian system of Pinel and Tuke, the daily witnesses all around us in architectural arrangements and in the traditional regimen and system of management, abundantly testify, as well as his own written words. In January, 1822, he says :

" It is believed the public have much to learn respecting lunatics — that insanity is curable — that a few weeks or months are not sufficient for a reasonable trial — that medical treatment and moral management are both important in all cases — that absence from home is always indispensable — that a lunatic at home perceives he is watched and followed in every movement, and deems every restraint to be an act of tyranny and usurpation : producing hatred towards nearest relatives and dearest friends — that the amusements provided in establishments for lunatics, as draughts, chess, backgammon, nine-pins, swinging, sawing wood, gardening, reading, writing, music, &c., divert the attention from unpleasant subjects of thought, and afford exercise both of body and mind — that even the conversation of lunatics with each other, in some cases, convinces them of the absurdity of their opinions and produces a cure — that lunatics very soon and almost insensibly conform to the rules and regulations which they perceive to be observed by their fellow boarders — that regularity in the time and manner of taking food and using exercise, retiring to bed and rising at seasonable hours, observing the restraints imposed for acts of violence, feeling a necessity of conducting with propriety, living under a system of rules and regulations for every thing, have a powerful effect in tranquilizing the mind, breaking up wrong associations of ideas, and inducing correct habits of thinking as well as acting, and finally, that lunatics are not insensible to kind treatment, that whips and chains are forever banished from every well regulated Asylum for the Insane, and that kindness and humanity have succeeded to severity and cruelty."

With more abundant means at command, we have doubtless advanced in a thousand details of management and methods of treatment, but we must confess, notwithstanding, that our glory is chiefly in having proved the soundness of the above views, the truth of which he *more* than suspected, a half a century ago.

At the close of 1823, the Asylum was reported to be full, and a Committee was appointed "to consider what new buildings should be erected." This action resulted in building the present North Wing or "Dix Ward," which was surmounted by a dome in 1826, and in the same year was erected the building known as "the Retreat." Previous to this time, John McLean, Esq. had made the Hospital the residuary legatee of his estate, whereby a large amount of money was received. A considerable portion of his legacy was expended in the additions just referred to, by which fact and in view of the munificence of his gift, the Trustees determined that this Asylum should forever bear his name. His portrait, painted by Gilbert Stuart, adorns the walls of the Oval room.

In 1830, the Hospital received from the administrator of the Estate of Mr. Francis Lee, a donation of twenty thousand dollars for the use of the Asylum, "as a testimonial to this well administered and most humane Institution."

After a period of devotion to the interests of the Asylum, covering more than seventeen years, Dr. Wyman retired from his position in 1835. Dr. Thos. G. Lee, then Assistant Physician, was his successor.

The accommodations for female patients had by this time become too limited, and in accordance with plans furnished by Dr. Lee, a new building was erected and surmounted by a dome to correspond with the one already existing. In consideration of the large legacies bestowed upon the Institution by Miss Mary Belknap and her brother, it was decided that this building should be known as the "Belknap Ward." The Cottage for females was built at this time.

Dr. Lee's administration was a short one, closing with his life in October, 1836. But he lived long enough to command the respect of the community for his professional attainments and to win in a remarkable degree the affectionate regard of all who knew him. The Trustees speak strongly of "his entire devotion to the pursuit in which he had engaged, of the beautiful purity of his character, the elevation of his views and the propriety of the means by which he sought to attain the most worthy objects, and they regret nothing in their intercourse with him but its premature close."

Dr. Luther V. Bell was next appointed Superintendent, and until he assumed the duties of the office in 1837, the medical care of the patients was entrusted to the late excellent Dr. Abraham R. Thompson, of Charlestown, but the real responsibilities of conducting the establishment, came upon Mr. Columbus Tyler, the Steward, who seems to have sustained them with the same discreet ability which marked his many succeeding years of service to the Institution. He made the Report to the Trustees for the year 1836.

While the earlier Annual Reports of Dr. Bell shew an advance of the general interests of the Institution, they all express regret that patients were so often removed by their friends before they had had time to receive all the benefit which the Institution could bestow, — that in many cases where recovery seemed sure to be reached in due time it was lost apparently by this interruption, and that the reason of these premature removals was often a want of means sufficient to ensure the continuance of the patient without being burdensome to the friends. This had attracted the attention of Mr. William Appleton, while a member of the Board, and in 1842, he gave to the Trustees ten thousand dollars, the income of which he designed to have applied towards the support of needy patients who are esteemed curable after they have resided at the Asylum at least three months. The wise adaptation of this gift to an existing necessity, is daily witnessed. Never now is a patient removed for pecuniary considerations alone, before sufficient time has elapsed to determine whether or not a recovery is attainable. This fund was increased by a subsequent donation from Mr. Appleton and also by the executors of Mr. Samuel Appleton to its present amount of thirty thousand dollars. "It has each year saved numbers of those pressed by straightened circumstances to our list of *recovered*, and that so noiselessly and delicately, that in the case of a majority of its recipients, they have never been made acquainted with the fact of their obligation to it."

In 1850, Mr. Appleton, then President of the Corporation, laid before the Board the plan of two edifices for the accommodation of such patients as should desire and were able to have not only "the care, attention and comforts of the Institution, but the luxuries and retirement which they have enjoyed when with their families." He at the same time placed at the disposal of the Trustees the sum of twenty thousand dollars, which was the estimated cost of the buildings. These "Appleton Wards" were completed in a style indicated by the wishes of the donor, and are probably unequalled in excellence and convenience. They were occupied in 1853-54.

In 1849, Cochituate Water was, with great ingenuity, brought in pipes along the Lowell Railroad track and beneath the draw by an inverted syphon. Previous to this time all the water was raised by pumps from wells and rain water cisterns. In 1854, gas was introduced.

After a distinguished service of nineteen years, Dr. Bell retired from the Institution early in the year 1856. So fresh is his memory still, and so lately and fully has his eulogy been spoken, that further words would now be inopportune. His annual reports to your Board are very remarkable documents, describing in a wonderfully clear way, almost every phase of mental divergence and its treatment, and giving his views and experience in no uncertain manner, of almost every point of Hospital construction and management. In giving a summary of his experience in his report of 1855, he says:

"The interdiction of the visits and correspondence of friends, is ever one of the severest trials of those in charge of hospitals. As the indispensable necessity of such separation was one of the earliest of the recorded facts of medical observation, so it remains true and prominent in every day's experience of every Asylum. If the head of an institution can be tempted in any point to yield or evade his convictions of duty, it will be here — for such convictions he must have with his first practical lessons, and they will keep strengthening with each year of experience. He will be pressed to abandon his duty by those who must be assumed to have a far nearer interest in the sufferer than he can have. After earnest and prolonged expositions of his grounds of action, and the results of his often-repeated experimentings, and after the most earnest appeals that the welfare and, perhaps, recovery of his patient shall not be put in jeopardy by any feelings or false reasonings or capricious suspicions of friends, he will find fathers and mothers, husbands and wives, brothers and sisters, whose whole knowledge of the subject is bounded by the ease in hand, willing and anxious to assume all responsibilities and take all risks, for obtaining this strange gratification. The Hospital Superintendent who will the most readily yield to such importunities, backed by, perhaps, the most degrading intimations as to the grounds of refusal, will be the most popular. Like the medical practitioner who allows his patient to have his own way as to diet and regimen, he will be deemed and loved as a very indulgent physician. The temptation of the selfish heart to yield after half a dozen or more pressing solicitations, connected with insinuations which the Superintendent is naturally desirous to meet by the easy demonstration of their falsity, is very strong. This fact ought to be recognized by the friends of the patients, and they should respect his judgment when he opposes their wishes at the cost of pain to himself. Yet probably not one person in fifty would ever have a pang at the reflection that his pertinacity had destroyed or materially lessened the chances of restoration to a loved relative!"

After a life devoted thus far almost exclusively to this specialty, were there any one counsel which I would impress on any one who may be called to this trust, it would be to stand

firm to his convictions on this greatest item of moral treatment. Receive no patient where only a half confidence in your character as an honest and competent man is extended. Receive no patient whose friends are not fully cognizant of what duty demands of them in the way of coöperation. Thus assuming a sacred trust, discharge it fully by resisting unreasonable demands, or return it to the responsible friends by a dismissal of the patient. And should you live long enough, as I have done, to look over a catalogue of two or three thousand patients who have been under your care, you will be surprised to see how close a relation has obtained between recovery and a full, cheerful, patient coöperation on the part of friends. Such coöperation extends throughout every ward of an Asylum."

Truer words than the foregoing were never written.

In 1856, Dr. Chauncey Booth became the Superintendent of the Asylum, of which he had been the Assistant Physician for thirteen years. He was known as "a man, quiet, firm und self-reliant, suitably prepared by his experience, for the trust confided to his hands." His only report indicates in a remarkable manner his thorough understanding of mental disease, and his rare fitness to direct those afflicted therewith. "With a patience and equanimity which no perverseness could disturb, with a cool, dispassionate judgment, which no combination of difficulties seemed to shake, with no uncertainty as to the line of his duty, and with entire courage in its execution, he kept on the even tenor of his way," until he was borne down by the force of disease. He died early in 1858, since which time the Institution has been under its present head. Dr. Bell resumed the charge of the Asylum a short time before Dr.

Booth's death, and the report for 1857 is from his hand as acting Superintendent. In 1857, the bequest of John Bromfield, Esq., reverted to the Asylum. This, with the legacy of Miss Pratt and of several others, now constitutes an Indigent fund, "giving relief and support to the poor." There is also the Kittridge fund, bestowed in 1859, to aid in the support of patients from New Hampshire; and the Austin fund, to aid some "needy person at the Asylum, belonging to Boston."

In 1860, sufficient land was purchased and given, to allow of the very great improvement made in enlarging and beautifying the grounds used for exercise. They are now ample and satisfactory. The great need of improved accommodations for the most excited and demonstrative class of patients, had long been felt, and in 1861, it was determined to erect a new building. For its construction, the most liberal directions were given. There was to be no other limit than the requirements of the class of patients for whom it was intended. After a careful gathering and considering of plans, hints and items of practical experience bearing upon every point of construction, the present "Cottage" was the result. It was opened in August, 1862. The possession of this only made the deficiency on the male side of the house more apparent, and in rather more than a year afterwards, it was decided to see what amount could be raised by subscription to meet this want. The gratifying result was the obtaining \$45,000 within

the period of four weeks. A building very similar to the one just referred to, was erected, and opened in May, 1865, and is called the Bowditch Ward. These buildings continue to give the utmost satisfaction, and we believe, do a great amount of good. I have no fear of contradiction in saying that they have no equals for the purposes designed, in this or any country. One fully qualified to judge of their merits, says, "I am quite confident that there are no buildings provided for the furiously insane in any part of the world, in structure or humane adaptation of means to ends, to be compared with them; and I think the facts should be made known, in order that others may be induced to do likewise or better." They present a striking contrast to the cheerless rooms which had been thought necessary for the turbulent and troublesome, and possess more than a local interest, because they mark decisively the progress made in the treatment of the most violent forms of insanity. The system of heating and ventilating these buildings was unique, and is very complete. The distribution of the hot air chambers is so managed, that each room can be heated to any degree desired, and independently of any other, and the ventilating force is strong, constant and self-acting. This is of great importance to persons requiring for their highest comfort, various temperatures and a large amount of fresh air. All the apartments are handsomely finished and furnished, are spacious and admit the sunshine freely through the entire day.

While they ensure the safety and meet the special wants of the class for which they were intended, they are also thoroughly comfortable, cheerful and attractive. However ill the patient may be, his self-respect can receive no wound from the character of the apartments which any necessity of his disease demands.

In later years the supply of Cochituate Water had become uncertain, and the pressure was so slight, that the freezing of the pipes was no uncommon occurrence. It was decided that our supply should be drawn from the Charlestown Works as soon as they were completed. This was done in the last days of 1864. The supply has been reliable and abundant for all the daily purposes of the house, as well as for fountains, and for hydrants in the accident of fire.

The acquisition by purchase in 1867, of the farm leased and used for so many years by the Asylum, is a matter of great importance in preserving its present salubrity of air, the beauty and extent of view, and the retirement and quiet of the situation, and of great value in the room it gives us for the exercise of the boarders, in labor and recreation.

The later improvements have been—beside the thorough refitting and refurnishing of almost the entire establishment—the careful cultivation of the land, the enlarging the area for the raising of vegetables, the setting out of innumerable strawberry plants, raspberry, blackberry and currant bushes, grape-vines and fruit trees, so that our household

may not have a mere taste of their products, but enjoy them in profusion.

The simple statement of results accomplished by the Asylum in the half century of its existence, has an eloquence of its own. Five thousand four hundred and fifty-seven persons have been admitted, and five thousand two hundred and eighty-one have been discharged. Of the latter, two thousand five hundred were *recovered*; two thousand and thirty-four were in the various conditions registered as much improved, improved and not improved; seven hundred and forty-seven have died.

The records of this Institution present a history of deep and remarkable interest, practically displaying the beauty and efficiency of real Christian charity, wherein the benevolent and unselfish spirit which prompted abundant gifts of money, and always stood watchful and open-handed for the relief of human suffering, is not more eminent and striking than the wisdom, scrupulous integrity, and hearty, liberal, untiring kindness, conspicuous in the administration of the trust. This ought not to fail to be a most effective stimulant to those who have any part in the conducting of its daily operations, to equal zeal, disinterestedness and fidelity.

JOHN E. TYLER,

*Superintendent.*

## APPENDIX.

THE Association of Medical Superintendents of American Institutions for the Insane, believing that certain relations of the insane should be regulated by statutory enactments, calculated to secure their rights, and also the rights of those entrusted with their care or connected with them by ties of relation or friendship, as well as to promote the ends of justice and enforce the claims of an enlightened humanity, for this purpose recommend that the following legal provisions be adopted by every State where existing laws do not already satisfactorily provide for these great ends :

1. Insane persons may be placed in a hospital for the insane by their legal guardians, or by their relatives or friends, in case they have no guardians, but never without the certificate of one or more reputable physicians, after a personal examination made within one week of the date thereof ; and this certificate to be duly acknowledged before some magistrate or judicial officer, who shall certify to the genuineness of the signature, and of the respectability of the signer.

2. Insane persons may be placed in a hospital, or other suitable place of detention, by order of a magistrate, who, after proper inquisition, shall find that such persons are at large, and dangerous to themselves or others, or requiring hospital care and treatment ; while the fact of their insanity shall be certified by one or more reputable physicians, as specified in the preceding section.

3. Insane persons may be placed in a hospital by order of any high judicial officer after the following course of proceedings, viz: on statement in writing of any respectable person, that a certain person is insane, and that the welfare of himself or of others requires his restraint, it shall be the duty of the judge to appoint immediately a commission who shall inquire into and report upon the facts of the case. If, in their opinion,

it is a suitable case for confinement, the judge shall issue his warrant for such disposition of the insane person as will secure the objects of the measure.

4. The commission provided in the last section shall be composed of not less than three, nor more than four, persons, one of whom at least shall be a physician, and another a lawyer. In their inquisition, they shall hear such evidence as may be offered touching the merits of the case, as well as the statements of the party complained of, or of his counsel. The party shall have seasonable notice of the proceedings, and the judge is authorized to have him placed in suitable custody while the inquisition is pending.

5. On a written statement being addressed by some respectable person to some high judicial officer, that a certain person, then confined in a hospital for the insane, is not insane, and is thus unjustly deprived of his liberty, the judge, at his discretion, shall appoint a commission of not less than three, nor more than four, persons, one of whom at least shall be a physician, and another a lawyer, who shall hear such evidence as may be offered touching the merits of the case, and without summoning the party to meet them, shall have a personal interview with him, so managed as to prevent him, if possible, from suspecting its objects. They shall report their proceedings to the judge, and if, in their opinion, the party is not insane, the judge shall issue an order for his discharge.

6. If the officers of any hospital shall wish for a judicial examination of a person in their charge, such examination shall be had in the measure provided in the fifth section.

7. The commission provided for in the fifth section shall not be repeated in regard to the same party oftener than once in six months ; and in regard to those placed in a hospital under the third section, such commission shall not be appointed within the first six months of their residence therein.

8. Persons placed in a hospital under the first section of this act may be removed therefrom by the party that placed them in it.

9. Persons placed in a hospital under the second section of this act may be discharged by the authorities in whom the government of the hospital is vested.

10. All persons whose legal status is that of paupers, may be placed in a hospital for the insane, by the municipal authorities who have charge of them, and may be removed by the same authority,— the fact of insanity being established as in the first section.

11. On statement in writing to any high judicial officer by some friend of the party, that a certain party placed in a hospital under the third section, is losing his bodily health, and that consequently his welfare would be promoted by his discharge, or that his mental disease has so far changed its character as to render his farther confinement unnecessary, the judge shall make suitable inquiry into the merits of the case, and, according to its result, may or may not order the discharge of the party.

12. Persons placed in any hospital for the insane may be removed therefrom by parties who have become responsible for the payment of their expenses; provided that such obligation was the result of their own free act and accord, and not of the operation of the law, and that its terms require the removal of the patient in order to avoid farther responsibility.

13. Insane persons shall not be made responsible for criminal acts in a criminal suit unless such acts shall be proved not to have been the result directly or indirectly of insanity.

14. Insane persons shall not be tried for any criminal act during the existence of their insanity; and, for settling this issue, one of the judges of the court by which the party is to be tried, shall appoint a commission, consisting of not less than three nor more than five persons, all of whom shall be physicians, and one at least, if possible, an expert in insanity, who shall examine the accused, hear the evidence that may be offered touching the case, and report their proceedings to the judge, with their opinion respecting his mental condition. If it be their opinion that he is not insane, he shall be brought to trial; but if they consider him insane, or are in doubt respecting his mental condition, the judge shall order him to be confined in some hospital for the insane, or some other place favorable for a scientific observation of his mental condition. The person to whose custody he may be committed, shall report to the judge respecting his mental condition previous to the next term of the

court ; and if such report is not satisfactory, the judge shall appoint a commission of inquiry in the manner just mentioned, whose opinion shall be followed by the same proceedings as in the first instance.

15. Whenever any person is acquitted in a criminal suit on the ground of insanity, the jury shall declare this fact in their verdict, and the court shall order the prisoner to be committed to some place of confinement for sake of keeping or treatment, there to be retained until he may be discharged in the manner provided in the next section.

16. If any judge of the highest court, having original jurisdiction, shall be satisfied by the evidence presented to him, that the prisoner has recovered, and that the paroxysm of insanity, in which the criminal act was committed, was the first and only one he had ever experienced, he may order his unconditional discharge ; if, however, it shall appear that such paroxysm of insanity was preceded by at least one other, then the court may at its discretion appoint a guardian of his person, and to him commit the care of the prisoner, said guardian giving bonds for any damage his ward may commit, provided always that in cases of homicide, or attempted homicide, the prisoner shall not be discharged unless by the unanimous consent of the Superintendent and the Managers of the Hospital and the Court before which he was tried.

17. If it shall be made to appear to any judge of the Supreme Judicial Court, or other high judicial officer, that a certain insane person is manifestly suffering from the want of proper care or treatment, he shall order such person to be placed in some hospital for the insane, at the expense of those who are legally bound to maintain him.

18. Application for the guardianship of an insane person shall be made to the Judge of Probate, or judge having similar jurisdiction, who after a hearing of the parties, shall grant the measure, if satisfied that the person is insane, and incapable of managing his affairs discreetly. Seasonable notice shall be given to the person who is the object of the measure, if at large ; and, if under restraint, to those having charge of him, but his presence in court, as well as the reading of the notice to him, may be dispensed with, if the court is satisfied that such reading

or personal attendance would probably be detrimental to his mental or bodily health. The removal of the guardianship shall be subjected to the same mode of procedure as its appointment.

19. Insane persons shall be made responsible in a civil suit, for any injury they may commit upon the person or property of others: reference being had, in regard to the amount of damages, to the pecuniary means of both parties, to the provocation sustained by the defendant, and any other circumstance, which in a criminal suit would furnish ground for mitigation of punishment.

20. The contracts of the insane shall not be valid, unless it can be shown either that such acts were for articles of necessity or comfort, suitable to the means and condition of the party, or that the other party had no reason to suspect the existence of any mental impairment, or that the transaction exhibited no marks of unfair advantage.

21. A will may be invalidated on the ground of the testator's insanity, provided it be proved that he was incapable of understanding the nature and consequences of the transaction, or of appreciating the relative values of property, or of remembering or calling to mind all the heirs-at-law, or of resisting all attempts to substitute the will of others for his own. A will may also be invalidated on the ground of the testator's insanity, provided it be proved that he entertained delusions respecting any heirs-at-law calculated to produce unfriendly feeling towards them.



*Table of Admissions, Discharges, and Results, at the McLean Asylum,  
from its opening, October 6, 1818.*

YEARS.	Admitted.	Dischargin'd	Whole No. under care.	Died.	Much im- proved, &c.	Recover'd.	Remain'g at end of year.	Average No. of Patients.
1818-19	58	35	58	5	19	11	23	-
1820	44	40	67	1	28	11	27	-
1821	47	46	74	3	33	10	28	-
1822	64	50	92	5	31	14	42	-
1823	73	61	115	2	39	20	54	-
1824	53	56	107	5	28	23	51	-
1825	59	56	110	8	27	21	54	-
1826	47	46	101	5	21	20	55	-
1827	58	56	113	5	17	34	57	-
1828	77	65	134	5	37	23	69	-
1829	73	77	142	9	42	26	65	-
1830	82	78	147	10	34	34	69	-
1831	83	84	152	8	46	30	68	-
1832	94	98	162	10	45	43	64	-
1833	103	100	167	8	50	42	67	-
1834	108	95	174	7	47	41	80	-
1835	83	84	163	11	28	45	77	-
1836	106	112	183	10	38	64	71	-
1837	120	105	191	8	25	72	86	80
1838	138	131	224	12	45	74	93	95
1839	132	117	225	10	38	69	108	112
1840	155	138	263	13	50	75	125	128
1841	157	141	283	11	55	75	142	135
1842	129	138	271	15	43	80	133	143
1843	126	126	260	18	45	63	134	131
1844	158	140	292	20	52	68	152	146
1845	119	120	271	13	33	74	151	149
1846	148	126	299	9	52	65	173	164
1847	170	170	343	33	50	87	173	172
1848	143	155	316	23	50	82	155	171
1849	160	137	321	15	58	64	184	177
1850	173	157	357	28	51	78	200	201
1851	164	173	364	29	69	75	191	195
1852	145	135	336	15	48	72	201	200
1853	114	120	315	17	45	58	195	194
1854	120	120	315	16	45	59	195	195
1855	123	126	318	24	46	56	192	192
1856	149	145	341	19	58	68	196	195
1857	141	159	337	28	60	71	178	191
1858	155	147	333	25	50	72	186	187
1859	131	142	317	28	53	61	175	185
1860	121	109	296	24	46	39	187	185
1861	111	110	298	23	33	54	188	193
1862	82	94	270	18	37	39	176	190
1863	94	69	270	13	20	36	201	191
1864	101	107	302	27	38	42	195	200
1865	82	85	277	17	33	35	192	186
1866	103	98	295	29	23	46	197	197
1867	89	108	286	27	36	45	178	186
1868	92	94	270	23	37	34	176	166
	5457	5281	-	747	2034	2500	-	-

*Table of Admissions and Results at the Massachusetts General Hospital, from Sept. 3, 1821, to Dec. 31, 1868.*

TABLE OF EXPENSES OF THE "HOSPITAL" DEPARTMENT, FOR TWENTY-TWO YEARS.

YEAR.	Weekly Expense.	Board paid by Patients.	Actual cost of Pay Patients.	Actual cost of Free Patients.	Cost of all Patients over board received.	Total Expenses.	Average cost of each Patient admitted.
							\$36,337
1847 ..	" "	\$5,81	\$5,001.00	—	—	\$19,511.00	\$24,512.00
1848 ..	" "	4.98	5,074.00	—	22,931.00	28,005.00	31,83
1849 ..	" "	5.04	4,788.00	—	24,603.00	29,391.00	33,78
1850 ..	" "	5.16	4,226.00	—	24,798.00	29,024.00	38,90
1851 ..	" "	5.38	5,424.00	—	25,941.00	31,365.00	37,38
1852 ..	" "	4.87	5,359.00	—	24,814.00	30,173.00	36,53
1853 ..	" "	5.22	5,562.00	—	27,053.00	32,615.00	35,26
1854 ..	" "	5.73	6,128.00	—	34,526.00	40,654.00	44,09
1855 ..	" "	6.21	8,891.17	—	34,363.34	43,252.51	47,27
1856 ..	" "	6.11	8,466.25	—	35,982.67	44,448.92	45,54
1857 ..	" "	6.45	7,336.83	—	35,573.57	42,910.40	46,64
1858 ..	" "	6.53	7,308.80	—	27,189.87	44,498.67	43,84
1859 ..	" "	5.76	6,020.26	\$7,400.25	\$31,910.47	33,290.46	31,70
1860 ..	" "	6.42	5,209.85	6,430.33	36,148.06	37,368.54	34,34
1861 ..	" "	5.35	5,347.27	5,684.40	33,269.90	33,607.03	38,954.30
1862 ..	" "	6.04	5,853.89	6,628.65	35,486.16	36,260.92	42,114.81
1863 ..	" "	6.66	6,312.25	6,151.27	41,270.44	41,109.46	47,421.71
1864 ..	" "	8.38	7,714.54	10,873.02	49,286.53	52,445.01	60,159.55
1865 ..	" "	9.86	14,847.27	23,836.97	34,131.83	43,121.53	57,908.80
1866 ..	" "	13.88	14,977.44	31,248.68	37,538.12	53,809.36	68,786.80
1867 ..	" "	11.28	16,717.68	30,776.71	30,232.51	44,291.54	61,009.22
1868 ..	" "	12.74	14,671.45	24,511.27	43,053.20	52,893.02	67,564.47
							53,41



## OFFICERS OF THE INSTITUTION.

1869.

EDWARD WIGGLESWORTH,	President.
NATHANIEL THAYER,	Vice-President.
J. THOMAS STEVENSON,	Treasurer.
THOMAS B. HALL,	Secretary.

## TRUSTEES.

HENRY B. ROGERS,	Chairman—5 Joy Street.
JAMES M. BEEBE,	30 Beacon Street.
WILLIAM S. BULLARD,	5 Mount Vernon Street.
CHARLES H. DALTON,	33 Commonwealth Avenue.
EDMUND DWIGHT,	69 Franklin Street.
SAMUEL ELIOT,	30 Chestnut Street.
EZRA FARNSWORTH,	4 Winthrop Square.
GEORGE HIGGINSON,	40 State Street.
SAMUEL G. HOWE,	20 Bromfield Street.
JAMES L. LITTLE,	22 Franklin Street.
JOHN LOWELL,	2 Pemberton Square.
CHARLES S. STORROW,	47 State Street.

## BOARD OF CONSULTATION.

JOHN JEFFRIES, M.D.	S. D. TOWNSEND, M.D.
EDWARD REYNOLDS, M.D.	H. I. BOWDITCH, M.D.
JOHN B. S. JACKSON, M.D.	D. H. STORER, M.D.
WINSLOW LEWIS, M.D.	CHARLES E. WARE, M.D.
C. E. BROWN-SEQUARD, M.D.	

BENJAMIN S. SHAW, M.D.	Resident Physician.
GÉORGE C. SHATTUCK, M.D.	
FRANCIS MINOT, M.D.	
CALVIN ELLIS, M.D.	
SAMUEL L. ABBOT, M.D.	
JAMES C. WHITE, M.D.	
H. K. OLIVER, JR., M.D.	
- HENRY J. BIGELOW, M.D.	
HENRY G. CLARK, M.D.	
SAMUEL CABOT, M.D.	
- GEORGE H. GAY, M.D.	
- RICHARD M. HODGES, M.D.	
ALGERNON COOLIDGE, M.D.	
HALL CURTIS, M.D.	
GEORGE G. TARBELL, M.D.	Physicians to Out-patients.
J. THEODORE HEARD, M.D.	
CHARLES B. PORTER, M.D.	Surgeons to Out-patients.
CALVIN ELLIS, M.D.	Microscopist, and Curator of the Pathological Cabinet.
JAMES C. WHITE, M.D.	Chemist.
CHARLES P. PUTNAM,	House Pupils in the Medical
EDWARD N. WHITTIER,	Department.
HENRY H. HOOPER,	
FERDINAND G. MORRILL,	House Pupils in the Surgical
IRA S. SMITH,	Department.
BARKER B. KENT,	
MISS G. L. STURTEVANT,	Matron.
DANIEL G. WILKINS,	Apothecary.

## OFFICERS OF THE MCLEAN ASYLUM.

JOHN E. TYLER, M.D.	Superintendent.
J. H. WHITTEMORE, M.D.	Assistant Physicians and Apothecaries.
JAMES H. DENNY, M.D.	
GEORGE W. WHITTLE,	Steward.
MRS. ABBY M. WHITTLE,	Matron.
DAVID J. DEARBORN,	Supervisors.
MISS GEORGIANA W. MILLS,	

## COMMITTEES.

*Committee on Finance.*

MESSRS. BEEBE AND HIGGINSON.

*Committee on Accounts.*

MESSRS. DWIGHT AND DALTON.

*Free-Bed Standing Committee.*

MESSRS. LOWELL AND ELIOT.

*Committee on the Book of Donations.*

MR. ROGERS.

*Committee on the Warren Fund and Library.*

MESSRS. STORROW AND ELIOT.

*Committee on Repairs.*

MESSRS. ROGERS, BULLARD, AND STORROW.

## VISITING COMMITTEE.

February, .	Messrs. DWIGHT AND HOWE.
March, . . .	" HOWE AND ELIOT.
April, . . .	" ELIOT AND LITTLE.
May, . . .	" LITTLE AND HIGGINSON.
June, . . .	" HIGGINSON AND FARNSWORTH.
July, . . .	" FARNSWORTH AND BEEBE.
August, . .	" BEEBE AND LOWELL.
September, .	" LOWELL AND DALTON.
October, . .	" DALTON AND STORROW.
November, .	" STORROW AND ROGERS.
December, . .	" ROGERS AND BULLARD.
January, . .	" BULLARD AND DWIGHT.



FIFTY-SIXTH  
ANNUAL REPORT  
OF THE  
TRUSTEES  
OF THE  
MASSACHUSETTS  
GENERAL HOSPITAL,

1869.

---

BOSTON:  
1870.  
BARKER, COTTER & CO., PRINTERS,  
14 STATE STREET.







Hopital Central - Hospital Central  
Bogotá - Colombia

FIFTY-SIXTH  
ANNUAL REPORT  
OF THE  
TRUSTEES  
OF THE  
MASSACHUSETTS  
GENERAL HOSPITAL,

1869.



BOSTON:  
1870.  
BARKER, COTTER & CO., PRINTERS,  
14 STATE STREET.



## REPORT OF THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL,

FOR 1869.

---

THE Committee of the Trustees of the Massachusetts General Hospital, appointed to prepare the Annual Report of the Board to the Corporation for the year 1869, to whom the accounts of the Treasurer and the reports of the other officers have been referred, respectfully submit the following, as the

### FIFTY-SIXTH ANNUAL REPORT.

There has been nothing of special or marked importance in the history of either of our institutions, during the past year. The appropriate work of the Hospital and Asylum has been going quietly and successfully forward, under the able management of

Dr. Shaw and Dr. Tyler, with their faithful and valued assistants, aided by the constant supervision, and weekly visitation of the Trustees. Nor would we overlook or forget the large number of nurses, and other employees, who have labored faithfully, day and night, binding up wounds, cooling the fevered brow of the sick and dying, soothing and quieting the excited and wild; who, though their names may not be known to fame, will not be forgotten or unrewarded by Him to whom the gift of a cup of water to one of the weakest of his children, in his name, is accepted as done to himself.

The accounts of the Treasurer have been examined and found correct, with the proper vouchers, and evidences of property. The full and clear statement of the financial condition and resources of the Corporation, made by the Treasurer, renders it quite unnecessary for us to add anything to his report, which is hereto annexed.

The whole amount of expenditure at the Hospital for the year has been \$62,238.60, which is \$5,325.87 less than last year, while the number of patients has been 125, or more than fifteen per cent. larger.

The whole amount of expenditure at the Asylum has been \$138,132.02. The amount received for board, after deducting \$4,143.91, remitted, has been \$140,292.63. The average cost per week of each patient at the Hospital, has been \$10.14, and at the Asylum, \$14.20.

For all the particulars of the expenses at the Asylum and Hospital, we would refer to the report of the Treasurer, and would only add, that, in consequence of the large income from the invested funds under his wise and successful management, the receipts available for current expenses, including the amount received for board, as above stated, have exceeded the expenditures by \$3,445.21; and are above the receipts of 1868 by \$11,154.59. In looking at the net result of the year, however, it should be remembered that but a small amount has been expended for extraordinary repairs and improvements.

We have gratefully to acknowledge the receipt during the year of the further sum of \$49,500.00, under the will of the late John Redman, for the support of Free Beds, and of a donation to the same use of \$1,000.00 from John C. Gray; also the additional sum of \$18,690.10, under the will of the late M. P. Sawyer, which has been placed with the general funds.

From the report of Dr. Shaw, Resident Physician at the Hospital, it appears that the number of patients admitted during the year 1869 was 1,390, males 879, females 511, being 125 more than in 1868, and 184 more than in 1867. The number of free patients was 834, against 771 last year. The greatest number of paying patients at any one time was 55, and of free patients 98; the greatest total, 139.

The department for Out-patients has been greatly extended, and 6,953 have been treated, by Drs. Heard, Curtis, Tarbell, Willard, Warren and White, during the year, being an increase of 1,689, over the previous year. We would refer to the reports of these gentlemen for the nature and extent of their work.

A very complete and valuable set of new surgical instruments, carefully selected abroad by Dr. Bigelow of our Surgical Staff, has been added during the year to the working resources of the Hospital, as well as the most approved modern electrical apparatus, also obtained abroad, through Dr. Ellis of our Medical Staff.

Dr. Shaw reports the Treadwell Library in good condition. A list of the books added to it during the year, is appended to his report. The proper time being at hand for the announcement of the "Warren Prize," to be awarded after February of next year, Dr. Shaw has been directed to give public notice of the time and place for dissertations to be sent in. His notice for this purpose will be found appended to this report.

On the 19th of September last, after a brief illness, Dr. S. D. Townsend, of this city, died. He was a faithful friend of the Hospital; was appointed Consulting Surgeon, February 8, 1835, which office he held till February 10, 1839, when he was chosen one of the Visiting Surgeons with Dr. J. C. Warren and

Dr. George Hayward, and he held that office till February, 1862. In 1863, he was again appointed a Consulting Surgeon, which office he held till his death. The Resident Physician says, "What cannot always be said, may be said of him, that as Consulting Surgeon, he always punctually and conscientiously attended the consultations, and gave his advice and assistance in the most important operations." The Trustees desire to record their grateful appreciation of his Christian character, and his long and true devotion to the interests of this Corporation.

From Dr. Tyler's Report it appears that on the first of January, 1869, there were 176 patients at the Asylum, and that during the year 108 have been admitted, making the whole number under treatment 284; males 145, females 139, against 270 the year previous, while the expenses have been \$4,403.34 less than the previous year. In September last, Dr. James H. Denny resigned his place as Assistant at the Asylum, which he had filled with marked ability and faithfulness, that he might assume a place of greater responsibility in another Retreat for the Insane; and Dr. George F. Jelly was appointed to fill his place.

The formal and regular religious services on the Sabbath, introduced rather as an experiment, at the Asylum, for the benefit of all the inmates who were in proper condition and were inclined to attend, seems to have been decidedly beneficial, and Dr.

Tyler says, "the patients are unwilling to have them omitted for a single day." In order that these services may be made still more useful and valuable, there should be a chapel, attractive, appropriate and easy of access, where not only the patients, but those employed on the premises, many of whom cannot leave to attend public worship elsewhere, should have the privilege of joining in the service. If such a chapel were provided, it might be found practicable and desirable to have a daily service of reading the Scriptures and prayer, an exercise so well calculated at once to calm and to elevate and benefit both the mind and heart.

It is one of the glories of our age and our land, that so much is being done to diminish the amount of human suffering, and that those who have been made the stewards of large means are willing to give liberally to various objects of charity and institutions for the relief of suffering, and for the moral and spiritual improvement of the people. We trust it will not be long before the means will be furnished for a chapel at the Asylum.

The Trustees have always felt the importance of giving to the patients at the Asylum every means for the employment of the time which weighs so heavily upon many of them, and for that purpose, in addition to the various diversions that have been usual, others have been introduced, namely, a singing-school for males and females, which has been quite largely

attended; a drawing-school, and also classes for males and females in French; and the results have been very favorable.

It remains only to call attention to the important suggestions of Dr. Tyler with reference to new buildings at the Asylum, similar to the Appleton Wards, to meet the increasing want of larger and better accommodations, and to express the hope that the necessary means therefor may be soon provided.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

EZRA FARNSWORTH, }  
JOHN LOWELL,      } *Committee.*

BOSTON, FEBRUARY 2, 1870.

## MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL.

---

THE Warren Prize, founded by the late J. Mason Warren, in memory of his father, John C. Warren, being the income of two thousand dollars for three years, will be awarded after February, 1871, to the author of the best original dissertation, considered worthy of a prize, "On some subject in Physiology, Surgery or Pathological Anatomy. The arbitrators to be the Medical Board of the Hospital."

Dissertations, accompanied with a sealed envelope, containing the name and address of the writer, must be sent on or before the 1st February, 1871, to

DR. BENJ. S. SHAW,  
*Superintendent Mass. Gen. Hospital, Boston.*

# REPORT OF THE TREASURER

OF THE

## MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL,

For the Year 1869.

BOSTON, JANUARY 14, 1870.

*To the Trustees of the Massachusetts General Hospital,*

GENTLEMEN,—

I submit to you, herewith, the Annual Accounts of the Corporation, made up to December 31, 1869, in accordance with the second article of the by-laws.

The several accounts are stated in detail upon pages 114 to 123, inclusive, of the Book of Annual Accounts, and upon pages 59 to 65 of the Cash Book.

1ST. CASH ACCOUNT. From which it appears that the whole amount received by the Treasurer during the year 1869, was . . . . . \$152,077.91 and that the payments by him, during the same time, amounted to . . . . . 143,937.09

and that the balance, viz.: . . . . . \$8,140.82, is deposited in the Old Boston National Bank, to the credit of this Institution.

2D. HOSPITAL EXPENSES. The expenditure in this department has been . . . . \$62,238.60

Viz. :—For Stores,	. . . .	\$22,941.68
Wages,	. . . .	13,285.46
Water Rates,	. . . .	993.08
Fuel,	. . . .	6,970.50
Gas and Oil,	. . . .	1,337.60
Artificial Limbs,	. . . .	670.00
Books and Binding,	. . . .	703.30
Medicines,	. . . .	1,892.45
Furniture,	. . . .	1,573.80
Stationery,	. . . .	359.58
Surgical Instruments,	. . . .	875.87
Wines and Liquors,	. . . .	1,140.68
Repairs,	. . . .	3,358.62
Contingencies,	. . . .	260.52
Salaries,	. . . .	4,450.00
General Expenses,	. . . .	1,425.46
	—————	\$62,238.60

The expenses of this department have been \$5,325.87 less than for the last year; while the average number of patients in the Hospital has been fifteen per cent. greater. The whole number of patients admitted during the year having been 1,390, the average cost of each patient has been \$44.77. The average number of patients for the year having been 118, the cost, per week, has been \$10.14 for each patient.

3D. ASYLM EXPENSES. The net expenditure in this department has been . . . . \$138,132.02

Viz. :—For Stores, . . . .	\$61,269.74
Wages, . . . .	20,497.81
Fuel, . . . .	10,847.65
Stationery, . . . .	195.73
Medicines, . . . .	2,392.05
Repairs, . . . .	14,471.41
Furniture, . . . .	6,161.38
Lights, . . . .	6,278.26
Diversions, . . . .	4,230.71
Contingencies, . . . .	3,120.43
Library, . . . .	300.00
Salaries, . . . .	8,292.00
General Expenses, . . . .	1,425.47
	—————
	\$139,482.64
Less Balances sundry Accounts, . . . .	1,350.62
	—————
	\$138,132.02

The whole number of patients under care during the year having been 284, the average cost has been \$486.38. The average number of inmates has been 187; so that the weekly cost of each patient has been \$14.20.

It will be observed that these expenses include no charge for rent of the very valuable real estate, etc., occupied by the patients.

The expenses of this department have been \$4,403.34 less than for 1868; while the average number of patients has been about thirteen per cent. greater.

4TH. SUBSCRIBERS FOR FREE BEDS. The receipts on this account have been . . . . . \$4,300.00 from the following donors :

William Amory, . . . . .	\$100 00	John H. Eastburn, . . . . .	\$100.00
Boston and Maine R. R. Co., .	100.00	Nathaniel Thayer, . . . . .	.500.00
John L. Gardner, . . . . .	100.00	J. L. Little, . . . . .	.100 00
Geo. A. Gardner, . . . . .	100.00	William Appleton, . . . . .	.100.00
John C. Gray, . . . . .	100 00	H. B. Rogers, . . . . .	.200.00
Edward Wigglesworth, . . . .	200.00	Union Railroad Co., . . . . .	.200.00
Miss Mary Wigglesworth, . . . .	200.00	James Parker, . . . . .	.100.00
Miss Anne Wigglesworth, . . . .	200.00	Eastern Railroad Co., . . . . .	.100.00
Moses Williams, . . . . .	100.00	R. W. Hooper, . . . . .	.100.00
Theodore Lyman, . . . . .	100 00	Lowell Railroad Co., . . . . .	.100 00
Charles Mixter, . . . . .	100.00	Boston and Albany R. R. Co., .	100.00
Providence Railroad Co., . . . .	100.00	J. B. Glover, . . . . .	.100.00
Mrs. N. I. Bowditch, . . . . .	100.00	Martin Brimmer, . . . . .	.100.00
Stephen Salisbury, . . . . .	100.00	James Davis, . . . . .	.100.00
J. P. & J. L. Gardner, . . . . .	100.00	J. A. Burnham, . . . . .	.100.00
P. C. Brooks, . . . . .	100.00		
Mass. Humane Society, . . . . .	200.00		\$4,300.00
Gardner Brewer, . . . . .	100.00		

It is much to be desired that this list of benevolent contributors to this most excellent charity should be increased. From the accounts, presented herewith, you will learn that the whole receipts for this specific purpose have been . . . . . \$30,420.08

Viz.:—Annual Subscriptions, . . . . .	\$4,300.00
Income of Free Bed Fund, . . . . .	26,120.08
	<u>\$30,420.08</u>

while the actual cost of Free Beds for the year has been \$40,736.44.

This forms at present the heaviest burden upon the general funds of the Corporation ; and it is to be hoped that the means for this purpose may be so

increased, either by annual subscriptions, or by the establishment of Free Bed Funds, as to enable the Trustees to meet the growing demands for relief in this department.

5TH. DONATIONS AND LEGACIES. The amount received on this account during the year has been . . . . . \$69,190.19

Viz.:—Under will of John Redman, \$49,500.00  
 Under will of M. P. Sawyer, 18,690.10  
 Donation from John C. Gray, 1,000.00  
 \_\_\_\_\_ \$69,190.19;

of which \$50,500.00 have been added to the Free Bed Funds, and \$18,690.10 to the General Fund.

6TH. BOARD ACCOUNT. The amount charged to patients has been . . . . . \$176,927.57  
 At the Asylum, . . . . . \$144,436.54  
 At the Hospital, . . . . . 32,491.03  
 \_\_\_\_\_ \$176,927.57

Amount remitted by Trustees, . . . . . 23,208.24  
 At the Asylum, . . . . . \$4,143.91  
 At the Hospital, . . . . . 19,064.33  
 \_\_\_\_\_ \$23,208.24 —————

Income from this source . . . . . \$153,719.33  
 At the Asylum, . . . . . \$140,292.63  
 At the Hospital, . . . . . 13,426.70  
 \_\_\_\_\_ \$153,719.33

This exhibits an increase of \$11,154.59 over the last year, viz.:

Asylum increase, . . . . .	\$12,399.34
Hospital decrease, . . . . .	1,244.75
	<hr/>
	\$11,154.59
	<hr/>

7TH. PROFITS OF INVESTMENTS. The amount of Dividends, Interest and Rents collected during the year has been . . . . . \$36,343.75 which has been entered to the credit of the following accounts:

Asylum Funds, . . . . .	\$4,992.07
Free Bed Funds, . . . . .	26,120.08
Wooden Leg Fund, . . . . .	412.50
Library Funds, . . . . .	495.00
Warren Prize Fund, . . . . .	145.10
Accumulating Funds, . . . . .	659.65
General Fund, . . . . .	3,519.35
	<hr/>
	\$36,343.75
	<hr/>

8TH. STATEMENT OF GENERAL FUND. This amounted, Dec. 31st, 1868, to . . . . . \$843,399.95

Viz. :—Real Estate, etc., occupied by

the Corporation, . . . . .	\$800,739.98
Productive Investments, . . . . .	42,659.97
	<hr/>
	\$843,399.95
	<hr/>

*Amount brought over, . . . . .* \$843,399.95

It has been increased this year by amount received under the will of M. P. Sawyer, 18,690.10  
And by the excess of Income over Expenses for 12 months, . . . . . 3,445.21  

---

And now amounts to . . . . . \$865,535.26

Viz.:—Real Estate, etc., used by  
the Corporation, . . . . . \$803,415.54  
Productive Investments, . . . . . 62,119.72  

---

  
\$865,535.26

9TH. SPECIAL FUNDS. These amounted on the 31st December, 1868, to . . . . . \$372,594.18

They have been increased by

Amount received to be added to the Redman Free Bed Fund, . . . . . 49,500.00  
Amount received from John C. Gray, for Free Beds, . . . . . 1,000.00  
Amount of income from investments on these accounts, . . . . . 32,824.40  

---

  
\$455,918.58

And they have contributed to the several purposes for which they are held, . . . . . 32,277.15  

---

Present amount of these Funds, . . . . . \$423,641.43

Viz.:—Asylum Funds, . . . . . \$60,510.00  
Free Bed Funds, . . . . . 338,377.53  
Library Funds, . . . . . 6,000.00  
Accumulating Fund, . . . . . 8,655.60  
Wooden Leg Fund, . . . . . 7,974.50  
Warren Prize Fund, . . . . . 2,123.80  

---

  
\$423,641.43

10TH. INCOME AND EXPENSES, 1869. This account has been debited as follows:

Expenses at the Hospital, as stated in

this Report, . . . . . \$62,238.60

For Free Beds, . . . . . \$40,736.44

" Paying Beds, . . . . . 20,128.86

" Wooden Legs, . . . . . 670.00

" Library, . . . . . 703.30

\$62,238.60

Expenses at the Asylum, as stated in

this Report, . . . . . \$138,132.02

General Fund — Balance, . . . . . 3,445.21

\$203,815.83

And it has been credited for the following income, received :

From Subscribers for Free Beds, . . \$4,300.00

" Income of Free Bed Funds, . . 26,120.00

" " " Library Funds, . . 495.00

" " " Wooden Leg Fund, . . 670.00

" " " Asylum Funds, . . 4,992.07

" " " General Fund, . . 3,519.35

" Mass. Hosp. Life Ins. Co., . . 10,000.00

" Board at Hospital, . . . . . 13,426.70

" " " Asylum, . . . . . 140,292.63

————— \$203,815.83

11TH. STATEMENT OF AFFAIRS. From this statement it appears that, in addition to the real estate

and other unproductive property now in use for the purposes of the Institution, the following assets are held by the Corporation:

Insurance Stocks, . . . . .	\$50,000.00
Deposits at Mass. Hosp. Ins. Co., .	80,000.00
Railroad Bonds, . . . . .	20,000.00
Public Loans, . . . . .	142,000.00
Railroad Stocks, . . . . .	22,600.00
Notes Receivable, . . . . .	20,000.00
Manufacturing Stocks, . . . . .	36,335.00
Bank Stocks, . . . . .	38,334.75
Real Estate—leased, . . . . .	73,273.10
	————— \$482,542.85

And that these assets are held as investment of the following funds:

Asylum Funds, . . . . .	\$60,510.00
Free Bed " . . . . .	338,377.53
Wooden Leg Fund, . . . . .	5,000.00
Library " . . . . .	6,000.00
Warren Prize " . . . . .	1,880.00
Accumulating " . . . . .	8,655.60
General " . . . . .	62,119.72
	————— \$482,542.85

J. THOMAS STEVENSON, *Treasurer.*



REPORT OF THE RESIDENT PHYSICIAN  
OF THE  
MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL,  
For the Year 1869.

Number of Patients in the Hospital, January 1, 1869.  
Paying, 31. : Free, 96. : Total, 127.

Admitted to the Hospital from January 1, 1869, to January 1, 1870.			
	Males.	Females.	Total.
Patients paying board, . . . . .	382	150	532
" " " part of the time, . . . . .	22	2	24
" entirely free, . . . . .	475	359	834
	879	511	1390

Of these, 2 paid \$35 per week; 8 paid \$24.50; 36 paid \$21; 22 paid \$14; 8 paid \$10; 134 paid 7; and 298 paid \$4.50.

Whole number of patients treated during the year:—paying, 563; paying part of the time, 24; free, 930; total, 1517.

Discharged during the year.			
	Males.	Females.	Total.
Well, . . . . .	497	274	771
Much relieved, . . . . .	67	58	125
Relieved, . . . . .	142	85	227
Not relieved, . . . . .	44	34	78
Not treated, . . . . .	41	26	67
Dead, . . . . .	79	28	107
Insane and eloped, . . . . .	13	4	17
	883	509	1392

## Number of Patients Remaining, December 31, 1869.

Males, . . . .	72	Females, . . . .	53	Total, . . . .	125
Paying, . . . .	25	Free, . . . .	100		
Medical, . . . .	69	Surgical, . . . .	56		

Proportion of deaths to the whole number of results, 7.70 per cent.

Number of patients received on account of recent accident, 93.

The greatest number of paying patients at any one time, was 55 ; of free patients, 98 ; the greatest total, 139. The least number in private rooms, at any time, was 4 ; the least paying, 25 ; the least free, 53 ; the least total, 90. The private rooms have been generally fully occupied.

The average number of patients was 118 ; males, 69 ; females, 49.

The average number of paying patients was 39 ; Americans, 23 ; Foreigners, 16.

The average number of free patients was 79.

The greatest number of paying patients was 55 ; 32 Americans, and 23 Foreigners.

The least number of paying patients was 25 ; 15 Americans, and 10 Foreigners.

## Residence.

Boston, . . . .	554	Vermont, . . . .	6
Massachusetts, (except- ing Boston,) . . . .	730	Rhode Island and Connecticut, . . . .	14
Maine, . . . .	32	Other States, . . . .	10
New Hampshire, . . . .	38	Other Places, . . . .	6

	Birthplace.		
Boston, . . . .	138	British Provinces, . . .	132
Massachusetts, (excepting Boston,) . . .	291	Great Britain, . . .	60
Maine, . . . .	102	Ireland, . . .	442
New Hampshire, . . .	48	Germany, . . .	33
Vermont, . . . .	20	Norway and Sweden, . .	12
Rhode Island and Connecticut, . . .	27	France, . . .	7
New York, . . . .	17	Western Islands, . .	20
Southern and Western States, . . . .	35	Italy, . . .	3
Total, Americans, . . .	681	Total, Foreigners, . . .	709

	Occupation.			
Males.		Paying.	Free.	Partial Payment.
Mechanics, . . . . .		128	130	6
Laborers, . . . . .		62	172	8
Farmers, . . . . .		40	14	2
Minors, . . . . .		42	87	
Seamen, . . . . .		38	22	4
Clerks, . . . . .		25	17	2
Teamsters, . . . . .		8	6	
Traders, . . . . .		13	10	
Servants, . . . . .		9	14	
Teachers, . . . . .		1		
Lawyers, . . . . .		2		
Clergymen, . . . . .		2		
Physicians, . . . . .		3	3	
Merchants, . . . . .		9		
		382	475	22

Total males, 879. Of these, 57 were in private rooms.

Females.		Paying.	Free.	Partial Payment.
Domestics,	.	29	220	1
Minors,	.	31	48	
Wives,	.	65	37	
Widows,	.	6	10	1
Seamstresses,	.	6	36	
Teachers,	.	4		
Operatives,	.	6	8	
Spinsters,	.	3		
		150	359	2

Total females, 511. Of these, 19 were in private rooms.

Twenty-six per cent. of the free patients were female domestics; twenty per cent. were laborers; fifteen per cent. were mechanics; and sixteen per cent. were children.

The average time of paying patients was  $3\frac{4}{7}$  weeks; and that of free patients  $4\frac{3}{7}$  weeks. The proportion of ward beds occupied by free patients was about  $\frac{2}{3}$ ; by paying patients about  $\frac{1}{2}$ . About fourteen per cent. of the paying patients occupied private rooms.

#### Admission Refused.

Phthisis, (Consumption,) . . . . .	37	Chronic Rheumatism, . . . . .	13	
Syphilis, . . . . .	42	Paralysis, . . . . .	15	
Chronic Ulcers, . . . . .	34	Epilepsy, . . . . .	5	
Serofula and Abscess, . . . . .	7	Cancer, . . . . .	7	
Insanity and Delirium		Injuries unsuitable for admission, . . . . .		5
Tremens, . . . . .	12			
Hip Disease, . . . . .	4	Contagious and other Diseases, . . . . .	34	
Spine Disease, . . . . .	9			
Debility and Senility, . . . . .	19	Total, . . . . .	243	

205 of those rejected were foreigners; 99 were residents of Boston; and 129 of other parts of Massachusetts.

**Out-patients.**

Six thousand, nine hundred and fifty-three (6,953) persons have been treated as Out-patients, receiving advice, medicine, surgical attendance and dental treatment. Among the cases were 144 of dislocation and fracture, 38 tumors, 125 lacerated and incised wounds, 80 felonies, 138 abscesses, 179 contusions and sprains, 114 ulcers, and 22 cases of hip and spine disease. 302 patients have been treated in the Department for Skin Diseases, and 931 have had teeth filled and extracted in the Dental Department. 2,993 were males; 3,960 were females. 3,297 were Americans; 3,656 were Foreigners,

Respectfully submitted,

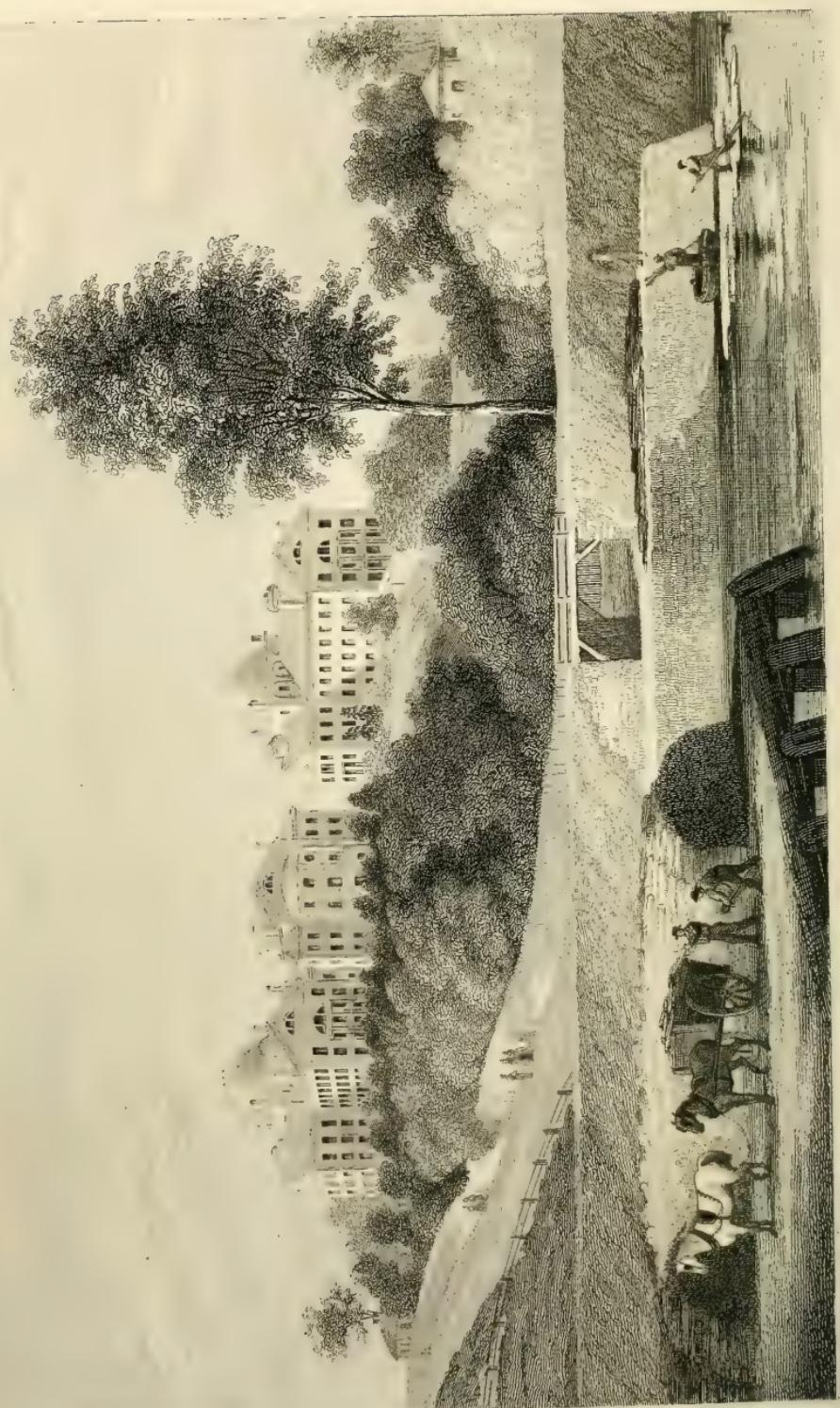
BENJAMIN S. SHAW,

*Resident Physician.*

TO THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES, }  
BOSTON, JANUARY 1, 1870. }







## FIFTY-SECOND ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

SUPERINTENDENT OF THE MCLEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE,

TO THE

TRUSTEES OF THE MASS. GENERAL HOSPITAL,

JANUARY 1, 1870.

---

UPON the first of January, 1869, the Register of the Asylum showed the names of one hundred and seventy-six persons— eighty-one males and ninety-five females. During the year there have been one hundred and eight admitted— sixty-four males and forty-four females, making the whole number under treatment two hundred and eighty-four— one hundred and forty-five males and one hundred and thirty-nine females. During the same time there have been one hundred persons discharged— fifty-four males and forty-six females. There are now remaining, one hundred and eighty-four— ninety-one males and ninety-three females.

Of the persons discharged, fifty-one were considered *recovered*— twenty-three males and twenty-eight females. Eight— five males and three females, were *much improved*. Twelve— ten males and two females, were *improved*. Eight— five males and three females, were *not improved*. Three were

registered as having had an *insufficient trial*; and eighteen — nine of each sex — have *died*. The weekly average of numbers has been one hundred and eighty-seven.

The proportion of recoveries to the whole number discharged, is larger than usual. The deaths have been fewer than for a number of years. Several of these have been from exhaustion by the uncontrollable excitement of acute disease; the greater number, however, have as usual been the result of chronic insanity.

Mania, reaching in many cases to extreme excitement, has been the prevailing type of disease, just as its opposite, Melancholia or depression, has marked the larger number of cases received for a few years previously. We have no epidemic, and very little sickness of any kind, aside, of course, from the ruling disease of the brain. We have been free from any of those accidents to which this fearful disease so often leads.

The only change which has occurred in the Staff of Officers, was made in September, by the resignation of Dr. James H. Denny, who had very ably and acceptably filled the place of Assistant Physician for nearly three years. He left for a more responsible position in the Retreat for the Insane at Hartford, Conn. Dr. George F. Jelly succeeds him here.

I should do injustice to my sense of right if I failed to recognize in this communication to you, the efforts of my associate officers to maintain the usefulness of

this Institution. Our family has been harmonious, and all have shown a laudable and gratifying interest in their important duties.

Insane persons are always dependent, though they rarely think so. They require care and guidance; some in a slight measure, others in everything. Many who are incurable, and at the same time harmless, can safely and comfortably remain at home; but if they are poor and have no home, they must be taken care of by the State. The provision for such is very different from what is demanded for the violent and dangerous, and their whole necessities are simple and inexpensive compared with what is required for the treatment of recent and curable cases. Such persons can live in any place where oversight and kindness can be secured for them. They can live together as in hospitals, or in families; and if their personal preferences are consulted, some will choose one way and some another. It is better for some of these to be with numbers than in a family. They are roused and cheered thereby, whereas in a family they would degenerate into moping inactivity and its attendant evils. Others would find a freedom from annoyance in the quiet routine of domestic life, although the family circle would never be *home* to them. Many such are now in all our State Hospitals, and the necessary provision for their highest good is very different from and should not be confounded with the requirements of the other classes just named. The experience of the

world thus far shows that the needs of the latter,—the violent and dangerous, and recent and curable cases,—can best be met in a well conducted hospital. Our household is composed of such.

The soundness of the general principles of the treatment which has been so successful in this and similar institutions for many years, has been verified here anew during the year just finished. We have never before been so successful in carrying out well established views of treatment into practical details. As has often been said, all profitable treatment, whether for cure or only for present comfort, acts by preoccupying the mind of the patient with some subject and in some way where it is able to act in a healthy manner. And for this purpose all means of occupation by work or study or amusement may be serviceable. These have often been enumerated. A household like our own wearies of any long continuance of one set of diversions or occupations, and it is necessary from time to time to change their details. Just as elsewhere, the popular taste varies, and people will be interested in certain subjects to-day, and to-morrow demand a change. Among the new things which we have found very successful in interesting a considerable number of the patients, has been the study of "French." There have been separate classes for gentlemen and ladies under the skilful training of Madame Harney. She meets them once a week, for an hour or hour and a half each. Notwithstanding her pupils are more or less familiar

with the language, she holds them to as exact recitations and insists upon as correct exercises as she requires in any of her classes elsewhere. To be sure, the time occupied with the teacher is but short, but the lessons are carefully studied every day, and exercises are written; moreover the interest in the study has been such as to lead one of the classes to meet every day to read and criticise portions of some French story or play, under the direction of one of their own number. It will be seen how well calculated such exercises are to excite the interest and absorb the thoughts, and of course for the time being, expel every thing else from the mind.

Again, upon another day of every week we have upon both sides of the house, classes in drawing, under the competent instruction of Mrs. Bunker. These have been fully attended and have been very attractive, and their interest has reached through the week, occupying much time pleasantly and profitably. Again, among the gentlemen we have had an orchestra, numbering from twelve to fifteen persons, and under the direction of Mr. Moorhouse. The instruments, which cost a hundred dollars, were provided by one of your Board. The practising upon these has proved very fascinating, and has certainly occupied the time and thoughts of the players themselves for many hours, and no doubt of their neighbors also, though the sensations of the latter may not always have been pleasant. Struggles with a flute or violin, though not always delightful to

listeners, may have a powerful effect in diverting the attention from something worse. Again, we have a "Singing School," in which both gentlemen and ladies have joined. Patients, officers and attendants, to the number sometimes of more than seventy, have been present. This is excellently managed by Mr. Henry Hadley, of this town, and has reached many who could not be interested in the other exercises. The teachers have shown themselves exceedingly well adapted to give instruction, and more, they have displayed a sympathy for their pupils and a hearty desire to make their efforts agreeable and useful.

It can easily be seen that these plans of study and instruction can be varied and extended greatly. Classes in history, botany, mathematics, and even in elementary branches, would interest for a while and be useful. Aside from the influence of the study as a remedy, several have eagerly applied themselves to French and drawing who have long wished for the time and opportunity of doing so, but little expected to find it here. Others upon recovery have said that they were very sensible of the good which they received from the occupation and diversion of their thoughts by these studies. Their moral effect has been good, as it is so evident that they are arranged solely for the benefit and comfort of the patients; and they certainly have increased in a marked manner the quiet and contentment of the house, and have hastened recovery.

In the grounds devoted to their use, the ladies have had flower beds to cultivate. They have also watched and fed scores of chickens and ducks. The rough parts of the new farm have given abundant occupation to parties of the male patients, with their shovels and wheelbarrows. To a limited extent work has been done in a carpenter's shop. One gentleman has made a great number of solitaire boards, letter folders, thread winders, etc., for the various fairs which have been held for benevolent purposes. The ladies have, as usual, done a great amount of fancy and other needle-work, and from materials which have been furnished us for many years successively by one of your Board, have made garments and knit a great many stockings for the poor, which have been distributed in Boston.

In the way of entertainments, we have had several concerts of the highest musical excellence, by amateurs whose names are well known to you. "The Chickering Club" also gave us a very choice out of door concert in the summer. The music was a great pleasure. The kindness which prompted its giving was very grateful to our people. Mr. Moorhouse, to whom we have been often indebted, with his sons, gave us a very interesting concert; and the Mendelsohn Quintette Club also, one which was greatly enjoyed. Prof. L. B. Monroe entertained our household in a very delightful way, during an afternoon, by his reading, and by his illustrations of the perfection and imperfections of the human

voice. In the summer we enjoyed several charming excursions in the harbor, by the kindness of Dr. Walker and his Board of Directors. During the cool weather we have had dancing parties, which have given great satisfaction. Many have attended them who did not care to dance, but who loved to look on, or else to enjoy a game of cards at one side. The parties for gentlemen have been attended by ladies from the vicinity; and sometimes we have had a few musicians from Boston. Generally, however, the music has been furnished from our own resources. The Christmas Eve just passed was devoted to the entertainment of the ladies. Mr. Baxter, of Charlestown, contributed largely to this by reading various well selected pieces. After which came a laughable exhibition of "Mrs. Jarley's wax works," some fine tableaux, and abundant refreshments. A party was given last evening (New Year's Eve) to the gentlemen. A large number assembled in the hall, where additional decorations to those of Christmas had been made, and the evening was passed very pleasantly.

The experience of the last year has shown us that a larger number of rooms of a similar style to those in the Appleton Wards, are needed. Those rooms have been constantly full for some years, and latterly many others of the same kind would have been occupied if we had had them. The "east wings" of the house—those which were built for the first use of the Asylum in 1818,—now require very frequent

repairs. Their construction is not what we should now build. Their position is such that they shut out the sun light from the Belknap and North Wards, which for many years will be serviceable buildings. What is now required, and what will very soon be an imperative necessity, is that two new buildings should be erected either between the central mansion and the Appleton Wards, or west of the latter, which shall accommodate thirty-five persons each, and shall combine the excellencies of both the Belknap and Appleton Wards, and that after their completion the east wings shall be removed. Another want, which has long been felt, is that the mansion house should be so far changed and enlarged as to contain a different and larger kitchen, and a central hall for lectures and social purposes. It may be a wiser plan to erect a new building beyond the Appleton Wards for the kitchen and central offices. In that case, the site of the present mansion house would be the best for a building which should contain both an amusement hall and a chapel.

We desire every day to make a much greater use of the whole extent of the farm with safety and freedom from intrusion, and for both ladies and gentlemen, than we can do now. To render this possible, it will be necessary to build for a considerable distance a dyke which shall shut out the tide water, and to extend the fences around the whole border of the farm.

Another want, minor in expensiveness to the foregoing, but real, is that of pianos. But one has been purchased during the last twelve years, and several are nearly worn out. Four new ones are needed. A small sum of money has been placed in my hands to aid in procuring these. Perhaps when the want is known by others, this sum may be increased to the required amount.

Our thanks are due to the Charitable Mechanic Association for a supply, through Mr. J. P. Bradlee, of tickets to the Fair; and to Dr. J. B. Upham for a constant supply through the year of tickets to the Organ Concerts at the Music Hall; to Mr. Joseph Leonard and to Dr. Durkee of Boston, and to Mr. G. F. Winter of Gloucester, for acceptable additions to our Library, and to Miss D. L. Dix, for music books.

Religious services have been held on Sunday through the year by the Rev. D. G. Haskins. Regret was expressed at their omission for a single Sunday. They have been of undoubted benefit to the household.

With a hearty recognition of the Divine Hand which has so kindly guided us, and a supplication for His blessing upon our work, we begin another year.

JOHN E. TYLER,

*Superintendent.*

MCLEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE, }  
Somerville, 1st January, 1870. }

*Table of Admissions, Discharges, and Results, at the McLean Asylum,  
from its opening, October 6, 1818.*

Years.	Admitted	Dischargin'd	While No. under care.	Died.	Much im- proved, &c.	Recovered	Remain'd at end of year.	Average No. of Patients.
1818-19	58	35	58	5	19	11	23	-
1820	44	40	67	1	28	11	27	-
1821	47	46	74	3	33	10	28	-
1822	64	50	92	5	31	14	42	-
1823	73	61	115	2	39	20	54	-
1824	53	56	107	5	28	23	51	-
1825	59	56	110	8	27	21	54	-
1826	47	46	101	5	21	20	55	-
1827	58	56	113	5	17	34	57	-
1828	77	65	134	5	37	23	69	-
1829	73	77	142	9	42	26	65	-
1830	82	78	147	10	34	34	69	-
1831	83	84	152	8	46	30	68	-
1832	94	98	162	10	45	43	64	-
1833	103	100	167	8	50	42	67	-
1834	108	95	174	7	47	41	80	-
1835	83	84	163	11	28	45	77	-
1836	106	112	183	10	38	64	71	-
1837	120	105	191	8	25	72	86	80
1838	138	131	224	12	45	74	93	95
1839	132	117	225	10	38	69	108	112
1840	155	138	263	13	50	75	125	128
1841	157	141	283	11	55	75	142	135
1842	129	138	271	15	43	80	133	143
1843	126	126	260	18	45	63	134	131
1844	158	140	292	20	52	68	152	146
1845	119	120	271	13	33	74	151	149
1846	148	126	299	9	52	65	173	164
1847	170	170	343	33	50	87	173	172
1848	143	155	316	23	50	82	155	171
1849	160	137	321	15	58	64	184	177
1850	173	157	357	28	51	78	200	201
1851	164	173	364	29	69	75	191	195
1852	145	135	336	15	48	72	201	200
1853	114	120	315	17	45	58	195	194
1854	120	120	315	16	45	59	195	195
1855	123	126	318	24	46	56	192	192
1856	149	145	341	19	58	68	196	195
1857	141	159	337	28	60	71	178	191
1858	155	147	333	25	50	72	186	187
1859	131	142	317	28	53	61	175	185
1860	121	109	296	24	46	39	187	185
1861	111	110	298	23	33	54	188	193
1862	82	94	270	18	37	39	176	190
1863	94	69	270	13	20	36	201	191
1864	101	107	302	27	38	42	195	200
1865	82	85	277	17	33	35	192	186
1866	103	98	295	29	23	46	197	197
1867	89	108	286	27	36	45	178	186
1868	92	94	270	23	37	34	176	166
1869	108	100	284	18	31	51	184	187
-	5565	5381	-	765	2065	2551	-	-

*Table of Admissions and Results at the Massachusetts General Hospital, from Sept. 3, 1821, to Dec. 31, 1869.*

YEAR,	Total Admitted.		Payng Board		Payng Board, part of the		Payng Board, part of the		Payng Board.		Free.		Whole Number treated.	
	Total Admitted.	Discharged	Deceased.	No. Dismissed, Etc.	No. Dismissed, Death.	No. Discharged, or Believed to be	No. Admitted, "To	No. Discharged, "To	No. Discharged, or Believed to be					
1841	7992	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
1841	404	213	168	23	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
1842	347	177	159	11	..	..	..	121	34	137	53	68	815	2613
1842	365	183	167	15	..	..	..	136	37	115	55	21	573	152
1843	435	250	174	11	..	..	..	183	43	137	41	26	45	151
1844	435	265	176	12	..	..	..	205	45	130	37	25	44	137
1845	453	250	182	27	..	..	..	211	46	137	30	33	36	8
1846	674	354	279	41	..	..	..	340	50	145	54	30	57	8
1847	804	460	283	61	..	..	..	400	50	219	52	39	103	13
1848	870	543	273	54	..	..	..	436	50	218	75	53	84	9
1849	746	427	242	77	..	..	..	363	48	200	56	49	76	10
1850	839	477	298	64	..	..	..	387	46	235	47	63	93	48
1852	826	472	271	83	..	..	..	410	50	234	52	47	82	10
1853	925	505	335	85	..	..	..	431	46	287	70	66	82	9
1854	922	490	321	111	..	..	..	423	46	257	73	41	115	12
1855	915	414	352	147	..	..	..	456	50	238	59	51	102	11
1856	976	545	335	96	..	..	..	478	49	230	77	71	117	12
1857	920	549	280	91	..	..	..	510	55	195	57	66	130	14
1858	1015	718	251	46	..	..	..	514	50	229	65	50	127	13
1859	1240	934	257	49	287	49	1040	653	53	280	54	94	141	11
1860	1240	997	201	42	215	42	1137	698	56	305	73	58	121	94
1861	1416	1131	253	32	268	32	1252	831	59	318	79	57	99	7
1862	1611	1175	425	11	441	11	1299	843	52	431	77	154	101	61
1863	1648	1348	283	17	308	17	1468	856	52	459	96	70	162	94
1864	1599	1262	326	11	350	11	1388	916	57	390	84	61	130	84
1865	1199	564	367	68	592	68	556	677	60	802	58	74	104	81
1866	1120	497	578	45	693	45	556	677	60	82	50	74	96	83
1867	1206	626	556	24	601	24	676	676	56	282	62	141	94	78
1868	1265	771	463	31	302	31	840	757	60	258	64	82	85	7
1869	1390	834	532	24	563	24	930	771	552	352	78	84	107	77

TABLE OF EXPENSES OF THE "HOSPITAL" DEPARTMENT, FOR TWENTY-THREE YEARS.

YEAR.	Weekly Expense.	Board paid by Patients.	Actual cost of Pay Patients.	Cost of all Patients over board received.	Total Expenses.	Average cost of each Patient admitted.
						\$36.37
1847 ..	" ..	" ..	—	—	—	
1848 ..	" ..	" ..	5,074.00	—	22,931.00	34.83
1849 ..	" ..	" ..	4,788.00	—	24,603.00	33.78
1850 ..	" ..	" ..	4,226.00	—	24,798.00	38.90
1851 ..	" ..	" ..	5,421.00	—	25,941.00	37.38
1852 ..	" ..	" ..	5,359.00	—	24,814.00	36.53
1853 ..	" ..	" ..	5,562.00	—	27,053.00	35.26
1854 ..	" ..	" ..	6,128.00	—	34,526.00	44.09
1855 ..	" ..	" ..	6,21	8,889.17	—	34,363.34
1856 ..	" ..	" ..	8,466.25	—	—	35,982.67
1857 ..	" ..	" ..	6,45	7,336.83	—	35,573.57
1858 ..	" ..	" ..	6,53	7,208.80	—	37,189.87
1859 ..	" ..	" ..	5,76	6,020.26	\$7,400.25	31,910.47
1860 ..	" ..	" ..	6,42	5,209.85	6,430.33	36,148.06
1861 ..	" ..	" ..	5,35	5,947.27	5,684.40	37,368.54
1862 ..	" ..	" ..	6,04	5,853.89	6,628.65	33,269.90
1863 ..	" ..	" ..	6,66	6,312.25	6,151.27	33,607.03
1864 ..	" ..	" ..	8.38	7,714.54	10,873.02	38,954.30
1865 ..	" ..	" ..	9.86	14,847.27	23,836.97	34,131.83
1866 ..	" ..	" ..	13.88	14,977.44	31,248.68	37,538.12
1867 ..	" ..	" ..	11.28	16,717.68	30,776.71	30,232.51
1868 ..	" ..	" ..	12.74	14,671.45	24,511.27	43,053.20
1869 ..	" ..	" ..	10.14	13,426.70	20,570.39	41,668.21
						48,811.90
						62,238.60
						41.77



## OFFICERS OF THE INSTITUTION.

1870.

EDWARD WIGGLESWORTH,	President.
NATHANIEL THAYER,	Vice-President.
J. THOMAS STEVENSON,	Treasurer.
THOMAS B. HALL,	Secretary.

## TRUSTEES.

HENRY B. ROGERS,	Chairman—5 Joy Street.
JAMES M. BEEBE,	30 Beacon Street.
WILLIAM S. BULLARD,	5 Mount Vernon Street.
CHARLES H. DALTON,	33 Commonwealth Avenue.
EDMUND DWIGHT,	69 Franklin Street.
SAMUEL ELIOT,	30 Chestnut Street.
EZRA FARNSWORTH,	4 Winthrop Square.
GEORGE S. HALE,	39 Court Street.
GEORGE HIGGINSON,	40 State Street.
SAMUEL G. HOWE,	20 Bromfield Street.
JAMES L. LITTLE,	22 Franklin Street.
SAMUEL W. SWETT,	60 State Street.

## BOARD OF CONSULTATION.

JOHN JEFFRIES, M.D.	H. I. BOWDITCH, M.D.
EDWARD REYNOLDS, M.D.	D. H. STORER, M.D.
JOHN B. S. JACKSON, M.D.	CHARLES E. WARE, M.D.
WINSLOW LEWIS, M.D.	C. E. BROWN-SEQUARD, M.D.

BENJAMIN S. SHAW, M.D.	Resident Physician.
GEORGE C. SHATTUCK, M.D.	
FRANCIS MINOT, M.D.	
CALVIN ELLIS, M.D.	
SAMUEL L. ABBOT, M.D.	
JAMES C. WHITE, MD.	
H. K. OLIVER, JR., M.D.	
HENRY J. BIGELOW, M.D.	
HENRY G. CLARK, M.D.	
SAMUEL CABOT, M.D.	
GEORGE H. GAY, M.D.	
RICHARD M. HODGES, M.D.	
ALGERNON COOLIDGE, M.D.	
HALL CURTIS, M.D.	
GEORGE G. TARBELL, M.D.	
JOHN COLLINS WARREN, M.D.	
ROBERT WILLARD, M.D.	
J. THEODORE HEARD, M.D.	
CHARLES B. PORTER, M.D.	
CALVIN ELLIS, M.D.	Microscopist, and Curator of the Pathological Cabinet.
JAMES C. WHITE, M.D.	Chemist.
LEONARD WHEELER,	House Pupils in the Medical
JAMES J. PUTNAM,	Department.
HENRY J. BOUTWELL,	
ABNER POST,	House Pupils in the Surgical
FREDERIC H. THOMPSON,	Department.
WILLIAM G. FARLOW,	
MISS G. L. STURTEVANT,	Matron.
DANIEL G. WILKINS,	Apothecary.

## OFFICERS OF THE MCLEAN ASYLUM.

JOHN E. TYLER, M.D.	Superintendent.
J. H. WHITTEMORE, M.D.	Assistant Physicians and Apoth-
GEORGE F. JELLY, M.D.	ecaries.
GEORGE W. WHITTLE,	Steward.
MRS. ABBY M. WHITTLE,	Matron.
DAVID J. DEARBORN,	Supervisors.
MISS GEORGIANA W. MILLS,	

## COMMITTEES.

*Committee on Finance.*

MESSRS. BEEBE AND HIGGINSON.

*Committee on Accounts.*

MESSRS. DWIGHT AND DALTON.

*Free-Bed Standing Committee.*

MESSRS. HIGGINSON AND ELIOT.

*Committee on the Book of Donations.*

MR. ROGERS.

*Committee on the Warren Fund and Library.*

MESSRS. ELIOT AND DWIGHT.

*Committee on Repairs.*

MESSRS. ROGERS, BULLARD, AND DALTON.

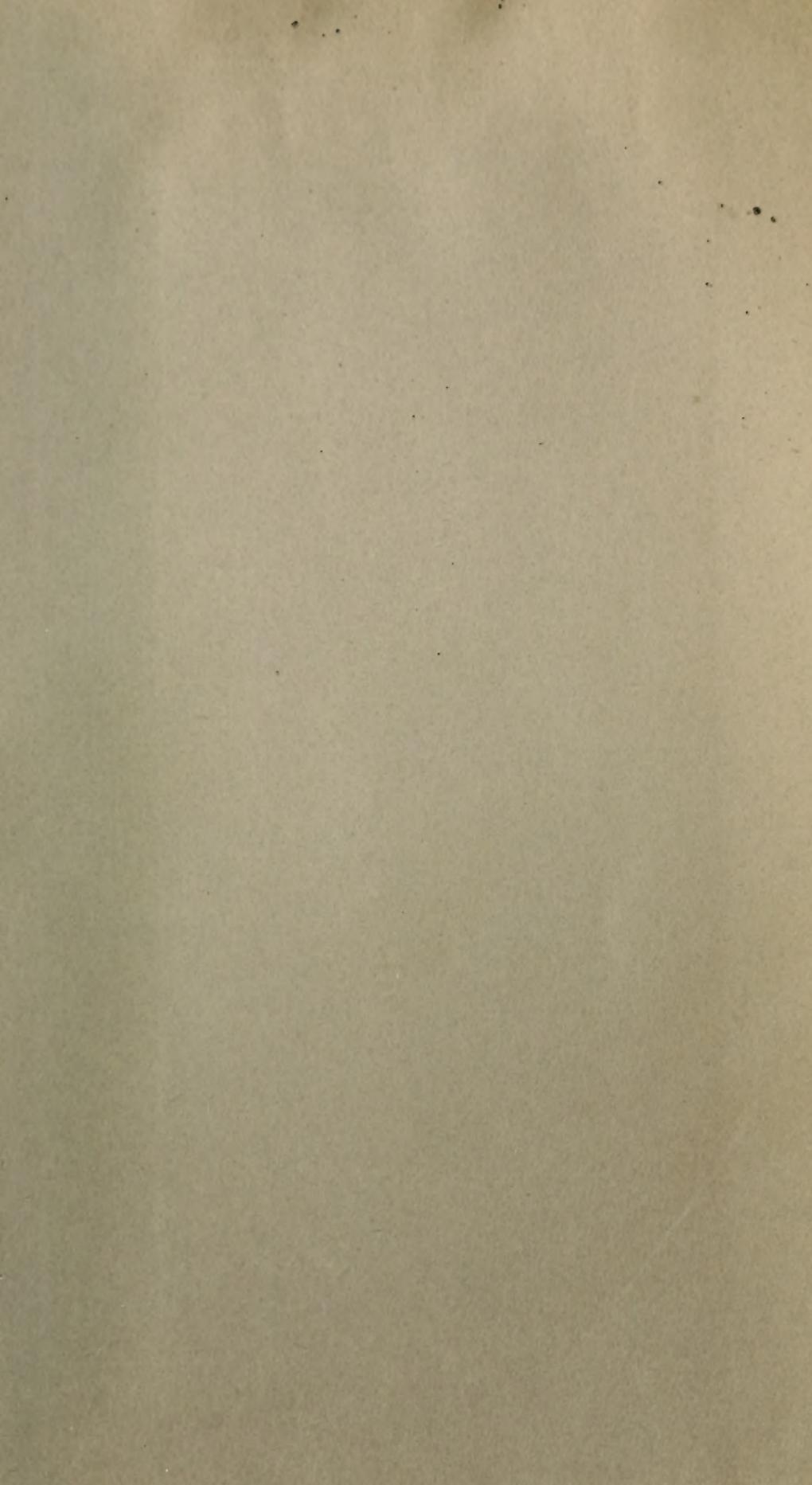
## VISITING COMMITTEE.

February, .	Messrs. DWIGHT AND HOWE.
March, . . .	" HOWE AND BEEBE.
April, . . .	" BEEBE AND LITTLE.
May, . . .	" LITTLE AND SWETT.
June, . . .	" SWETT AND FARNSWORTH.
July, . . .	" FARNSWORTH AND HALE.
August, . .	" HALE AND ELIOT.
September, .	" ELIOT AND HIGGINSON.
October, . .	" HIGGINSON AND DALTON.
November, .	" DALTON AND ROGERS.
December, .	" ROGERS AND BULLARD.
January, . .	" BULLARD AND DWIGHT.

700-4318







# COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES

This book is due on the date indicated below, or at the expiration of a definite period after the date of borrowing, as provided by the library rules or by special arrangement with the Librarian in charge.

Annot

